

## Savior Re-employment Plan [ StarCraft ]

Author: Rainbow Star

### Introduction:

2835 of the star calendar , the black-haired and black-eyed gene was as rare as the giant panda in the old days, and all the netizens in the star system were obsessed with black. At the live broadcast of the freshman competition of the Third Federal Military Academy, when Su Xiao walked under the camera in a neat uniform, the comments were full of crazy comments:

[It's a rare black-haired, black-eyed beauty! I declare that the Federation's new mascot has been born! ]

[It's okay to paddle the whole time! Take a look at the camera! Mommy loves you!!]

[Hey ... hey ... my wife looks so pretty when she smiles ... ]

Su Xiao:? Don't want to laugh anymore.

Soon, the race ended at a record-breaking speed.

The freshmen were lying on the ground, and the beautiful mascot mentioned in the barrage was sitting at the highest point of the ruins, wiping his knife indifferently.

Barrage: [ QAQ It must be an illusion in my eyes! ]

Su Xiao: After get off work.

Su Xiao has a secret, she is an interstellar savior from seven hundred years ago.

History sang praises to her and glorified her, but she herself woke up on a garbage planet hundreds of years later.

She will once again set off the wave of the times in every sense of the word.

Gu Nanxing, a man with both good looks and combat capability, an SS -level military reserve talent with mental strength, and a hidden fan of the interstellar savior.

His specialty: stripping off the savior's vest at the first sight, becoming the savior's 24- hour human-shaped pendant, and sticking to the savior in various ways.

Su Xiao: Listen to me and thank you ...

After Su Xiao was tragically exposed, reporters quickly interviewed the savior's acquaintances.

Acquaintance A : " I am Su Xiao's roommate. Xiao Xiao has a very good personality! "

Acquaintance B : " I am Su Xiao's teammate. She is usually very fierce. You are all deceived by her appearance! "

The camera turned to Gu Nanxing, and the man's sharp and cold eyebrows were clearly visible.

The reporter asked cautiously: " Excuse me, are you Ms. Su Xiao's ... ? "

Gu Nanxing: " I am Su Xiao's dog. I love her very much. "

reporter: " ??? "

Su Xiao: " Don't believe him if he's just joking!!! "

#Is this okay to say? #

#Now the pressure is on the savior #

Guidelines for consumption of this article:

1. A cool story with a female protagonist, not an ABO story, and the interstellar genders are only male and female

2. The only natural enemy in the universe is the Zerg, so there is no such thing as Zerg turning into humans or humans falling in love with Zerg.

Happy reading!

Content tags: mecha interstellar future fantasy

Search keywords: Main characters: Su Xiao, Gu Nanxing | Supporting characters: | Others:

One sentence introduction: After waking up, you have to continue saving the world

Concept: Life never stops, struggle never ends

## Chapter 1

" Ms. Su Xiao, as the savior of mankind, you have created the interstellar era and led mankind to carve out a place for mankind in the interstellar space. History will remember you, and countless successors will sing praises to you ..."

Su Xiao was lying in the cold cabin with the lid open. She listened to the researchers outside chattering while squinting at the light on the ceiling.

The researcher's voice traveled far into the cabin with a slight echo. Su Xiao stared at the light source above his head for a while and found that the other party was still chattering and saying a lot of compliments.

" Okay, if you want to give a speech, wait until I die. I don't want to hear about it now. " Su Xiao said.

Outside the cabin, the researcher paused, not knowing whether to continue speaking.

The researcher said cautiously outside the cabin, " How could you die ... You are just frozen temporarily, and you will be awakened when technology can cure you. "

When humans were discovered by alien creatures and had to enter the interstellar age without any preparation, Su Xiao stepped forward and became a revolutionary savior, but when the situation finally stabilized , she was diagnosed with a rare genetic contamination disease.

Human technology, which had just entered the interstellar age, was simply unable to treat her, so they had to activate freezing technology.

" Really? " The savior stared at the researcher across the transparent cabin. The expression on her face was calm and restrained, and it was impossible to tell that she was enduring the pain of genetic pollution every second.

They all knew that it would take a very long time for the technology to heal the savior to appear.

The researcher who had been pretending to be calm turned his eyes away in embarrassment.

He choked up, and those painful emotions finally appeared on his face.

" There is one minute left before the device is activated. Do you have anything else to say to us? "

The lid of the freezer compartment slowly closed, and the face of the savior became blurred in the cold air emitted by the device.

She said: " I heard the blue star singing ..."

In the year 2100 , the savior Su Xiao announced his death.

.

Border star, military treatment center.

Lidya Su sat on the chair, staring at his hands intently, as if there was some shocking secret on them.

In fact, they were just a pair of ordinary hands, with a small mole on the back of the right hand, the base of the index finger and the little finger . Except for the lack of old scars and thick calluses, they were her own hands in her memory.

She tilted her head to look at the mirror placed in the corner of the ward. The black-haired, black-eyed girl in the mirror had an innocent face and a healthy flush on her cheeks. Only her pure black eyes reflected an incongruous look of scrutiny.

... girl.

This is the third day since Su Xiao woke up, but more than seven hundred years have passed since she fell into a deep sleep.

The energy of the cryopod was exhausted, so she used brute force to tear open the shell of the pod and crawled out of the ruins. She thought she would lose consciousness and die in the midst of mental deterioration and physical weakness, but she didn't expect to be rescued by the interstellar people of this era.

When she woke up again, she not only found that her mental strength had shrunk, but her physical age had also shrunk, turning her into her current pitiful appearance.

The only good news was that the pain from the genetic contamination disease that had tormented her for years miraculously healed itself after hundreds of years of freezing.

The pain of blood pounding wildly under the skin and muscles threatening to burst at any second disappeared just like that.

Lidya Su tilted her head, and the girl in the mirror also tilted her head. There was no expression on her pale and delicate face.

This is too weird, Su Xiao thought, she should be taller, with long and strong limbs, countless scars on the back of her hands from driving mechas, and when her face has no expression, she is intimidating without even getting angry ... instead of this naive look with a little baby fat on her face.

What kind of person she was before she became the savior has long been a blur in her memory.

Therefore, Su Xiao did not feel any joy when he suddenly turned back to his youthful appearance. Instead, he felt dissatisfied. With this frail, doll-like body, who could he beat? !

The black-haired, black-eyed girl was lost in her own emotions, oblivious to the people around her. The therapist sitting opposite her coughed twice in embarrassment.

Su Xiao quickly came back to her senses. She almost forgot that this was no longer the era when the entire medical system revolved around her alone.

" Sorry, I was distracted. " She glanced at the therapist's ID card and said softly, " Doctor Jiang, what did you just say? "

Jiang Zhiming couldn't help sighing as he looked at the thin girl. He put away the test equipment scattered on the table and gently repeated, " Your body is fine now, but you need some time to recover from long-term malnutrition. "

Lidya Su nodded, " When can I leave the ward? "

" Soon, " Doctor Jiang Zhiming tapped a few times on the optical computer, " a new therapist will provide you with psychological counseling, and then the military will assign you new identities and determine your future destination by measuring your mental strength level. " ' you ' ?

Su Xiao felt that the interstellar person who picked her up had some misunderstanding about her identity, but she did not question it. Instead, she nodded in acceptance.

" Don't worry, child. The days of suffering are over. The Federation will give you a new future. " Doctor Jiang took Su Xiao's silence as uneasiness. After saying a few words of comfort, he hurried away with his suitcase.

Ah? What suffering?

Questions came up one after another, but there were no answers due to insufficient information. Su Xiao had been trapped in the small ward for three days since he woke up, and apart from being shocked by the advanced technology hundreds of years later and accumulating more and more questions, he did not get any useful information.

The door of the ward closed and opened again, and a nurse came in and handed Su Xiao a pair of shoes, then wrapped her up in a thick coat.

This was a good sign, meaning that the doctor had finally diagnosed that she was physically fit to leave the ward.

——On the first day she woke up, serious doctors surrounded her bed. Su Xiao almost thought they were going to hold a final farewell ceremony for her.

Su Xiao glanced at the mirror in the ward. The girl in the mirror was wrapped into a ball and looked even more pitiful.

" Thank you, where should I go? " she asked.

The nurse was a kind young lady, with a fresh face. Sure enough, Su Xiao saw the small words " Intern nurse Anna " on the nameplate on her chest .

The characters of the future are somewhat different from the common language that Su Xiao is familiar with. They are easier to understand and have many more abbreviations. Su Xiao has been studying the characters of the future by guessing and guessing these days, and has barely escaped the fate of becoming illiterate.

Anna, the nurse, replied to Su Xiao: " Next, I will take you for a more detailed examination and enter your information at the gene bank. "

" Okay, thank you for your help. " Su Xiao stood up obediently, but staggered because he hadn't moved for a long time.

Anna, the conscientious nurse, immediately turned around and said in annoyance: " I'll go get the wheelchair! It's my fault. Just wait for me here for two minutes! "

Su Xiao had no time to stop her. He watched Anna rush out of the room in two steps and return in a hurry pushing her wheelchair.

It really fits the reckless appearance of a trainee.

Su Xiao reluctantly accepted the nurse's kindness and sat on the wheelchair. Anna pushed her out of the ward and walked through a wide and long corridor.

This was the time of day with the best lighting. Sunlight poured in through the huge transparent windows in the corridor, and Su Xiao couldn't help squinting his eyes.

It was not the familiar sunlight, but it was warm enough. Su Xiao looked out the window and saw strange buildings shining with cold metallic luster, and countless soldiers in uniform walking through them.

Su Xiao was too familiar with this kind of atmosphere. There was no doubt that this was a military area.

Anna took her all the way to the end of the corridor and took the elevator down to the first floor. The first floor was completely opened up, and at first glance it looked as spacious as a small square.

Su Xiao no longer seemed out of place on the first floor, because as she walked out of the elevator, she found that there were quite a few young people like her sitting in wheelchairs being pushed by caregivers. Most of them looked pale and at a loss.

A group of patients gathered together, which was inconsistent with the cold and hard painting style of the military.

Su Xiao also noticed that with her appearance, almost all the eyes in the hall drifted over to her. A soldier stopped Anna, the nurse, and said in a serious tone: " Please scan your ID card for verification before passing. "

Although the soldier's expression was cold and hard, Su Xiao still caught the soldier's gaze lingering on her hair and eyes for about 0.5 seconds.

Su Xiao was very confident that no one would recognize her as the former savior, not to mention that she left few images for future generations, and to be fair, her appearance during puberty was completely unrelated to her appearance as an adult.

... It's probably just the tiny difference between a cute loli and a cold and cool queen.

So why did everyone treat her differently?

Su Xiao was lost in thought. She tapped the wheelchair armrests with her fingers unconsciously, creating a rhythm that only she knew on the cushion. This was a bad habit of hers. When her brain was working, her hands couldn't be idle.

At the same time, nurse Anna turned the silver wristband on her wrist, and the ordinary wristband lit up a beam of light that was cast onto the machine receiving port next to the soldier. Every person in the galaxy has an intelligent computer, but Su Xiao doesn't have one yet. The machine emitted a green light indicating a pass, and announced loudly: [ Verification passed! The insect plague survivors have arrived, and the mental strength test will begin in five minutes. ]

Su Xiao paused tapping the cushion, and she caught a key word.

Survivors of the plague.

Zerg.

The author has something to say:

Stickers! New article, please add it to your collection 3

The first three chapters have been revised

Replaced the previous version

The Zerg, the culprit that forced humans into the interstellar age, was the enemy that occupied almost all of Su Xiao's life . It was impossible to determine when and why they appeared. They were a hateful race that only knew how to plunder resources and reproduce crazily, and they were everywhere in the universe.

In Su Xiao's time, humans abandoned civilization to fight against the Zerg, and spent all their skills on fighting against the Zerg so as not to disappear in the long river of history.

Unexpectedly, after hundreds of years, the Zerg is still the natural enemy of humans .

The girl in the wheelchair had no deterrent power even if she looked cold. Anna, the nurse, thought she was nervous and comforted her, " Don't worry. The fact that you have survived the Zerg means that you have more or less mental strength. Even if you are refugees from the garbage planet, the Federation will arrange a place for you. "

Su Xiao quickly adjusted the expression on her face. She didn't know if it was because her body had inexplicably returned to her youth, but she could never control her emotions. She was easily controlled by her young body, causing her emotions to remain superficial.

Su Xiao looked around and had a general understanding of his situation.

No wonder she woke up in a ruin. It was a garbage planet. Su Xiao was mistakenly treated as a refugee from the garbage planet who also had no identity. This solved her problem of having no identity.

——But it's definitely not worth being happy about.

The girl's dark eyes swept across the sparse survivors in the hall. There were no more than twenty of them, which meant that the survival rate of ordinary people facing the Zerg was still close to zero.

She smiled wanly, " I'm not nervous ..."

But obviously for the refugees without an identity on the Garbage Planet, the Zerg attack was more like a blessing in disguise. If they had not become survivors, they would have spent their entire lives on the Garbage Planet without seeing the sun ... Even if they had the mental strength, no one could afford the fare to leave the Garbage Planet.

The Federation stipulates that survivors of Zerg attacks at the border should be given certain compensation and arranged to suitable galaxies according to their age and potential.

Young people like Su Xiao, once their mental strength reaches the standard, can receive subsidies to enroll in the federal military academy.

" I heard that those with a mental strength level of B or above can be admitted to the military academy ..."

" Wow, then I can drive a mecha? "

" Of course, but if it's lower than B , the Federation may arrange to go to other border planets. "

" That's fine, anyway, anywhere is better than a garbage planet. "

" ..."

Su Xiao listened to the conversations of the survivors around him for a while and sorted out the cause and effect. Most of the survivors gradually got rid of the shadow of witnessing the Zerg rampage and began to look forward to the future.

In contrast, Su Xiao, who was sitting alone in a wheelchair and not joining in the group chat, seemed a little out of place.

She was thinking about a very important question – why does mental power have levels? It's divided into S , A , B , C, and if you listen carefully, there seems to be SS and SSS above? The technology of her time was still at the stage of just discovering that humans have mental power, and it was the limit to be able to detect three levels of high, medium and low.

So the question is, regardless of whether the interstellar people experienced an evolution in their mental power during her sleep, Su Xiao's body not only shrunk, but her mental power also shrank. The originally vast mental power was reduced to a pitiful little thing.

The test started soon. Su Xiao was at the end of the team and found that B– level mental power was not very common. Most of them were still C– level. After the system gave the test results, it quickly planned a place for the survivors. Most of them were doing some simple physical work in the border galaxies. Some literate people could work as clerks.

It seems to be very good.

Su Xiao began to knock on the armrest of the wheelchair again. She really hoped that her mental strength would not reach the standard ... The savior also wanted to retire.

She is very open-minded. She believes that it is not shameful to be the last in the future interstellar world. This shows that future generations will be more outstanding, which is a good thing.

in remote galaxies, save enough money to travel to other galaxies – suddenly I feel so excited!

Suddenly, there was a cry of surprise from the front of the team. The large screen of the test showed a huge A. The person involved was a teenager about the same age as Su Xiao. He opened his mouth wide, as if a huge pie had hit his head. His acquaintances cheered and surrounded him, but were stopped by the stationed soldiers for being too noisy.

Lidya Su heard Anna sigh.

" What's the matter? Is A– level mental strength not good? " Su Xiao asked in a low voice. Anna looked back, but no soldier was looking at them. Anna replied in a low voice, " A– level is also good ... but the mortality rate in the military academy is a bit high. "

B– level soldiers can also choose to enter military academies to learn some auxiliary majors and be in the rear of the battlefield as support. However , A– level soldiers are in an awkward position in the military academy, unlike S–level and SS– level soldiers who can sweep the battlefield. A– level soldiers are the most common level in the military academy. Simply put, they are the most easily sacrificed soldiers.

After Anna finished explaining, Lidya Su nodded. It was indeed the truth.

Soon it was Su Xiao's turn. She took the helmet for testing, and another soldier standing guard nearby quietly gave her an encouraging look. Su Xiao didn't understand what was going on, so she gave the soldier a polite smile in return.

The soldier in a neatly-dressed military uniform had bright eyes and seemed very happy, which was in stark contrast to his cold expression when facing other survivors.

" Black hair is popular ..." she heard someone say sourly.

"Not only does she have black hair, her eyes are black as well. I don't know how such a precious underage child ended up on a garbage planet ..." another survivor took over the conversation, and the two soon began whispering.

"... That's right, if I had black hair and black eyes, I would just walk sideways! "

Su Xiao, who has very good hearing, said: "..."

Very good, the reason for the preferential treatment and favorability bonus has been found.

—So why are black-haired and black-eyed people so rare? And is the aesthetic of future interstellar people a little too consistent?

Anna urged her quietly, "It's your turn now. Just put the detector on your head. "

"Oh oh. " Su Xiao came back to her senses from silence. As an old antique, she didn't trust these high-tech products that directly came into contact with vital parts, so she was holding her breath when she put the helmet-style detector on her head.

The mental power entrenched in the consciousness is tense, always ready to face possible dangers.

After the detector touched her head, it immediately adjusted to a suitable head circumference, fitting just right on her forehead. Invisible waves scanned her entire body. Su Xiao's mental power was gently swept over before she could react, and then a huge test result was displayed on the screen:

Mental strength B+ .

Anna took off the detector on her head. The outgoing trainee nurse was very happy for Su Xiao. "It's enough to go to the Federal Military Academy! The Federation will cover all your tuition and miscellaneous fees ! "

Indeed, becoming a military cadet supported by the Federation seemed to be the best of all options, but what Su Xiao saw was a happy retirement life moving away from her.

Well, B grade is fine, just choose a major where you can do some slacking off.

Su Xiao did not let anyone see the disappointment in her heart. She maintained a faint smile in response to Anna's congratulations. She was pushed to another instrument, which was to record her genes and officially become a member of the Federation.

The first item is to enter your name.

Doctor Jiang, whom I just met, sat in front of the instrument. The border military department was seriously short-staffed, and when it was busy, even experienced therapists had to be forced to work as part-time recorders.

Doctor Jiang is a middle-aged man with a kind face. His brown hair is mixed with some white hair. He is at an age where he likes children. He greeted Su Xiao gently: "We meet again. This time I am the recorder responsible for entering information. "

It is not easy to see minors in a military department full of cold and hard style. Jiang Zhiming was deeply impressed by Su Xiao who was always in a daze. Unlike other anxious survivors, the girl always sat upright like a straight sapling.

"Doctor Jiang, " Su Xiao greeted him, "Thank you for your help. "

"Name? " Jiang Zhiming typed on the smart computer. "Although it's not bad to give yourself a new name as a new life, you must be careful, okay? "



The name was not difficult. No matter how many times she picked it, there was only one name she decided on.

" Su Xiao. "

Taken from the dawn of the blue planet when humanity awakens.

Doctor Jiang's smile deepened. He pushed his glasses and entered Su Xiao's identity. "' Xiao ' ? It's a good name. "

The savior after , Akatsuki slaying countless invading Zerg, only left a name and a vague silhouette to future generations, and even did not want future generations to know the origin of his surname.

From then on, the word "Xiao" became a popular choice for naming in the interstellar world. It was not so common, but it also carried the earnest expectations of countless parents for their children.

Su Xiao knew nothing about this, she just agreed, " I think it's a good name too. "

Next is genetic entry, and before that there is routine genetic testing.

" It's just to test whether you have the potential to suffer from a genetic disease. After the savior Xiao died of a genetic contamination disease, the Federation has since joined this testing project. "

Unexpectedly, it was related to him. Su Xiao blinked, " Can genetic diseases be cured now? "

" It's still incurable, " said Dr. Jiang, with a heavy look on his face as he talked about his specialty. " Genetic diseases are ultimately caused by long-term dealings with Zerg, which results in genetic contamination. They often occur in military personnel stationed on border planets. Once diagnosed, they can only retire early and receive conservative treatment. "

" However, " Dr. Jiang added, " later, after technological research developed metal materials that could isolate Zerg contamination, with the advent of new mechas, the probability of genetic contamination diseases appearing has been greatly reduced. "

Su Xiao nodded to indicate that he understood. No wonder his genetic disease broke out so severely back then.

It is a good thing that there is a testing method. I believe the death rate in the military will not be as high as before.

" The gene contamination rate of ordinary people is between 0.5 % and 2 %, and only those in the military will exceed 10 %. The outbreak point of the disease is 40 %, and no one can survive to reach more than 60 %. " Dr. Jiang handed Su Xiao a watch. It was not very similar to the wristband Anna used. Su Xiao's watch had a small screen in the middle. As Su Xiao put it on, she felt a prick on the inside of her wrist, and then the screen lit up, showing a number: 6.3 %.

" Oh ... it seems you were very close to the Zerg when they invaded. " Doctor Jiang pushed his glasses down again. " Brave and lucky child. "

The author has something to say:

Thank you to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-05-27 12:06:39~2022-05-28 21:46:11 ~

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: 40 bottles of Lost Paradise;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

### Chapter 3

The brave and lucky former savior received a candy from Dr. Jiang and was repeatedly told to remember to see a psychiatrist.

The older therapist seemed to be convinced that the black-haired cub had suffered considerable psychological trauma after facing the Zerg, so Su Xiao had no choice but to agree repeatedly.

On the way back, Anna recommended the nursing major to her, " I also graduated from the Federal Military Academy, and the nursing major is affiliated with logistics. Maybe we will meet again! "

The interns who had just entered the society were lively and full of expectations for the future, and Su Xiao also started to fantasize about it. " It sounds good. "

" Right? And Xiaoxiao, you will definitely be very popular! "

The wristband tied to Su Xiao's wrist was still there. According to Doctor Jiang, it was a device that integrated an intelligent brain and a body monitoring instrument, specially provided for survivors of the insect plague. When she left the Border Star Army, she could use the government relief funds to buy a new intelligent brain of her own.

However, Anna's voice was so limited that she could only log into the border military's local network's intelligent computer . Su Xiao spent a lot of effort to figure out how to use it.

Su Xiao: Bow to the future high technology.jpg

She stumbled and made an appointment for herself with a psychologist the next day under Anna's guidance. To be honest, Su Xiao felt that her mental state couldn't be better. There were no endless enemies and wars, no need to bid farewell to her deceased companions, and bright days were waving to her ...

Savior retirement life please come more.

The wristband's smart brain vibrated twice, indicating that the appointment was successful. Su Xiao gave himself a thumbs up with an expressionless face.

The intelligent computers that all survivors of the plague were equipped with had no privacy function. Anna also saw the pop-up message, " Hey, it turned out that Doctor Ailo took the appointment! "

" Is he famous? "

" He is very famous among therapists. He is a top student who graduated from the First Military Academy of the Federation. He is willing to come to the military headquarters in the border galaxy and is very good at psychological counseling. Since Doctor Ailo came, the atmosphere here has become a lot more relaxed. " Anna gave a thumbs up.

" It's pretty good. "

Su Xiao walked through the long corridor again under the slanting sunlight. Unlike other insect plague survivors, Su Xiao was in a very bad condition when she was picked up by the federal military, so she was arranged in a ward on a higher floor. Unlike the floors crowded with survivors, her floor was extremely deserted.

But Su Xiao noticed something different. One of the windows that had been closed when he left the corridor was opened. A fresh breeze blew into the corridor. A young man he had never seen before was leaning on the windowsill to enjoy the breeze. He was wearing the same hospital gown as Su Xiao, but his coat was not properly put on. Instead, it was unbuttoned and draped over his shoulders, revealing a pure white T -shirt.

The wind blew up his sleeves and the hair on his forehead, which was also rare black.

The boy sat on the windowsill with his eyes closed, looking melancholy and slender. This was Su Xiao's first impression of him.

" Oh, why is the window open? " Anna exclaimed softly, leaving Su Xiao and going to close the window.

... But shouldn't the point be that there is a living person on the windowsill?

Anna's voice woke him up.

Su Xiao stared at the other person intently. The strange boy had a pair of blue eyes as beautiful as the night sky. When he opened his eyes, the melancholy and broken feeling became more obvious ... Oh, he was not even wearing shoes.

This is the real beauty, Su Xiao thought, once again condemning the strange aesthetics of the interstellar people.

The weird thing is, Anna seemed not to see the boy, she walked straight over and reached out to close the window, but the boy didn't dodge, and Anna's hand was about to press against his chest to push him off the windowsill.

Lidya Su couldn't help but remind Anna: " Over there ... "

There was another voice overlapping with hers.

" Good evening. "

At the other end of the corridor, a tall man wearing the uniform of a doctor in the treatment center was walking slowly towards them. The man had long light brown hair that was casually scattered, and he looked easy-going and friendly.

Anna's fingertips just stopped at the stranger's chest. She almost immediately withdrew her hand and responded to the man first, " Good evening, Dr. Aiello! Are you out for a walk? "

Ai Luo, Su Xiao had just seen this name on the smart computer. Her psychologist tomorrow will be called this name.

" Walking ... " Dr. Aiello smiled. He spoke softly with an indescribable rhythm. " Yes, you should go out for a walk occasionally. "

While the two were greeting each other, Su Xiao silently reduced her presence. She found that Anna's ears hidden under her hair were almost the same color as her red hair.

You are so welcome, Dr. Aiello.

After a few words, the topic turned to Su Xiao. Even in front of her crush, Anna did not forget her job. The enthusiastic nurse pushed Su Xiao forward and said, " What a coincidence! This is the patient I am responsible for. I have made an appointment for you to have a psychological consultation tomorrow. "

Ailo's gaze naturally shifted to Su Xiao. Unlike every interstellar person Su Xiao saw after waking up who made a fuss about her hair color, Ailo's gaze towards her was very ordinary, staying for just a moment before moving away, just like treating an ordinary patient.

" Nice to meet you. I hope we will have a good time tomorrow. " He said. As if he remembered something important, Ai Luo said goodbye to them with apology, " I still have to sort out the cases. See you tomorrow. "

As he said this, the young man who had been motionless in Su Xiao's eyes jumped down slenderly, landed on the ground barefoot, and followed Dr. Ailo silently.

The pair of deep blue eyes swept over Su Xiao and nurse Anna calmly, as if they were sure that their existence was unknown to others.

" See you tomorrow! " Anna was still happily saying goodbye to Arlo and didn't notice the boy's presence from beginning to end.

Perhaps it was because Su Xiao's gaze at the boy was too straightforward, and the boy, like a wandering soul, finally realized something was wrong and successfully met Su Xiao's eyes in mid-air.

Boy: " ! "

The beautiful deep blue eyes suddenly widened, and his forward steps also stopped. The boy just stood there and stared at Su Xiao.

Su Xiao gave him a harmless smile.

" Let's go. " Ai Luo suddenly said without thinking, like a response to Anna's " See you tomorrow " , and also like an urging to the boy who stayed where he was.

Obviously, it is urging.

The boy took a step forward almost immediately , and the lively and abundant emotions disappeared from him. He became empty and broken again.

Su Xiao stared at the doctor and the boy who were walking away. A strong sense of déjà vu came over him. The boy was like a lamb being led by a rope, and on the other end of the rope was Dr. Ailo.

Looking at Anna who was immersed in a happy mood, Su Xiao's sixth sense was giving him a crazy warning.

She couldn't explain it, but her experience had made it a conditioned reflex that there was no perfect person in the world.

When Ai Luo turned the corner of the corridor, he looked back once more. The boy followed him obediently, step by step. Behind him were Su Xiao and the other person who stayed where they were.

He kept his pace and walked into the corner where no one was. Ai Luo turned on his portable smart brain. If there were any military personnel present, they would be shocked to find that Dr. Ai Luo actually had internal monitoring rights for the entire treatment center.

Ailo clicked on the surveillance video of the corridor where he was. The cameras in the corridor were running, faithfully transmitting images and sounds to his intelligent computer.

Ai Luo heard the black-haired, black-eyed girl ask the nurse calmly, " Strange, this window was still closed when we left in the afternoon. Are there other patients on this floor? "

The red-haired nurse closed the window and replied, " There are no other patients. Maybe another nurse opened the window for ventilation and forgot to close it. "

" Very interesting. " Ai Luo turned off the intelligent computer and muttered to himself – or maybe not to himself, " I changed my mind. There can be more than one docile lamb. "

The boy followed him and turned his head without giving any response.

The author has something to say:

The first three chapters have been revised!

\_( : 3 ]   ∠ ) \_

## Chapter 4

Su Xiao is driving a mecha.

The first generation of mechas were bulky and had limited firepower, and they didn't have enough time to travel in space. The one she had was full of loopholes and was forced to land halfway through the flight. As soon as she landed, she had to fight against the endless Zerg enemies .

The communicator sent a sound of poor signal, [ ... Xiao, please move forward ... No return ... ]

She simply abandoned her mecha and faced the ugly queen insect alone.

" I should know. " The Savior said, " In addition to the Zerg, we should also be careful of our own kind. "

...

The sky brightened.

Su Xiao slowly opened her eyes. She was lying in a pure white cabin with a soft cushion under her. The sound of energy was almost inaudible, and only warm light shone around her. Her expression became hard and cold because she had dreamed of unpleasant memories, and there was a hint of coldness in her expression.

The cabin detected her awakening and gently opened. The cushion under her also adjusted its angle considerably, so that Su Xiao changed from lying flat to half lying. Then, soft music came to her ears, which seemed to have a calming effect.

The treatment center has always been very caring towards minors, but for Su Xiao, being too comfortable is actually a kind of discomfort. She is used to living a hard life and is used to relying on herself when she is injured. This kind of meticulous care is really not suitable for her. As Su Xiao covered his head and sat up, the sleeping cabin quietly adjusted its shape and turned into an ordinary hospital bed.

[ Good afternoon, Madam. The current time is 8:00 a.m. on July 28 , 2835. You slept for 9 hours , 15 minutes and 45 seconds, and your sleep was good. The therapist you booked is on the way, please wait patiently. ]

The intelligent brain made a report, but Su Xiao just wanted to sigh loudly. What she had made an appointment with was not a therapist, but trouble with walking.

After parting with Ai Luo the day before, Anna received a new job and left in a hurry, while Su Xiao himself could not move around in the ward because of his identity as a survivor – a pass was required to go anywhere in the military treatment center.

There were footsteps outside the door, and the person knocked on the door gently and then pushed it open and walked in.

" Excuse me, I'm Ai Luo. " The doctor walked in with a perfect smile, and he looked at Su Xiao, " We are no longer strangers, right? "

" Yes, good morning. " Su Xiao restrained the urge to look behind Ai Luo. While staring at Ai Luo's brown eyes, he quickly glanced around ... There was no figure of the black-haired, blue-eyed boy.

It was too early to draw conclusions. Su Xiao was not sure whether Ai Luo was really related to the invisible boy. Right now, she just wanted to quickly pass the routine psychological test and get the federal identity certificate.

" Good morning. " Ailuo smiled at Su Xiao's answer. He waved his hand. The higher authority of a therapist allowed Ailuo to easily control the intelligent computer to change the layout of the ward.

The tables, chairs and other furniture on the floor were moved, and the ceiling lights cast yellow light and shadows, making the room change from a sunny morning to a sleepy dusk.

The cold black and white furniture was unconsciously switched to a warm cork texture, and two cups of steaming tea were placed on the table.

" Please sit down. " Ai Luo did not feel guilty about being the host. He pulled out a cushioned chair and invited Su Xiao to sit down. " I believe a comfortable environment is the beginning of a better mood. I hope we can get along well. "

Once again, Lidya Su hated the deliberately created comfortable environment.

But on the surface, she showed nothing. Like any other patient facing a doctor, she thanked the doctor with a bit of gratitude and social distance, then sat down. However, she did not touch the hot tea in front of her.

Ai Luo handed her a stack of papers filled with psychological test questions. Su Xiao took it calmly, picked up a pen and started filling it out.

Su Xiao is not only confident in her mental state, the key is that she has long been familiar with psychology.

There was a time when Su Xiao also sat face to face with a psychologist like he does now, and a series of tests and conversations went on every day as if there was no end.

To test whether the Savior was crushed by the war, to confirm how long the Savior could hold on.

After Su Xiao checked the last option, he handed the paper and pen back to Ai Luo.

" Doctor Jiang insisted that I help you resolve your psychological condition, " Ai Luo started with a random topic, the test questions pressed under his arm. He was obviously more interested in Su Xiao himself than the dull test questions. " He insisted that you were frightened by the sudden insect plague. Perhaps I can ask directly? How much do you remember about the insect plague? "

I don't know where the praise for Ailo's professionalism came from, but the first question was obviously mixed with a bit of malice and carelessness. If it were any other survivor of the plague, this question might have brought back bad memories.

Su Xiao glanced at him and said, " I don't remember. I lost consciousness when the insect plague occurred and was in the treatment center when I woke up. Did you ask other patients directly? "

Ai Luo gave an apologetic smile, " Sorry, sorry, my treatments are usually more efficient ... it's a military specialty. "

He said sorry, but there was not much apology in his eyes. The therapist was bathed in warm simulated sunlight. Su Xiao saw the cold interest flashing through Ai Luo's equally warm brown eyes.

" Then let's start with the most basic understanding of each other. " Ai Luo said, " I graduated from the First Military Academy of the Capital Star Federation. In addition to studying psychology, I also like to study some other diseases. What about you? "

Su Xiao stared at the teacup in front of him. " As you can see, I come from a garbage planet that has been plagued by insects. "

" What do you like? " Ai Luo showed his signature friendly smile, " What do you like to eat, what do you want to do in the future, and what do you hate? Honey, I want to know you better. "

——Thank you, but I'd better not understand.

The light in the ward became dimmer. If it were the blue star that Su Xiao was familiar with, the sunlight now would definitely correspond to a blood-red setting sun.

Su Xiao did not drink the slightly suspicious hot tea on the table, but at this moment, waves of sleepiness came over her. Dr. Ai Luo's voice with a wonderful rhythm came into her ears, making her want to speak her true feelings.

" I'm not picky about food. My future plan is to live a leisurely retirement life. I hate ..." She paused, trying to stop talking.

Su Xiao's subconscious mind was trying to stop her, but her body was confused and was still digging out information continuously.

Ai Luo's face was blurred in her vision. The brown-haired young man smiled and urged, " What do you hate? "

Lidya Su spoke slowly: " There are many things I hate ... "

The girl with black hair and black eyes sat on the soft chair, her pupils trembling, like a puppet that answered every question.

Tea was just a cover to attract attention. The real trap was hidden in Ailo's words. From the content of his speech to his tone, he had been concealing the inductive mental power from the very beginning, until it burst out in the final breath to seduce the girl's mind.

Ai Luo's smile deepened, " What do you hate the most? "

"... bugs. "

They were the hateful race that had taken away her homeland and companions, and had brought suffering and a dark future to humanity. They were her mortal enemy .

So annoying, what a stupid question.

Su Xiaotuan's mental power deep in her consciousness fluctuated impatiently, and her bewitched rationality suddenly returned. She found that she was wrapped in layers of Ai Luo's mental power without knowing when, and the intensity and density were definitely more than the rumored B- level mental power unified in the auxiliary profession.

Su Xiao: "... " I was careless.

However, Su Xiao's shrunken mental power was completely insufficient compared to Ai Luo's unreasonably huge mental power. She struggled for a while, and her consciousness finally sank into chaos.

" Dear, maybe you would like to tell me ..." Ai Luo stood up and walked around the table, bending down to look into the girl's trembling pupils, " Who else did you see in the corridor yesterday besides Anna and me? "

" A beautiful soul. "

The doctor smiled and leaned forward, his voice almost whispering, " One last question, what's your secret? "

The girl's trembling eyes suddenly stopped.

For a moment, Ailo almost thought that the other party had broken free from his all-powerful mental hypnosis. The vague mist in his dark eyes suddenly faded away, becoming sharp and deep, sweeping across his body like a knife, until it penetrated into the depths of his soul.

Lidya Su spoke, and her tone became different from what Ai Luo remembered. She abandoned the innocence that came with being a minor and suddenly became condescending.

" A secret is a secret, " she said.

Ai Luo held his breath and looked at the girl. Her eyes were dark and empty, but her gaze was firm. So firm that it reversed the positions of both parties in the interrogation, reminding Ai Luo of a time in his life when he sat under a blazing incandescent light, awkwardly responding to the scrutinizing glance of his superior.

" Well said, " he lowered his head and stared at Su Xiao, the smile on his face disappeared. Ai Luo repeated softly, " Secrets are secrets. "

When Su Xiao woke up, the furnishings and lighting in the room had returned to their original state, and the clock hands were pointing to noon.

Ai Luo was tidying up the table, and the steaming teacup disappeared. He picked up the long-forgotten test questions and said goodbye to Su Xiao with a smile, " Happy times always pass quickly. I will send the results of the consultation to your smart brain in a while. I wish you a happy day. "

Su Xiao blinked, unable to remember what had happened in the past few hours. She watched the psychiatrist leave, accurately capturing the remaining mental energy in the room.

is something else mixed in Ailo's mental power ... what is that?

The author has something to say:

I will update daily starting tomorrow qwq

I wish all the little angels taking the college entrance examination all the best!

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-02

00:00:00~2022-06-07 17:02:06 ~

Thanks to the little angel who irrigated the nutrient solution: 38045022 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 5

The result of psychological counseling is naturally unsatisfactory.



Although Su Xiao was mentally prepared, he still cursed the unscrupulous psychologist in his heart.

Ai Luo not only did not give her a pass, but also emphasized in the results column that she had autism, post-disaster stress and other tendencies, and needed to stay for observation. Of course, the kind psychologist noted that all the additional expenses for Su Xiao's treatment would be borne by him.

Su Xiao: Haha.

She only had a vague impression of the psychological consultation process that day. Ai Luo's hypnosis was so successful that Su Xiao was caught off guard. She was fully confident that she was not being manipulated, but her consciousness was still in chaos. Su Xiao roughly knew that Ai Luo had mentioned key words. She had been trained in hypnotic suggestion. Once it involved information she considered important, her body would automatically enter a defensive state.

Nurse Anna was still nowhere to be seen. Su Xiao's authority was only enough to open the door of the room and wander around the corridor and the lobby downstairs. Other floors and venues were not open to the survivors of the insect plague.

What's the difference between this and going to jail ...

Su Xiao was wandering around the hall of the treatment center, turning the intelligent computer on his wrist. The tester in the center of the hall had been put away, and the hall had become empty again, with very few people coming and going.

It was not Su Xiao's illusion. Her presence was gradually becoming weak. Her hair color used to attract attention wherever she went, but now she had to take the initiative to greet people in order for them to notice her.

Su Xiao finally waited for the person she was going to meet. She stopped Jiang Zhiming and said, " Doctor Jiang. "

Jiang Zhiming was startled. From his perspective, a person suddenly appeared on the road that was almost empty. He recognized Su Xiao and attributed his fright to overwork.

" What's the matter? " Jiang Zhiming stopped and the elderly therapist took out some candy from his pocket and handed it to Su Xiao. He asked kindly, " How was your conversation with the psychologist? "

... Of course not.

Su Xiao took the candy. The other one given to her by the therapist was not eaten yet and was placed neatly in her coat pocket. She was not used to being treated as a minor yet.

" Dr. Aiello thought I was not doing well, " she said, " but actually, I felt great. "

Just as she expected, Dr. Jiang interpreted her words as her being sulky and unwilling to see a doctor. The conscientious doctor also retrieved the results of the psychological consultation from her smart brain, and after reading them, he agreed with Ai Luo's diagnosis.

" Child, you are too nervous. It is a good thing to stay for a while, otherwise you will be more and more stressed after entering the military academy. " Jiang Zhiming patted her head, " I agree with Dr. Ai Luo's approach on this point. "

Su Xiao sighed. She guessed that Ai Luo was very popular.

" But I want to be with the survivors, and there shouldn't be a precedent like me in the treatment center. " The girl suddenly smiled shyly, " I'd better not cause trouble for the doctor. "

Doctor Jiang said hesitantly , " Indeed, your condition is not that serious according to the report. It might be good for you to be with people of your age. As for precedents, there are precedents ..."

"——Dear , you are not a bother to me. And good evening, Dr. Jiang. "

Ai Luoru suddenly appeared the night before and interrupted Jiang Zhiming's unfinished words at the most delicate point. The psychologist in a white coat, with his hands in his pockets, joined their conversation with ease.

In a few words, Ai Luo diverted Jiang Zhiming's attention and directed the topic to unimportant things. In the end, Dr. Jiang forgot his original intention and just said goodbye to Su Xiao and Ai Luo happily.

Lidya Su: "... " She really knows how to thank you.

" What a coincidence, we meet again. " Ai Luo put his arm around Su Xiao's shoulders intimately.

Su Xiao took a step back and brushed Ai Luo's arm away. " I don't think this is a coincidence. "

" Don't be nervous, I'm just fulfilling my duties as a psychologist. You need treatment. " Ai Luo said with a smile, pointing to the intelligent brain in his hand, " We still have a long time to get along, I want to exchange secrets with you. "

" No need. " Su Xiao said coldly, but her chubby face had no deterrent effect when she made a serious expression.

" That won't do. You already know my secret, albeit part of it. " Ai Luo said slowly, his good-natured smile welded to his face like a mask. " Secrets must be exchanged. "

Su Xiao: " Ha. "

Ai Luo seemed to have not noticed Su Xiao's disgust and shook his hand. " I look forward to the consultation time every night. See you tomorrow. "

The psychologist took out his ID card and disappeared into another corridor that Su Xiao had no permission to enter. Su Xiao quickly received a new treatment plan on her smart brain – every night at six o'clock, psychologist Ai Luo would go to her ward for psychological consultation. The black-haired, black-eyed girl stood alone in the empty hall, lost in thought, but no one noticed her.

Before this, no one could have crossed her defenses and made her lose consciousness for such a long time. Now, although there is a possibility that she cannot defeat Ailo due to her reduced mental power, Ailo's mental power is not strong enough to overwhelm everything, and it is still far from her mental power in her heyday .

She must have missed something, Su Xiao thought.

While Su Xiao was lost in thought, he tapped the screen of the intelligent computer with his finger. The intelligent computer that monitored the host's physical condition immediately lit up, and all indicators were operating steadily at a healthy level.

She suddenly sighed again, a little frustrated.

She wasn't particularly good at brainwork. Fighting with her own kind was not like fighting Zerg. It wasn't enough to just rely on strength, she also had to use her brain.

The intelligent computer beeped and returned to the initial interface. It was her genetic contamination level, and the huge number on the screen was particularly eye-catching.

Wait, 6.4 % genetic contamination?

Su Xiao blinked. She remembered that the genetic pollution index was 6.3 %.

It's such a huge border planet full of federal military soldiers, and it's a treatment center located in the center of the operation. Where would the Zerg come from to increase its genetic pollution? Moreover, her brain was connected to the database of the treatment center, and abnormal changes in values should have attracted the attention of the therapist. However, her gene pollution level had increased by 0.1 % for some time, and no notification had been transmitted to the brain.

Su Xiao realized that she had fallen into the trap of the psychiatrist since Ai Luo accepted her appointment. The other party could even control the database of the treatment center ... maybe there was also a monitoring system in the treatment center, otherwise it would be difficult to explain why Ai Luo could accurately interrupt her conversation every time.

Okay, she knew she had never been the lucky one.

What an unlucky guy.

The girl who had been standing in the same place for a long time in the monitor finally moved and walked towards her ward with a clear direction.

In Ailo's eyes, it meant that the prey had compromised and the time to close the net was imminent.

" She's a really smart kid, " Ai Luo said, closing the monitoring page on the smart computer. " But it's definitely less fun, don't you think? "

The black-haired, blue-eyed boy was sitting on the windowsill as usual. Hearing this, he pulled up his coat and walked straight past Ailo.

" Where are you going? " the doctor asked. " Remember the curfew. "

" Take a walk. " The boy said, " I want to feel the wind. "

.

Lidya Su's presence became increasingly rare. She walked all the way back to the ward and no one could see her.

No, there are exceptions.

The same corridor, the same open window, the same boy.

Everything seemed to happen again yesterday, just as Su Xiao was waiting for Dr. Jiang in the lobby on the first floor. The other party was obviously waiting for Su Xiao to pass by in the corridor.

He was wearing a loose hospital gown and blocked Su Xiao's way.

Su Xiao: " Hello? "

" Run away. " He said, his voice was hoarse from not speaking for a long time, " If you don't run away ... you will never be able to leave ."

Su Xiao looked at him, " How can we escape? "

The boy's skin was pale from not being exposed to sunlight for a long time. He raised his hand, and even his fingertips were pale to the point of being transparent.

" Before you completely jump out , disappear of here, " he pointed to the open window .

Su Xiao tilted his head to take a look. The current floor was at least seven or eight floors above.

"... No, no, no, I will fall to my death. "

" No, " the boy's expression changed from calm to a faint smile, " I survived. "

... Help, why does this suspected victim of Ailo look so sick?

Looking more closely, several bones in the boy's body were abnormally twisted, the result of broken bones growing together randomly.

" But, " Su Xiao chose his words carefully and said frankly, " you didn't run away after you jumped. "

" Yeah. " The young man smiled and looked at Su Xiao with some reproach, " Because by then I will have completely ' disappeared ' . So jump now while you haven't completely ' disappeared ' . "

He even pushed Su Xiao's back urgently, as if to encourage him.

It was an absurd scene no matter how you looked at it. Su Xiao had never expected that one day someone would be so active in recommending jumping off a building.

The word " disappeared " appeared too frequently in her mouth. She guessed that it was related to her increasingly thin sense of existence. She inferred that once she completely lost her sense of existence, even her death would not be detected by others.

The boy was half a head taller than her. Su Xiao had to tilt her head slightly to look at his face. She refused, " I think I will fall to my death ... Okay, don't push me anymore! I 'll think about it! "

The young man then stopped what he was doing, smoothed the wrinkles on his coat, and said seriously, " You must consider it as soon as possible . " After that, he turned and left, as if he didn't realize that Su Xiao's " consider it " was actually a euphemism for rejection in social situations.

Seriously consider the feasibility of jumping off the building or forget it ...

Su Xiao asked loudly, " At least tell me your name? "

" ——Nanxing. " The young man tilted his head slightly and replied. His deep blue eyes were without a single glimmer of light in the darkness. " I hope we won't meet again. "

Watching Nanxing's departing figure, Su Xiao said to himself, " I have a guess. "

The author has something to say:

Xingxing: Please jump over here——

Xiaoxiao:? Reject!

## Chapter 6

The savior Xiao always wins battles, is good at investigating the enemy's situation and knowing when to fight. She has been praised as a great savior in history by countless people, but there is no specific record of why she always turns decay into magic.

Lidya Su loosened her arms and tapped the tabletop deftly with her fingertips, the rhythm just like the melody that had been echoing in her ears.

——Her secret is that the inexplicable words left by the savior before he fell into a deep sleep were not a trick, but that she could really hear the whispers of the planets.

Every planet has its own unique melody, which keeps playing in Su Xiao's ears.

Su Xiao is a child loved by the stars.

Sometimes the savior would be distressed because the singing of some planets was too loud and it affected her real life.

The sound of the border star under his feet was not strong, and was even a little weak. Su Xiao had to use his mental power to hear the specific melody.

It was intermittent, and it sounded like he was malnourished, or he had cavities. Su Xiao described it in his mind and was amused by his own wonderful metaphor.

Well, Su Xiao can also have the same source of information that Dr. Ailo has.

[ I don't want to be spied on. ] Su Xiao asked.

Her old friend, the spiritual force, although shrunk to the size of a palm, still faithfully carried out the host's request. At the same time, the border star hid the spiritual force fluctuations in Su Xiao, and no instrument could detect the spiritual force that was trying to extend outward.

Su Xiao's perspective extended with his mental power through the roof of the treatment center, overlooking the military area of the border star from top to bottom.

a perfect ability ... but it hurts.

Due to insufficient mental strength, Su Xiao felt a splitting headache just by taking over the land surveillance rights of the treatment center's location from the border star. She pressed her knuckles unconsciously until they turned white. Her palms, which had also shrunk and no longer had the thick calluses of the years, were now bleeding from being pinched by nails.

It hurt so much that Su Xiao felt like someone was blending his brain with a blender. His body had returned to that of his childhood, but his ability to endure pain had also regressed!

She covered her head and used her mental power to find Ai Luo's location.

From a mental perspective, Ai Luo left her ward and went straight back to the office at the end of the corridor.

Dr. Aiello, who is very popular at the Border Clinic, has an entire office of his own, which is fully equipped with all the necessary functions. It is not an exaggeration to call it a small suite.

Nanxing was there too, and nothing could escape her under the mental scan. Su Xiao finally understood why she felt that there was an invisible rope between Nanxing and Ai Luo.

The rope did exist. The boy's body was covered in an almost transparent shell. One end of the transparent thin line was connected to Ailo, and the other end led to the bottom of the office.

There are two threads on Ai Luo's body. Su Xiao guessed that one of them should be connected to his body, and the transparent shell is also the reason why the boy cannot be seen by others.

Is this some new black technology?

Su Xiao was shocked, but he continued to trace the thin line to investigate. There was another thin line from Ai Luo and the boy's body extending underground in the same direction. That might be the crux of the problem.

The area directly below Ai Luo's office was different from other offices. Under the hard floor, the soil had disappeared, and what appeared in front of Su Xiao was an empty and dark space.

[ A little further down . ] Su Xiao ordered.

Only the B- level mental power can extend the detection distance.

Su Xiao raised her hand. Before she could make any more moves, her mental strength was completely exhausted, and the savior in the ward covered his head without any image and fell into the sleeping cabin.

It hurts!

The annoying psychological counseling time always comes very quickly. Su Xiao sat on the chair and began to sigh while looking at the smiling Ai Luo.

"It's okay to share all your dissatisfaction with me." Ai Luo said, and he began to use his authority to change the furnishings in Su Xiao's ward. Today it was a bright European style, and the chairs were replaced with luxurious sofas in the blink of an eye.

"All my dissatisfaction is with you." Su Xiao said bluntly. The image of a well-behaved patient before disappeared, and the girl's face was full of perfunctory expression.

Ai Luo: "I am very popular, and you should know me better. Today's topic is about patients' dissatisfaction with doctors. Honey, why don't you talk about it in detail?"

"I'm not dear." Su Xiao yawned, and she actually began to list her dissatisfaction with the psychologist, "Hair is too long, smile is too fake, severe obsessive-compulsive disorder ... Let me think about it, by the way, professional quality is extremely poor, I really don't know how you got your diploma."

Savior Xiao teaches you how to anger a psychologist in three sentences.

Obviously, although Ai Luo still had a smile on his face, the smile in his eyes was frozen. He stared at Su Xiao and said softly, "Really ..."

The concentration of spiritual power in the air increased, and the familiar dizziness hit Su Xiao. This time Su Xiao was prepared, and she also smelled a sweet smell, which made her fall into a deep sleep faster.

The psychiatrist walked up to her, his tall shadow looming over her.

"Tell me more about it," Iroh whispered. "What good is it to irritate me?"

"There's no benefit, but I'm happy to do it." After Su Xiao finished speaking, she felt that her consciousness had lost contact, and she became stiff and out of control again.

"I want to get to know you," Arlo said. "Let me think about what would be a good question for you this time ... What's the worst thing that's ever happened to you?"

He was confident that he could make the girl reveal her true feelings, so he increased the intensity of his hints.

"There is no most tragic, only more tragic." said the girl.

"for example?"

However, what Ailo was greeted with was another condescending gaze.

The girl curled up on the sofa had a mocking expression, "Honey, you don't have enough authority."

As the saying goes, once, twice, but not three times.

Su Xiao looked at Ai Luo who was surprised, and said happily with his head propped up, "This is what it means to have extremely poor professional quality. Don't always ask nonsense questions."

—Otherwise, the dedicated savior will be immune to your fancy little tricks.

Su Xiao didn't know whether it was a wise move to anger Ai Luo, but she was confined. When Ai Luo locked the ward with the ID card, Su Xiao sat on the sofa and watched coldly.

" You're right, " Ailo said, returning to his hypocritical self after his initial shock. " I should treat you in a more appropriate manner as my patient. To be honest, I don't know what good you will gain by resisting me. "

The uninhabited border star was the best playground for Ailo. Before this, he had used his little tricks to keep several prey that met his needs, and they usually went crazy when they realized they couldn't escape.

Ailo had sat at the table in this ward countless times and was used to sitting opposite patients who became hysterical at his suggestion. But those images were suddenly shattered by a calm face. The girl's figure looked thin against the wide sofa, but no matter how hard he tried to make things difficult for her, the black eyes across the table would not waver.

" Again, it's not good, but I'm happy to do it. " Su Xiao said, sitting upright with her hands flat on her knees, " Doctor, I want to leave the treatment center but I can't get around you, and you don't want to let me go, so I have to make things difficult for you. "

Ai Luo shook his ID card. " See you tomorrow. "

Su Xiao sneered in response.

As the door closed tightly, Su Xiao picked up a very thin thread from the table, and she tried hard to restrain the urge to get goose bumps.

The transparent thread was clearly lifeless, but it was still trying to multiply and wrap around Su Xiao.

Su Xiao didn't want to think about how many such threads he had on his body. What was more important was to find out what was hidden right under Dr. Ai Luo's office.

.

" I'm really curious, dear, " Arlo said to her in an annoying drawl, " how many surprises you have that I don't know about. "

The sweet smell was everywhere, and Lidya Su began to have a headache again. She closed her eyes in annoyance and gave herself a few more safe words.

Ai Luo came to her ward more often. He was very interested in finding out why Su Xiao could resist his invincible mental suggestion.

Su Xiao was staring at the bottom of the teacup in a daze. She had been using her mental power to explore the treatment center for several days. Not only did she still not find out what was hidden under Ailo's office, she also discovered that everyone in the treatment center had transparent silk threads on their bodies. From the perspective of her mental power, the interior of the treatment center was like a monster's lair, covered with strange silk threads everywhere. Su Xiao didn't understand. She simply wanted to live a good life. It didn't have to be too good, just an ordinary, everyday life. Why was it so difficult?

She didn't know when the silk threads on her body would form a cocoon like Nanxing's, but from the increasingly satisfied look on Ai Luo's face, it could be seen that the day when she would become an invisible person would not be far away .

Finally, about a week later, Ai Luo lifted the confinement mode in Su Xiao's ward on a sunny afternoon and took her away from the ward.

" You are mine now, " he declared.

The author has something to say:

Xiaoxiao: indifference.jpg

## Chapter 7

It is never a good experience to be invisible in the eyes of ordinary people.

Ai Luo took Su Xiao and walked through the first floor lobby in a triumphant manner. That day was the day when the military issued identities to the survivors and proved that they would lead the survivors to leave the border star. Everyone's face was full of expectations for the future. Originally, Su Xiao would also be one of them, but now her identity is stuck because she has not been able to pass the psychologist's diagnosis.

Su Xiao walked through it, occasionally having to stop because Ai Luo was communicating with other therapists. She couldn't help but roll her eyes.

This unscrupulous doctor must have done it on purpose.

" Actually, the one who caught my eye in the beginning was that one. " Ai Luo suddenly whispered to her, and the psychiatrist pointed at a certain boy who was surrounded by a crowd, " After all, I am a pragmatist. "

Su Xiao recognized that the young man walking in the center of the survivors was the only one with A- level mental power during the mental power test.

" What made you change your mind? My rare black hair? " Su Xiao said without raising his head.

Ai Luo looked at her reproachfully, " No, of course it's because interest is my main driving force. I'm very interested in you. "

Su Xiao was walking smoothly, but suddenly stopped, " Do you think I would be shaken by the ridiculous contrast? I would wonder why it was me instead of him? "

" You wouldn't? " Arlo said regretfully. " Most of my patients would think the same thing. " Su Xiao tried not to think about where most of Aiello's patients ended up.

" I won't. " Su Xiao said firmly, It " 's still a long way to go to make me waver . "

Aiello responded: " I will seize your gaps, after all, no one is perfect. "

Ai Luo walked further and further away, and finally arrived at the door of his office.

Unlike other therapists who chose to work on the top floor, Ailo chose to locate his office in a remote corridor on the first floor of the treatment center, far away from the lobby, perhaps in order to conceal the secret underground .

The only therapist's office in the empty hallway was his ... which meant that Aiello's office was exceptionally large.

Even though he had seen the treatment center when he used his mental power to look down at it, Su Xiao was still surprised for a moment by the layout of the office.

Countless books were neatly stacked up to the ceiling, and there were small partitions in the office, so that in addition to Ailo's office area, there was also a space similar to a psychological counseling room. The most eye-catching thing was that directly opposite Ailo's desk was a whole wall of continuously operating monitoring systems.



Su Xiao saw that every road she passed on the way here was on the surveillance camera. She could also find nurse Anna and doctor Jiang, whom she had not seen for a long time, on the screen.

She should be thankful that due to the structure of the treatment center, there was no room to install surveillance in the ward, otherwise she would have no privacy at all under Ailo's surveillance.

" There will be plenty of time to read it later. " Ai Luo said to her happily, and waved in a certain direction, " Although you have met before, it is better to get to know each other formally, right? "

There was another huge window. A person appeared silently from under the curtains blown by the wind. It was Nanxing. He walked silently, like a lifeless soul.

There was no expression on Nanxing's face, but Su Xiao could vaguely see some dissatisfaction with her.

" This is Nanxing, this is Su Xiao, they should get along well ..." Only Ai Luo kept talking. He clapped his hands. " By the way, Xingxing's suggestion is quite interesting. Jumping from a high place can indeed solve a lot of troubles in many cases, but it can't solve mine. " Nanxing lowered his eyes and looked at the floor, and Su Xiao realized that the other party was even more dissatisfied.

" I'm sorry, " Su Xiao said, " I'm very sorry, but Yiyue Jie Qianchou is really not in my life plan. "

She and Nanxing sat side by side on one side of the table, while the psychologist on the other side left his seat and made tea.

Nanxing was still as taciturn as ever. He lowered his head and made a gesture of refusing to communicate when he heard it.

In the few brief times that he had met Su Xiao, other than the initial surprise of being stared at, Su Xiao had never seen any other vivid emotions appear on him.

" But you are also wrong. Ai Luo can monitor the corridor, which means there is no point in jumping down. " Su Xiao analyzed in a gentle voice. She had long learned to treat Ai Luo as air. Nan Xing's lips moved, "... death is better. "

Wow, it turns out that Nanxing really meant to force her to jump.

Su Xiao closed his mouth. Nan Xing was in a very bad condition. He didn't know how long Ai Luo had hidden him. He had almost lost the will to live.

" Let's get started. This is the first time I provide psychological counseling to two patients at the same time. " Ai Luo came over with tea. Su Xiao noticed that the psychologist was in an abnormally high mood from the beginning to now.

The familiar sweet smell spread, and the lights in the room quietly dimmed, and even the doctor's smiling face became blurred behind the hot steam of the tea.

Ai Luo's bewitching voice came, " Let me think about what to talk about today ..."

Talk shit.

Su Xiao skillfully blocked Ai Luo's annoying mental power, and as usual she had to make a mockery. Before Su Xiao spoke, she first noticed the extremely bad expression of Nan Xing who was sitting next to her.

His face was pale, his pupils dilated unconsciously, and in just a few breaths, a layer of cold sweat broke out on his forehead.

" How about we talk about the savior Xiao? Xingxing's favorite historical figure. "

Nanxing took a deep breath to suppress the unconscious spasms of his body.

Su Xiao didn't quite understand why an ordinary sentence could have such a big effect, but she could at least tell that Nanxing's mental power was in chaos due to Ai Luo's interference.

" Hey ..." She stood up suddenly, but was pulled by Nanxing unexpectedly and fell back onto the sofa.

Her vision was blocked by a white area. Su Xiao was stunned for a few seconds before she realized that it came from the pure white fabric of the hospital gown. Then cold fingertips reached out and covered her ears.

Su Xiao: Wait, wait a minute ... ?

" Don't look, don't listen. " Nanxing said.

From Su Xiao's perspective, her view of Ai Luo was blocked, but she could turn her head to see the screen of the intelligent computer on the wrist covering her ears. That was Nan Xing's intelligent computer.

The same model of intelligent computer as hers was specially provided to the treatment center. Because of the collision just now, the screen lit up and displayed a huge number.

Genetic contamination: 38.9% .

——My friend, what have you become of you? How can you still have the mood to care about others?

" Xingxing, " Ailuo sighed, mostly with a teasing tone, " it seems that you really like your new partner. "

The sweet and fishy smell in the air became stronger.

Then Su Xiao watched as the numbers on Nanxing Smart Computer slowly rose by another 0.1% to 39% , which was only a little bit away from the critical point of 40% for the outbreak of genetic disease mentioned by Doctor Jiang .

" Why? You are obviously not an enthusiastic child. " Ai Luo continued to talk to Nan Xing. The hand that fell on Su Xiao's ear seemed to want to clench, but chose to cover Su Xiao's ear even tighter, to the point of pain.

Only through Nanxing did Su Xiao finally understand how terrifying the psychologist sitting opposite him was to ordinary people.

Unable to resist the mark left by the doctor, the black-haired, blue-eyed boy finally lost his self-awareness and answered, " That's because ..."

He didn't finish.

" Enough. " Someone interrupted him. Different from Ai Luo's mysterious tone and Nan Xing's light voice, the new voice was clear and pierced the illusory atmosphere deliberately created in the room.

Su Xiao, whose eyes were covered by Nanxing's hospital gown, tore off the cloth that blocked her vision. She had always been careless and indifferent, but at this moment she seemed to be ignited.

Su Xiao held Nan Xing's wrist. The boy, whose consciousness was taken away, obediently took his hand away from her ear, his beautiful sapphire eyes dim.

For the first time, she exerted her mental power in front of people. Su Xiao's mental power did not have much presence, just like her own dull personality, but it silently drove aside Ai Luo's mental power that filled the room.

" Hmm? " Ai Luo turned his gaze to Su Xiao with interest. He did not take the girl's mental power seriously, and smiled as he released a high-level mental power that a psychologist should not have.

" You shouldn't use your mental strength to fight against me, " Ai Luo said half-boastingly, " In terms of level, I'm S + , and the star level is also S. "

The pressure on Su Xiao suddenly increased, but her mental strength still held its ground. Part of it was used to straighten out Nan Xing's chaotic mental strength, and part of it, because she no longer wanted to conceal her anger, rushed straight to the unexplored hole right below the office.

She hated bad guesses, and hated them coming true even more, but now that everything was in front of her she had to accept reality.

Compared to " seeing " , " listening " provides faster feedback .

Su Xiao heard a voice that she would never forget for the rest of her life. It was engraved into her soul with blood, and she fought against it day and night.

It is the sound of wings fluttering, the sound of mouthparts flapping, the sound of limbs rubbing against the ground ... it is the sound of living insects.

In the empty underground space where the soil in Ailo's office had been hollowed out, there was a king insect tangled in silk threads.

The author has something to say:

Stick it!

## Chapter 8

Is it reasonable for humans to raise Zerg?

The insect in the darkness moved, sensing the strange mental force surrounding it, and emitted high-frequency sound waves.

While the King Bug was restless, Su Xiao also used his mental power to see more silk threads connecting it, extending from the core of the King Bug to all directions – exactly the same as the transparent silk threads attached to every person in the treatment center.

Lidya Su figured out what had been bothering her all along.

The residue left after the king insect made a cocoon was spun into silk through modern technology, and combined with the mental strength of Ailo's hypnotic properties, it formed the silk thread and cocoon that entangled Su Xiao.

is far inferior to other Zerg before it grows into a complete form , so most of its functions are to hide its existence. And Ailo's ability to combine the King Bug's products with his own spiritual power can only be said to be very creative.

The sweet smell that is everywhere during psychological counseling is the product of the king insect venom diluted hundreds of times and has a hallucinogenic effect.

The horrific-looking insects were still emitting sound waves that could not be captured by human ears. The traces of time were particularly obvious on the Zerg. In the seven hundred years since Su Xiao had been sleeping, they had evolved a harder shell and sharper mouthparts.

" You discovered my secret, which is not a good thing for anyone. " said Ailo.

" Of course, doctor. But raising the queen insect is extremely bad ..." Su Xiao slowly stood up, but she was actually tense. She clenched her fists to fight against Ai Luo's mental power, but eventually her skin broke and bright red blood gushed out.

Ailo is confident that the treatment center is his personal territory, and he is not afraid even if the secrets hidden deep underground are discovered.

" You are the first one who has seen through my secret with only B- level mental power. " Ai Luo said, " But so what? B- level mental power can't kill the Overlord, so why not let it fall into a deep sleep so that we can live in peace with each other. "

" And then slowly be killed by it? " Su Xiao interrupted him. Unlike in the past, the girl who was silent most of the time showed her aggressiveness. She said angrily, " Besides, there is no reason for the Overlord to continue sleeping after waking up! You are an idiot with no common sense! "

The Zerg had an amazing ability to adapt hundreds of years ago. She originally thought that the dense silk threads in the treatment center that looked like a nest were deliberately made by Ailo. In fact, it was the king worm that had adapted to the underground that used human technology and the silk threads that were closely related to it to transform the treatment center into its own nest!

" I don't have common sense? " Ai Luo tilted his head. He was always irritated by doubts. " Then what are you? Trash from a trash planet? "

Su Xiao suddenly smiled. There was a broken wound on her face, and the winding red color made her look gorgeous .

The existence of the King Insect is like a knife hanging over her head and there is someone in front of her who is making a fuss about irrelevant matters.

Su Xiao didn't have the patience to continue to tangle with Ai Luo. He was even worse than the most immoral scum in Su Xiao's era.

At the beginning of the interstellar era, every human being had an iron rule engraved in their souls – the Zerg were the enemy .

" I am a person abandoned by time, and you ..."

In the office so quiet that only the sound of breathing could be heard, every word Su Xiao said was exceptionally clear.

She said word by word: " Your superior birth environment brings you a superior mentality. You look down on everyone, play with life, think you are superior and refuse to accept doubts. You

didn't come to the border star to play childish patient games? Let me guess ... Oh, you have to come here as trash. "

In the suffocating silence, Ai Luo's light brown pupils were like inorganic glass beads, staring at Su Xiao.

" How did you know?! " The calm mask was broken, revealing Ailo's furious heart.

Being seen through completely, as if his shameful resume was being read out loud, Ai Luo seemed to be back in the interrogation room of the military academy again, with the majestic officer sitting opposite him, reading out his crimes word by word:

Raising king insects was the first; secretly researching genetic pollution diseases was the second; and conducting experiments on classmates was the third.

Each of these charges could have sentenced him to death countless times in a parliamentary court.

He changed his name and found a scapegoat with the help of his family. He went to a distant border star and worked hard to become a psychiatrist. He was immersed in a beautiful dream of being omnipotent, but was ruthlessly shattered.

The person who pierced through Ailo's arrogant shell was an underage girl. She was not tall, but she was looking down at him condescendingly.

" Doctor, " Su Xiao said, the word now sounding full of sarcasm in her mouth, " No one sent me here. Haven't we been doing psychological counseling? It's a pity that you can't see through me, but I can see through you. "

Ailo took a step back, his eyes dumbfounded, and he frantically wanted to make some excuses.

——Nonsense ! He obviously saw through Lidya Su! She had a tragic past and was always indifferent when communicating with others, so she ...

Wait, what kind of person is she supposed to be?

The memories of communicating with Su Xiao came flooding back to his mind. Since Ailo's failed attempt to hypnotize Su Xiao, in every psychological consultation, Ailo had always talked with a smile on his face.

At first he wanted to break the girl's damn calm mask with words, but why was it him who ended up being the one to do it, immersed in his own emotions and forgetting the original purpose?

The camera in his mind suddenly turned to Su Xiao, and Ai Luo finally discovered some overlooked scenes:

The black-haired girl held a cup of hot tea and occasionally said a few words, not much, but enough to encourage Ai Luo to keep talking. She was flawless from her sitting posture to her demeanor, only her pair of bottomless eyes were staring at Ai Luo intently.

As a result, the identities of the two suddenly reversed, Ai Luo became the prey whose defenses were gradually stripped away, and Su Xiao became the calm hunter in the dark.

Su Xiao chuckled. Many times, her smile was just superficial politeness, but this time it was rare that she smiled with some genuine happiness.

In Ailo's eyes, the young insect plague survivor's lips curled up and stayed in a familiar arc.

No, shut up! That's—

" My dear, " Su Xiao's lips opened and closed, revealing a wonderful rhythm, " You belong to me. "

Dr. Ailo's eyes widened. Those were the words he had said countless times to his favorite prey. It was his pleasure to see the struggling prey become obedient because of these words. However, he never expected that one day he would be controlled by the same trick. The light brown-haired doctor scratched the air a few times, and finally his eyes lost their luster and he stood there in a daze.

The mental force that was squeezing Su Xiao everywhere also dissipated.

" Ha, playing psychological tricks on me ... I really hope I won't have the chance to say such disgusting words again. " Su Xiao complained.

The only sound in the office was the shallow breathing. Nanxing's mental power had been sorted out by her, and she was now leaning on the sofa and falling into a deep sleep; the evil psychologist had also become an unconscious puppet.

Everything looks so peaceful.

But Su Xiao knew that the reality was not like that. The king insect in the basement was still emitting sound waves, and she certainly knew what that meant.

She ordered Ailo: " Use your authority to issue an evacuation order to the treatment center, and send a distress signal to the Border Star Military Department at the same time. "

The psychiatrist meekly complied.

Soon, Su Xiao heard a loud alarm outside the door and countless hurried footsteps passing through the corridor. She stared at the monitor in the office. Most people put on protective clothing because of the highest level of alarm, and gathered in the open space in front of the treatment center in surprise and confusion.

" What happened? It's so sudden ..."

" Highest level alert, is there an enemy invasion? "

The survivors who had obtained new identification documents and were about to leave the border star and start a new life were also there, their faces once again filled with fear.

The only young man with A- level mental power among the survivors suddenly turned pale. The high-level mental power enabled him to detect the unusual things faster.

" It's the Zerg! " the boy shouted, his voice shrill with fear. " They're coming again! "

The sound of fear exploded. The survivors who had faced the Zerg were undoubtedly full of fear of them. The scene became more and more chaotic under the control of negative emotions, and the nurses and doctors had to step forward to comfort them.

The few soldiers stationed at the treatment center also felt the sound of flapping wings. They started the spare mechas in an orderly manner, but the number of mechas was far from enough.

" Bad day. " Su Xiao murmured. She didn't expect the final answer to be the king insect.

Ailo's intelligent brain was turned on, and the virtual screen was suspended in mid-air. The military responded to the treatment center's request for help:

[ Troops are patrolling outside the border and will return immediately. Please wait for half an hour in safe mode. ]

The queen insect suddenly stopped buzzing, and from the base of the treatment center and even from the cracks in every layer of space above, came the chilling sound of egg shells breaking.

" It's too late ..." Su Xiao grabbed Nan Xing's arm and jumped out of the nearest window.

The queen insect completed the final stage of growth and broke through the soil, no longer curled up pitifully underground. The restraints that Ailo thought were safe were crushed by it before they could take effect.

After years of being fed by Ailo, it had absorbed enough nutrition. Now that it no longer needed to hide, it grew wildly, and in the blink of an eye it grew from the size of an office to the same height as the treatment center.

So it stretched out its sharp front legs, easily crushed the treatment center, and danced wildly in the sun with countless newborn insects that had just hatched.

Shake head and wag tail.

The author has something to say:

Xiaoxiao: In the end, I jumped out of the window ...

Star: Zzzzz

I went out to play during the day, so I'm late . Sorry QvQ

## Chapter 9

The firepower of the treatment center's backup mechas is obviously insufficient. Rather than being used to repel the enemy , the treatment center's mechas are more used to transport patients urgently.

The queen insect swung its huge and disgusting body, overturning several mechas in an instant. The insect eggs that had become a disaster were still hatching, the broken shells were scattered all over the ground, and insects of various shapes fell to the ground and quickly grew into their complete forms.

As recorded, they are natural predators, and from the moment they hatch they begin to frantically devour all the energy-producing materials around them.

" Back off! Everyone take shelter in the emergency cabin! " Jiang Zhiming shouted. As he opened the authority, a medium-sized shelter with a cold white metal shell rose from the ground. It could accommodate about a hundred people.

Gao Shun, the young man with a mental strength of A , came back to his senses after being pulled by his companions.

" Run! " the companion shouted in despair, " Have you forgotten how the garbage planet was destroyed? "

How could he forget? But born on a garbage planet where no one cared and possessing mental strength beyond that of ordinary people, Gao Shun always wanted to do something.

The reality was that Gao Shun staggered at the end of the team and hurriedly hid in the emergency cabin. The swarm of insects that followed the sound was only one centimeter away from his heels, and was crushed in half by the suddenly closed cabin door.

The lights in the emergency cabin were immediately turned on. Unlike the expensive imitation of natural light in the treatment center, the light in the emergency cabin could only provide the most basic lighting. The incandescent light gave a hot feeling when it touched the skin.

After entering the emergency cabin, the atmosphere became slightly more relaxed, and the doctors and nurses began to count the number of people.

" Apart from the soldiers driving the mechas, are there any other personnel absent? " the nurse shouted.

" Yes! " Among the sparse responses of " no " , Anna's reply stood out.

As a trainee nurse, Anna was not as calm as the other staff members. Her voice was trembling as she said loudly, " Dr. Ai Luo and his patient Su Xiao did not come in! "

Gao Shun didn't know Ai Luo, but he remembered Su Xiao, the girl with black hair and black eyes. She had disappeared since the mental power test and it was said that she was receiving continuous psychological counseling.

It was strange, because in his impression, Lidya Su didn't look like he was troubled by any psychological problems at all.

Gao Shun whispered to the nurse closest to him, " Hello, how do you deal with those who didn't have time to come in for shelter? "

The nurse replied politely, " We will report the situation to the soldiers fighting the Zerg outside. If they are free, they will pay attention and rescue us. "

It is obviously not a situation where there is free time at the moment. Rather, the soldiers fighting outside are seriously short of manpower.

" What if you don't have time? " Gao Shun's companion pulled his clothes hard from behind, but he couldn't help but blurt out.

" It depends on your luck ..." the nurse sighed, " As a survivor of the plague, you also know that a queen insect can destroy a planet. "

.

Countless noises intertwined together, and Su Xiao dragged the unconscious Nanxing to avoid another huge rock falling from the sky.

Nan Xing was much taller than her, so Su Xiao had to drag him away from the center of the battle. She had never hated her shrunken and powerless body as much as she did now.

Calm down, this is not her time anymore.

A mecha of unfamiliar shape whizzed past overhead, and the strong wind blew Su Xiao's long black hair high up.

She noticed the emergency cabin that had suddenly appeared, and walked towards it with a clear goal.

In the shadow of the collapsed building, where no one could see, Su Xiao's mental power was entangled at her side. It was no longer without any sense of existence, but was in a posture ready to attack.

Nanxing suddenly uttered something in his sleep. He opened his eyes without knowing when, and his gaze remained fixed in the air for a long time, unable to focus.

" Awake? Can you stand up? " Su Xiao asked in the gap without stopping.

"... I shouldn't ... exist ..." Nanxing responded with a series of meaningless words. He was immersed in a fantasy that only he could see.

Su Xiao grabbed his wrist and forced the tall and thin boy to stand straight. Without the mecha, the pollution of the king bug was everywhere, and the number on the boy's brain rose wildly, and now it was 39.7 %.



from 40 %, Su Xiao knew what it felt like. His body was still in reality, but his brain would fall into hallucinations, with countless bad memories replaying indiscriminately.

She shouted: " Listen, you are free! No one should not exist! "

The mecha in the air was swept to the ground by the king bug. The cabin inside was ejected urgently due to the high damage rate of the mecha and landed not far from Su Xiao, revealing a young face.

The young soldier curled up in the escape pod, with a large amount of blood almost staining the cloth on his body red. He was still trying to open his eyes and staring straight ahead.

Young lives should not pass away easily. In an instant, countless lifeless young faces appeared in front of Su Xiao's eyes, coming from the deepest part of his memory and rushing into his heart.

The savior never forgets her victims, and she knows every one of them by name, but why does she have hallucinations at this time?

There was a malfunction in the escape pod system not far away, and it actually reported the time at this moment:

[ Startime August 15 , 2835 ... ]

By the way, it's seven hundred years later.

The world was spinning, and Su Xiao suddenly came back to her senses. The tilted stone slab fell on the young man's back. She was well protected underneath and did not suffer any scratches.

The young man's slender arms supported her head, which trembled slightly due to the weight of the stone slab. A series of bloody drops of water fell on Su Xiao's neck.

" Be careful. " He said softly, as if he had just woken up from his hallucination.

Lidya Su took a deep breath.

It's crazy ... The melody of Border Star suddenly began to echo loudly in her ears, so that Su Xiao could not hear other sounds.

His heart was beating abnormally, and the value on Su Xiao's wrist began to fluctuate wildly. The genetic contamination level easily crossed the single-digit threshold, heading towards the critical value, and finally stopped at the red 70 %.

The healthy body seemed like a dream, and the body that was about to collapse was the one Su Xiao was familiar with.

She coughed, pain sweeping through every inch of her nerves, but she quickly got used to it. Through the gap in the stone slab on Nanxing's body, she saw the king insect bend its terrifying legs and pull open the cover of the emergency cabin. The crowd's screams of fear could be heard from far away .

Nanxing was still staring at her silently, his eyes lowered, his consciousness sometimes clear and sometimes blurred, but the one thing that remained unchanged was that he held his hands tightly around the girl under him.

If it wasn't the wrong time, Su Xiao would definitely ask Nan Xing, why was this young man, who had lost himself in the torture of Ailuo as a therapist, so stubborn in protecting her?

" Don't be afraid. " Nanxing said again, and he released his S- level mental power, whittling away the Zerg that squeezed in from the gap to feast on the food until nothing was left.

" I'm not scared, you're the one in trouble. " Su Xiao could barely make out what he was saying. The Border Star in her ear sounded like a dying cry, so hoarse and so exhausted that it pierced her eardrums.

Nan Xing smiled faintly, and for the first time, he showed a positive emotion on his face, " Yeah, I know. "

But the girl who was protected in his arms could no longer hear anything. Her consciousness and mental power rushed towards the happy king insect.

In just a distance of a few hundred meters, the mental power achieved an almost terrifying improvement.

from the mediocre B- class to A- class, then S -class, SS -class, and finally broke through the unspeakable boundaries and reappeared in the world at a level far beyond what federal equipment could detect.

The savior Xiao, the result of the last mental test before entering the cryochamber was –  
——Unknown , undetectable disaster level.

## Chapter 10

[ There are 21 minutes left until help arrives . ]

The emergency shelter was easily torn apart by the queen insect. Instead of taking the next step, it scanned the area below with its ugly compound eyes, as if looking for something.

For the queen insect, a cabin without its hard outer shell is like a snack box with the lid opened, with tempting desserts right before its eyes.

The crowd hiding inside the emergency cabin burst into loud screams. Humans without mechas were so fragile that they were vulnerable to any attack. The medical staff, whose mental strength levels were generally low, could not even use their mental strength to directly harm the queen insect.

Gao Shun felt his throat tighten. He had read a lot of reference books related to mental power in the treatment center, but he had never actually used it to fight the Zerg.

The mechas in the air are constantly attacking the King Bug, but the King Bug is not interested in those humans hiding in their shells that require a lot of effort to eat. It is more interested in the buffet below that is exposed to the air and can be chosen at will.

It flapped its wings impatiently, and invisible sound waves spread out, destroying the mecha's flight system, causing the mecha to fall to the ground and turn into a pile of scrap metal.

" It's a mutant! " Doctor Jiang determined its unusualness. He had worked on the border star for half his life and had rich experience. He almost immediately realized that the damaged emergency cabin would only make everyone become the king insect's meal faster.

He immediately issued an order: " Open the hatch and run! Only if you spread out will you have a chance of survival! "

The door of the emergency cabin malfunctioned and got stuck after opening only a crack. The sharp blades of the queen insect's feet were hanging above their heads, and the crowd suddenly let out a desperate howl.

" Why does it have to be us! We have to encounter two insect plagues in a row! " Gao Shun clenched his fists when he heard his companions crying out at the top of their lungs. The king insect's foot blade fell down, and the crying and shouting stopped for a second. Everyone seemed to be holding their breath for the last few seconds of their lives. However, nothing happened. The king insect's foot blade fell in mid-air, as if it had landed on an invisible barrier, unable to move forward.

At the same time, Gao Shun covered his head and spat out a mouthful of blood.

The A- level mental power was barely deployed above people's heads, blocking the big hole dug by the King Insect. At this time, it seemed shaky because of the crude use of the power and the blow from the King Insect.

The king insect lost his patience and charged forward. The thin layer of mental power could not resist for long before it vanished into thin air.

" Pry the door open! "

Reason returned to the crowd, and the caregiver closest to Gao Shun was quick to catch the young man and prevent him from falling to the ground.

When they had nowhere to retreat, instead of fear, they were filled with excitement. Being forced to this point by a bug, the scattered medical staff gradually became angry.

" Survivors, leave first! " Jiang Zhiming's voice spread through everyone's brain, " There are new emergency cabins 900 meters northwest, 1 kilometer south, and 800 meters southeast! Everyone, I hope to meet you at the new treatment center! "

[ There are 17 minutes left until help arrives . ]

More medical staff silently took up arms.

With a loud bang, the door was pried open, countless insects swarmed in, and the survivors ran desperately.

Anna picked up the emergency laser weapon on the wall. Her red hair spread out ostentatiously, no longer looking as sunny and cheerful as usual.

" Bastard ! Get out of here! " she roared, more like a female warrior.

She had just graduated from the Federal Military Academy. Although knowledge of fighting Zerg was not a major course, she still remembered the key points. There would always be a way – Then Anna saw the queen insect spread out its wings hidden behind its back, and countless silk threads suddenly appeared at the base of the wings, flashing dazzling light in the sunlight.

The thread connects Anna, Jiang Zhiming ... and everyone.

The boiling blood suddenly turned cold, and they became prey in a trap, but ... when did they fall into the trap?

Despair had never dominated Anna like this before. The thread was gently pulled, and she was lifted up like a doll, and her destination was the open mouth of the king insect. Her heart was pounding, her palms were sweating, and her fingertips were pressing the trigger of the weapon. It would be too shameful to die like this! At least do something in the end!

When people are extremely focused, they cannot see anything except the target. Just as Anna could only see the ugly mouthparts of the king insect, and the tiny sounds that the insects kept making were heard in her ears.

But suddenly, the king bug froze, and the sound disappeared. The silk thread that bound Anna loosened, and she fell to the ground in a dusty state.

There were many people who rolled to the ground like her, and all the silk threads were broken, as if they were cut off by an invisible sharp blade.

Anna held her breath.

The wind direction in the air changed, and an aura that was hundreds of times more powerful and terrifying than that of the King Insect appeared in the sky. The concentration of unknown mental power had reached the point of materialization. The white mist blocked people's sight, and they only had time to see a pair of huge metal wings appear and quickly disappear.

Like a god.

At the same time, the signals of the entire border galaxy fell into unknown chaos. Not only was the network connection poor, but all the spaceships and mechas moving in the galaxy deviated from their routes due to excessive interference.

" Sir! We have detected a strong mental force, estimated to be above SS level! " In the military team heading to the rescue, the soldiers rushed to report to their superiors. Countless years have passed, and the Federation has not seen another SSS- level psychic force. The commander stood up excitedly: " Speed up the rescue! Return to the border planet as quickly as possible! "

" yes! "

[ 9 minutes left until help arrives . ]

Su Xiao knew nothing about what was happening outside the Border Star. She controlled her mental power and hid in the floating mist. Her perspective was strangely divided into two halves. One half of her swooped down into the sky and stared at the King Insect, while the other half of her was still in the collapsed ruins, being firmly protected by Nanxing.

The spiritual entity hidden in the mist was a tall human figure with wings on its back, and it was in a state of collapse due to the poor condition of Su Xiao's body.

The Savior himself took a second to study it before recognizing it as his own mental power.

... The manifestation of mental power seemed to have inexplicably returned to its youthful appearance, a giant with wings or something, so childish.

Then it's time to return to my main job for a while.

The manifestation of her spiritual power was too huge. The upper body of the giant was hidden deep in the towering clouds, with its broad wings stretched backwards, and there was no lower body.

The savior's original spiritual power manifested, carrying her desire to fly into the sky and become stronger.

It leaned down and stared silently at the king insect that had suddenly become quiet, with no facial features on its flat face.

To Su Xiao's original body, the huge king insect was only the size of the giant's palm, which immediately made the ratio between man and insect return to normal size.

Before they knew it, not only the queen insect, but also the ordinary insects frolicking everywhere fell into deathly silence as if their vocal cords were pinched. They no longer even had the courage to flap their transparent wings.

Showing off one's strength became a thing of the past. The king insect was actually trembling silently, exuding an emotion of fear.

Under the stone slab, Nanxing fell into hallucination again, and the girl's eyes were bottomless, and an increasingly urgent melody in her ears urged her.

" It's been so long, but your genes to fear me are still there. " She smiled, " It feels good to be remembered. "

The difficulty of picking up the king insect lying on the ground is about the same as that of a child picking up an insect from the roadside during an outing. Unlike children who cherish insects and put them in jars as their favorite collections, the giant is more moody.

It grabbed the king bug and looked at the shivering bug carefully for a while. Soon, it lost interest and crushed the king bug with its bare hands, leaving blue blood splashing on its palm. The broad wings gleaming with metallic luster flapped, creating a hurricane, and the ordinary Zerg on the ground faced death without struggling.

" Perfect off work. Oh, wait, there's one more thing. " Su Xiao muttered to herself. In order to fight the aggressive genetic disease and distract her attention from the pain, she had to develop the bad habit of talking to herself.

The giant that was hiding in the thick fog and was slowly disappearing flapped its wings for the last time: this time it was a gentle breeze, which lifted the stone slab that was pressing tightly on Nanxing's back, supported Anna who was struggling to get up but almost fell, straightened Dr. Jiang's crooked glasses, and also sorted out Gao Shun's severely injured mental power. Then her outward mental power disappeared completely, and her perspective returned to her seriously ill body.

The intelligent computer was still issuing a sharp alarm. Su Xiao casually glanced at his own pollution level and passed it over the huge 75% .

" It's OK, it's OK. " She said lightly, but when faced with Nanxing's 39.9% , she changed her words, " This won't do. If it reaches 40% , something serious will happen. Let me think about what to do ..."

## Chapter 11

[ There are 3 minutes left until help arrives . ]

Su Xiao carefully helped Nan Xing up. The stone slab had smashed the boy's back into a bloody mess. She was not even sure whether he would die from excessive blood loss before the genetic disease broke out.

" Don't ... " He babbled nonsense while holding Lidya Su's wrist tightly.

Su Xiao guessed that what he wanted to say was " Don't go " .

She moved her body with difficulty, barely changing from a lying position to a half-sitting position, and Nanxing fell headfirst onto her legs.

" I'm not leaving. Don't move. " She agreed casually. In fact, Su Xiao could no longer hear any other sounds. All she could hear was the annoying tune of Border Star. She had to rely on lip reading to figure out what Nanxing said.

Nanxing didn't hear anything at all. He tilted his head and quietly stared at the dust flying in the air.

Before Su Xiao took any new action, he seemed to come back to his senses, slowly turned his head, and looked up into Su Xiao's eyes.

" Get out of here quickly, " Nan Xing said, frowning in the same way as when he stopped Su Xiao in the corridor. " Escape from Ai Luo! "

It seems that he is still not quite awake.

Su Xiao was looking for a good angle to start, and she had no idea how to deal with genetic pollution.

It depends on whether Nanxing's mental power is compatible with hers. If the mental power attributes are repelling, then it's all over.

... Although the savior's spiritual power is not very compatible with most people, but what if? She felt the force on her wrist increase, as if she would not give up until she answered.

Su Xiao was not paying attention to Nan Xing's face and had no idea what the other person said: "... Can you repeat it again? "

Nanxing repeated it again.

" Ah, that, " Su Xiao adjusted the boy's position so that it would not press on the wound. It was a little difficult for her, so she said nonchalantly, " Don't worry, Ai Luo is no longer a threat to you and me. "

" Really ..." Nanxing murmured, and he lowered his eyes again, " Is that so, I seem to remember it. " Then he stopped talking.

Su Xiao fully understood that when a genetic disease occurs, not only is it impossible to distinguish between reality and illusion, but sometimes even the timeline will be confused. But what she needs now is not only quiet, but also some cooperation from patients.

" Look at me. " She straightened Nanxing's head so that his eyes could meet hers. " I know it's difficult, but please return to reality for a moment, back to the present moment when the King Bug just died. "

" Hmm ... "

The blue eyes moved slowly , a little hazy, but undoubtedly focused.

It is very beautiful, like a fragile sapphire, but the brilliance it emits when it cracks slightly under heavy pressure is the most moving.

—That 's enough. Stop imagining it.

Su Xiao suppressed the thoughts that came to his mind expressionlessly. Now was not the time to admire beauty.

" Listen to me, I want you to give me all your mental power. Your pollution level has reached the critical value. If you want to survive-- "

" Of course. " Nanxing interrupted her explanation, as if opening up his spiritual power to others was as easy as inviting a friend over.

He smiled. " After all ... I am yours. "

Lidya Su felt that she must not have read the lips carefully, otherwise how could she have read such an outrageous conversation.

She reached out her hand, slightly lifted the back of the boy's head, and placed her hand on his fragile neck. At the same time, the mental power that was so thick that it formed mist appeared again in this space, wrapping the two people tightly.

" Just bear with it. "

Nan Xing did not dodge or resist at all, and it was no difficulty for Su Xiao to enter his sea of consciousness.

The giant with wings on his back hugged his shoulders and quietly looked down at the river that was flashing an ominous red light. That was Nanxing's spiritual power.

After a while, it opened its arms and put its palm into the large mass of mental power. The surging mental power flowed through its hands, and the red part was filtered out and merged into the giant's palm.

Su Xiao could not help but see some memories. In the dark room, Ai Luo, who looked younger, said to Nan Xing: " Congratulations, you have become my first possession. "

How come this psychopath is everywhere? Su Xiao cursed inwardly.

The scene changed. Nan Xing sat by the window of the treatment center, quietly watching the sunlight falling on her silky black hair. The owner of the black hair turned his head to reveal a young face. It was Su Xiao who was about to take a mental test.

" Light. " In this memory, Nanxing said without thinking. The wind swayed leisurely over the boy's calves, and he swayed unconsciously.

In Nanxing's memory, Su Xiao seemed like a natural luminous body, with 360-degree lighting and thick filters every time he appeared.

Su Xiao: "..... ? " What's going on.

The giant pulled his hand out of the endless flow of spiritual energy, and the red color was completely transferred to the giant's body. Compared to Nanxing's spiritual energy returning to normal, the giant's body was running through arcs of electricity, and was only a step away from collapse.

Su Xiao withdrew her mental power. She was satisfied to see that the number on Nanxing's intelligent computer had returned to zero, while her own number suddenly jumped up. If Dr. Jiang was present, he would definitely be surprised as to how anyone could remain sane under such a high pollution index.

The former savior casually took off the intelligent computer and threw it away. The mist condensed into a palm and crushed it, and the powder drifted away in the wind.

Her life is like a perpetual motion machine, she works every day, and now she can finally pack up and go home.

Su Xiao felt that he must look horrible now. His mental power was running wildly in his blood. Wounds continued to appear on his skin, leaving blood everywhere.

In contrast to her rapidly deteriorating condition was Nan Xing, who struggled to get up and check on Su Xiao almost the moment she woke up, full of energy.

" Don't look. " Su Xiao suddenly burst out with strength. It might be a last burst of energy. Who cares? Anyway, she held Nanxing's head tightly and said almost arrogantly.

"——You are not allowed to talk, I can't hear you even if you talk. " She said stubbornly, " Be quiet, you may not understand at your age, but I am about to get off work, and I am in a very happy mood. "

Nan Xing, who was lying on her legs, grabbed Su Xiao's wrist even harder. He finally broke free from the girl's hand, raised his head suddenly and said something loudly.

Shit, someone finally saw me in that bloody and miserable state.

The savior Xiao was not very happy, so she gave Nanxing a knife as she wished, and then used her mental power, which was about to overflow, to seal the wound that was opened when the boy struggled.

It's finally quiet.

Su Xiao fell back in giving up. The gravel mixed with sand on the ground hurt her back. Of course, it wasn't as painful as a complete attack of the genetic disease, but what she meant was that it wasn't very comfortable.

" Is this considered hospice care? Getting a thirty-day future experience card before death or something ..." She muttered to herself, " Or, could it be that the thirty days when I woke up seven hundred years later were just an illusion, and I have actually been turned into a brain in a vat by the researchers \* ? "

No matter what, she just wanted to sleep now. The future of mankind, the distant stars were all moving away from her, and the unattainable retirement life had all become a phantom.

If you think about it carefully, the setting of an ordinary person with B- level mental power seems to be quite interesting to experience.

The level of genetic pollution reached an unprecedented level. Su Xiao lay down and let the darkness come. Unexpectedly, he found himself shrouded in shadow.

" Honey, you don't look well. " Dr. Ailo, who should have been buried in the rubble, stood above her head at some point. When Su Xiao discovered him, he spoke softly.

His snow-white therapist uniform was tattered, and a crazy aura leaked from his light brown eyes. What Ai Luo held in his hand was no longer a harmless thing like a teacup, but a sharp scalpel that was tilted towards Su Xiao.

" Come quickly, the treatment is not over yet. " the psychiatrist called kindly.

[ There is only one minute left until the military rescue arrives. ]

The author has something to say:

\* Brain in a vat (from Baidu): Assume that the world that people experience is actually a virtual world created – a mad scientist or a supercomputer takes out the human brain and puts it in a vat filled with nutrient solution to maintain its physiological activity. The same various neural electrical signals are transmitted to the brain through nerve endings to simulate the real world that the brain should experience. The basis of this assumption is that everything that people experience will eventually be converted into neural signals in the brain.

Xiaoxiao: Failed to get off work ...

Friends, I have a project group meeting in the morning so I have to sharpen my skills. I will update in the afternoon. Xoxo!



## Chapter 12

There are always obstacles on the way home from get off work, maybe an unreasonable boss or a colleague who deliberately trips you up.

Su Xiao felt that the situation she encountered was the latter.

Color blocks appeared in her vision, so Su Xiao blinked hard to see that there was more than one scalpel at Ai Luo's fingertips.

Stay " away from me , doctor. " Su Xiao said unceremoniously, " Do you want to be controlled by me again? "

Ai Luo shook his head. " Medical accidents like that will never happen again. "

Indeed, Lidya Su knew clearly that he had issued the order for expulsion, but the psychiatrist was not moved at all.

" Now, " Ai Luo's eyes sparkled with excitement, " tell me your pollution index! "

Su Xiao, who was lying on the ground, raised his hand lazily. The wrist that was originally tied to the intelligent computer was empty. " Guess? "

Damn it, the giant with wings on its back slowly disintegrated in the space of consciousness, and Su Xiao once again lost contact with his mental power.

" It doesn't matter, " Ai Luo took out a small measuring instrument from his pocket, " Doctors always have many ways to deal with disobedient patients ..."

He slowly approached Su Xiao, and when he was about to touch Su Xiao, the latter jumped up, and in just a few seconds, the sound of metal colliding was heard.

The gravel found everywhere on the ground became the most practical tool in Su Xiao's hands. It deflected the doctor's scalpel that was stabbing at him diagonally, and then bounced back and cut the doctor's cheek.

Finally, Ai Luo caught her. Su Xiao felt a hand that was too cold to be human grab her arm that was exposed to the air, and the other party kindly fixed a measuring instrument on her skin. A probe popped out from the top of the equally cold device, and it successfully extracted Su Xiao's blood.

" Gene contamination level 79%..." Ai Luo's expression had never been as excited as it was now. He didn't even care about the unconscious Nan Xing, but just stared at Su Xiao, " You are still alive and conscious, why? "

" You've pissed me off. " Su Xiao said unhappily, and Ailo was obviously lost in his own world. Like all fanatical researchers, he was muttering to himself rapidly, and he didn't even have enough strength to hold on to Su Xiao.

The psychiatrist spoke faster and faster, and his unconscious movements became abnormally frequent. A subtle sense of déjà vu surged into Su Xiao's heart.

Su Xiao's gaze paused. What flowed out of the wound on Ai Luo's cheek was not bright red blood, but a blue liquid full of suggestive meaning.

like ... the uniform blood color of the Zerg.

" 79.1% , 79.2%..." Ai Luo counted the fluctuating numbers on the measuring instrument like a maniac, his face full of anticipation, " What will happen next? "

Su Xiao was originally held tightly by Ai Luo, but at this moment she suddenly had new strength. She twisted the doctor's wrist with her backhand, and the scalpel she snatched from the other's hand flashed with a snow-white edge.

" ! " Ailuo took a step back. The situation that was originally favorable to him turned around again. He lost an arm and his abdomen was cut open. The girl who was unable to move under the pressure of his mental power suddenly moved freely.

Behind the blade were dark eyes that showed neither sadness nor joy. The girl who was talking nonsense even though she was seriously injured a few seconds ago now had a cold and hard face.

" Doctor, your blood is blue, " she said. " You should no longer exist. "

Blue blood splattered all over the ground, and Ailo's expression became increasingly empty.

Finally, a pitifully small insect crawled out from his wound, spread its wings and tried to escape.

The second king insect had been carried by Ai Luo in the form of insect eggs. Taking advantage of the chaos, it had just parasitized Ai Luo's body when Su Xiao forced it out.

"... bad luck. " Su Xiao stabbed it to death with a knife. The young king insect had no fighting power.

Ai Luo fell on his back, and when he came to his senses, he smiled.

" I just want to know where the limit of genetic pollution is. If everyone will die after reaching 60% , then who are the higher levels of pollution for? " He stared at Su Xiao intently, as if he was looking at a treasure house without a key.

" That has nothing to do with you, doctor. You are no different from a bad kid who pulls out all the flowers and plants in the yard for his own imagination. " Su Xiao interrupted him.

The pollution levels above that are, of course, set for the savior Akatsuki.

Ai Luo paused, and finally said: "... Dear, you always make the wrong decisions. "

The dead young king insect slowly turned into powder, and then turned into light blue mist, drifting away into the distance ... This one was also a mutant.

Su Xiao didn't understand at first, but she soon realized from the numbers on the meter: this is a king insect that will immediately spread contaminant toxins after death!

If it were on a battlefield full of mechas, the mutation direction of this king insect would be useless, but now it appears in the rear area full of logistics medical personnel and survivors.

[ Border Star Military Rescue has arrived. ]

" Sir! " The soldier knocked on the door of the control room. " The battleship is about to land. No traces of Zerg life can be detected, but a high concentration of Zerg pollution has appeared below! "

The energy distribution on the screen reached a new peak, indicating that pollution is still increasing.

High concentrations of pollution ...

The commander's brows jumped fiercely, " Land and rescue immediately! Even if they have mental power, they can't hold on for long. Prioritize finding survivors with SSS- level mental power! "

Next to the collapsed treatment center, a dreamy blue mist spread wantonly. The survivors with lower mental strength were the first to lose consciousness, and blood vessels burst under their skin. Then everyone's brain began to sound a huge alarm:

[ Warning! The area is too polluted, please enter the shelter quickly! ]

[ Warning! Your gene contamination level has exceeded 10% ! ]

[ Warning! Your genetic contamination level has exceeded 20% ! Please seek medical attention immediately! ]

The rescue ship was slowly descending, and the people on the ground looked up, only to see numb faces. At this point, it was too late ...

" What is that?! " someone suddenly exclaimed, breaking the silence.

The tall giant appeared silently in the air again, but this time it had no fog to conceal its shape. It just floated in the air in tatters, with debris constantly falling with its movements, and it seemed to be crumbling.

The metal wings that had briefly shone in the mist were now covered in rust and had become dull.

But it was still terrifying and expressionless, and when it looked down at the people on the ground, everyone's heart trembled.

When the huge palm fell, Anna closed her eyes, " Oh God ..."

No gods descended, the giants simply took away the ubiquitous blue mist.

Its palm had no substance, and people felt a strange cool sensation when their bodies were pierced by it ... At some point, the alarm on the intelligent computer disappeared, and the numbers displayed on the screens on everyone's wrists were all neatly displayed at 0% .

The giant spread his arms, covering the sky and the sun as if issuing a verdict, and red electric currents flowed on his body, making him look like a sword of Damocles that could fall from the sky at any time.

" Sir! The pollution source has disappeared! " The soldier stuttered, but no one reprimanded him. All the soldiers who could see the monitors were dumbfounded. He continued, The physical state of " the SSS– level mental power manifestation does not look good ..."

" I saw it! Go find the owner of the mental power and ask the therapist to be on standby! "

The officer said irritably. He realized that no one would be sacrificed, but an SSS– level mental power that could absorb genetic pollution ... wasn't it really a fantasy?

However, the giant would not wait for anyone. It folded its arms and returned to the posture of crossing its chest with its hands. Then, without any attachment, it began to collapse inch by inch from the fingertips and finally disappeared.

SSS– level spiritual manifestations known in the alliance records , the giant with wings on its back has no legs and no facial features, but it is more vivid than other spiritual manifestations. It was as if it was not being manipulated by anyone, but was an independent individual.

.

The scalpel turned lightly in Su Xiao's hand a few times, and then stabbed into Ai Luo's heart without hesitation. Blue blood splashed all over her, and when it came into contact with the

cocoon formed by the silk thread of the queen insect on her body, it made a hissing sound of dissolving.

" I'm sorry, all my decisions were correct. " As she said this, her mental power recovered all the pollution sources and she left the air.

Ai Luo would no longer reply to her, and the same went for Nan Xing who had lost consciousness.

Su Xiao saw people in the distance hugging each other after surviving the disaster. She noticed Anna with her messy red hair, laughing and crying ... kind of cute.

She lowered her head and fiddled with the measuring device still on her arm, and the number finally reached a terrifying 89% .

Su Xiao was very concerned about this just now. As the pollution level increased, her control over her mental power became stronger. Before, she needed Nanxing to open up the authority of her mental power space, but now she only needs to scan people and take away their polluted toxins unimpeded, without even having to consider whether it is compatible in advance.

" If the researcher were here, he would probably be ecstatic, right? After all, it's new data. " Su Xiao smiled, but she knew that the researcher she was familiar with had been buried seven hundred years ago.

The numbers on the measuring instrument continued to jump. Su Xiao peeled off the calluses on Nanxing's body and kicked the cold Ai Luo away .

" It's better for such a beautiful cub to be seen by others. " She muttered, "... and can you please stop singing? " The second half of the sentence was said to Bianjiexing.

Border Star would pay no attention to her, and her intermittent tone only made it louder.

89.7% , 89.8% , 89.9%...90.0% !

When the number on the measuring instrument reached a new critical point, Su Xiao suddenly covered his ears.

The pain did not increase, nor did she die where she was. Instead, the song of the planet stopped, and she heard other sounds.

In a corner unknown to anyone, Bianjiexing whispered to Su Xiao intimately:

[ ——Don't worry, leave it to me. ]

In the past when Su Xiao could not hear, Border Star repeated itself thousands of times. Like every other star, Su Xiao could not understand what Border Star said, so it kept repeating itself foolishly, turning into a single melody in the girl's ears.

What about the other stars? What do they want to express when they sing in Su Xiao's ears?

[ Leave it to me. ] At this time, Border Star repeated it stubbornly.

Lidya Su couldn't help but answer: " Okay. "

As soon as he finished speaking, the crimson numbers on the meter that had been rising paused, and the next second began to madly retreat.

80% , 40% , 10%... and finally stopped at the green 0% .

At the same time, the land beneath the collapsed treatment center sank, permanently turning into a scorched earth where no life could ever return.

The voice of Border Star was fading away . As the genetic pollution level decreased, its words and melody appeared alternately in Su Xiao's ears, until she could no longer hear the specific words of Border Star, and only the new song with a different melody remained.

But Lidya Su knew what that meant.

Border Star said to her adorably: [ Thank you for your hard work. Good night. ]

The author has something to say:

Xiaoxiao: Zzzzzzz

Sorry for the late update QAQ ! Thank you to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-15 20:59:23~2022-06-17 21:40: 26 ~

Thanks to the little angels who cast mines: Lala Geya, Lost Paradise 1 ;

100 bottles of La La Ge Ya ; 1 bottle of Xiang Zhi Yin ;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 13

"... You passed the psychological test. Congratulations. You can go through the discharge procedures and report to the Third Federal Military Academy next week. "

Su Xiao came back to her senses, and the psychologist across the table handed her the diagnosis certificate of psychological counseling.

She took it and said, " Thank you, doctor. "

The sunlight from outside the window fell on the face of the psychologist sitting across the table. Unlike the neurotic Dr. Aiello, she was an older female therapist. Her kind and tolerant expression was just right and did not bring pressure to others.

She is completely different from Ai Luo. It would be more accurate to say that in order to take Su Xiao's feelings into consideration, the treatment center arranged for her a therapist who is the opposite of Ai Luo from head to toe.

" I thought it would take you a long time to adapt. " said the therapist. She was not like Ai Luo who always smiled deliberately and maintained an appropriate expression. She said lightly, " What a strong child. You will have a bright future. "

Su Xiao nodded politely, stood up and said goodbye to the therapist.

A full week had passed since the suffocating insect plague. After she lost consciousness, she was picked up by military soldiers who came to rescue her. When she woke up, she had arrived at a new treatment center on another border star.

... History always repeats itself in a surprising way.

After waking up, Su Xiao was speechless at the fact that her genetic contamination level had returned to the safe line again. She seemed to have discovered some incredible secret.

Her body shrank in size and her genetic contamination level was cleared at the beginning.

Could it be that she was saved by an unknown star ? But at that time she was in the cryostasis chamber and lost consciousness.

Su Xiao decided that if she had the chance, she must go to the garbage planet that the federal military had picked up for her. She moved her fingers, resisting the urge to sway to the rhythm in her ears.

The new planet song is a bit brainwash, or rather too cheerful.

Since she was still alive, she should continue to enjoy her life. The former savior was very open-minded. She took her medical records and found an empty bench in the corridor to sit down.

She got a new intelligent computer, and the Federation issued a new compensation to each survivor, which was enough to support Su Xiao to live a worry-free life.

Su Xiao skillfully opened the virtual light screen of the intelligent brain. She successfully integrated into the new era. Now she reads various news headlines every day without fail.

The first few headlines were all related to Border Star, and it has been at the top of the hot list for several days in a row.

#Mutated Kingworms appear in the Border Star Military District #

#Shocked ! The culprit of all this is actually ...#

Su Xiao clicked on the second one with a stern face. Under the old-fashioned, mysterious, eye-catching marketing-style entry, what caught his eye was a photo of Ailo smiling at the camera. Ailo, whose real identity is Egbert Jones , is from the prominent Jones family of the Federation. He was sentenced to death for committing serious mistakes in the Federal Military Academy, but escaped trial with the help of his family, and appeared on the border star where no one was watching under a new guise.

The index is filled with angry messages from netizens:

[ I still remember this guy. He used his classmates for experiments at school. This time he raised the king insect without permission. This is simply unforgivable! ]

[ How did he escape trial? The Jones family should come out and apologize! ]

[ Oh my god! Damn Egbert! I can't imagine what he did to those patients on the Border Star ... ]

[ Upstairs, a video has been leaked, it's so shocking, go watch it before it's blocked! ]

Su Xiao's gaze paused, and she followed the link in the message to jump to a new website. Different from the official website that published various news, it was the largest entertainment video website on Starnet.

[ Warning for the front row, those with weak mental endurance can jump directly to the last five minutes! ]

The screen starts with darkness, and a warning barrage flashes by, followed by an overwhelming barrage of candles and angry swear words from netizens.

" Dear friends, when this video is released, I will either have achieved great success or I will have died. " Ailo's voice slowly sounded, " I want to explore where the end of the genetic disease is, and whether those who survive after the critical value will achieve new evolution? " The camera slowly lit up and shone on the dimly lit child in the basement of Ailo's office. Ailo also considerably blurred the child's face.

" Good scientific researchers will not disclose the privacy of volunteers. " He explained, and then placed the queen insect eggs and the detection equipment on the child's body. The numbers on the screen were visibly rising. The struggling child let out a cry, and then his skin cracked inch by inch. The intelligent computer monitoring the patient's body index fell to the ground, and he stopped breathing.

"... Failure. " Ai Luo said lightly, " Let's look forward to the next volunteer. "

Scenes flashed by, and in the basement, intelligent wristbands stained with reddish-brown blood were piled up like a mountain. The eggs were hatched, and the queen worm was trapped in a hood that inhibited its growth, and was squirming quietly.

The barrage has completely exploded:

[ How cruel! He is just killing innocent people indiscriminately ! ]

[ King Bug?! Are you serious? ]

[ Am I the only one who is curious about how he died? Did he fail in raising the queen insect? ]

[ I guess this is probably the case ... ]

Su Xiao noticed that Nan Xing never appeared in Ai Luo's malicious documentary. Even though Ai Luo blurred the victim's face and voice, a person's height and body shape could not be hidden from Su Xiao.

But Ai Luo deliberately skipped Nanxing, and perhaps Su Xiao should be included as well. Large blank areas began to appear in the video. When Ailo appeared in front of the camera again, his expression was full of interest.

" The experiment is temporarily terminated. I encountered some interesting things ... No, no, I haven't decided whether to record this part. "

Su Xiao leaned forward, her expression gradually becoming focused. The timeline here overlapped with the time when she was targeted by Ai Luo. She was very curious about how Ai Luo recorded her. She remembered that after the silk thread of the queen insect formed a cocoon on her body, it was not only imperceptible to the naked eye, but also could not leave any image in front of the monitoring equipment.

There were large flakes of snow in the video, and it was stuck like an old machine.

[ ? ? What's going on? ]

[ The Overlord probably ran away? What happened in the meantime? ]

The camera lit up again, and the collapsed treatment center occupied the corner of the video. The ground was littered with Zerg corpses, and the largest Overlord fell to the ground in pieces, as if it had been crushed by a huge palm.

The perspective of the video lies on the ground, looking up at the vast sky.

The legless giant was flapping its wings quietly in the air, its head without facial features slightly lowered, and its arms open to the people on the ground.

An indescribable sense of solemnity strangled the throats of every audience member in front of the screen. They held their breath, waiting for the giant's next move, but the giant simply crossed his arms and wrapped them around himself, slowly breaking apart ... until he disappeared.

Then came Ai Luo's weak and meaningless voice: " So ... genetic contamination disease ..."

The video ends here.

If netizens were initially angry and mourning when watching the video, then netizens in the last five minutes were all shocked.

[ Holy shit!!! Is that a manifestation of SSS- level mental power? ]

[ Of course. My god, it's been a long time since the Federation had SSS- level mental power ... What did Egbert mean at the end? Did this madman really come up with something? ]

[ I have a bold guess. If the genetic pollution exceeds the critical value, will it be possible to obtain SSS– level mental power? So exciting! ]

[ I advise the above person not to mess around. Not to mention that 99% of people who exceed the critical value will die, didn't you see that the giant shattered in the end? This shows that even if you break through yourself, you will die soon! Egbert's behavior is completely inhumane! ]

[ ... ]

There was a lot of noise on the barrage, and Su Xiao quickly finished browsing it. When she refreshed the page again, the video and the topic that netizens had started disappeared without a trace.

A new topic has appeared: # FallenGiant #

Su Xiao: "... " Thank you, she is still alive and well.

Coincidentally, her existence was hidden by Ailo, and people would never associate a survivor with only B– level mental power with the terrifying giant.

Su Xiao breathed a sigh of relief. She was not yet ready to return to the public eye. After receiving a new notification from the intelligent computer, she quickly headed to the hall.

A mental power tester stood in the center of the hall. The structure of this treatment center was almost exactly the same as the collapsed treatment center on the border star.

This is the third mental test this week.

Unlike the various opinions on the Internet, the military seems to be unwilling to give up and has been asking the survivors to do mental power tests one after another . Although everyone has assumed that the holder of SSS– level mental power is dead, it is still unknown whether the giant has left any sequelae after stripping people of their pollution.

It seems that there is only one good side for now. The mental strength of the survivors who have been touched by the giant's palm has more or less increased.

When Su Xiao appeared in the hall, the gathered survivors and staff quickly dispersed, and then countless eyes fell on her.

Oh, now in addition to her eye-catching black hair and black eyes, she was the last patient admitted by Ai Luo before his death, which made her even more eye-catching.

Su Xiao firmly ignored all the gazes and gossips. She put on the test helmet and silently said in her heart: BBBB ...

The fallen giant in the eyes of the outside world was in Su Xiao's spiritual space, and the current flowing on its surface had long disappeared. It was like a crudely made, half-finished plaster statue, floating in the void.

At this moment, after hearing Su Xiao's request, the giant spread his wings indifferently, and perfunctorily threw a metal feather onto the wave detected by the tester.

The machine's screen displayed the result: Mental power level B+ .

There were sighs of regret from the crowd.

Su Xiao didn't quite understand the mentality of these people, but she had more important things to do than testing her mental strength.

She walked through the crowd, going further and further away. When she stopped in front of a ward, the alarm she set in her brain went off at just the right moment.



After turning off the alarm, she cleared the ward door and walked in.

The furnishings and staffing were the same as her ward, with patients and therapists on both sides of the table. One of the therapists had a pair of deep blue eyes like the night sky that suddenly lit up because of Su Xiao's arrival.

"... I hope I'm not late , " Su Xiao said, " How are you today, Xingxing? "

The author has something to say:

Thank you to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-17 21:40:26~2022-06-19 16:32:11 ~

15 bottles of Yongxiang ; 3 bottles of Xiangzhiyin ; 1 bottle of Yaoyao and Mint Patty ;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 14

This was the first time they met after the border star worm disaster. Nanxing was still as quiet as ever. His hair had grown a little longer, and part of it hung in front of his forehead, swaying slightly with his breathing.

After seeing Su Xiao, the boy's eyes burst into warm light for a moment, and he even smiled.

The lively, smiling Nanxing is completely different from the melancholy and broken look in front of Ai Luo.

" I'm fine. " Nan Xing said no more after saying this, but just sat in his seat and looked at Su Xiao eagerly.

In fact, he was not well. Compared with Su Xiao who was jumping and dancing after finishing the treatment quickly, he was covered with layers of bandages under his snow-white hospital gown. After being in the new treatment center for so long, he only simply treated the external injuries, and the rest was all relying on the body's self-healing ability.

Su Xiao nodded. She habitually glanced at the furnishings in the room. After confirming that there were no dangerous factors, she swept her eyes over the boy's body and saw a lot of new scratches.

For Nanxing, the truly difficult thing to overcome is the psychological barrier. Having spent a long period of time under the shadow of Ai Luo, Nanxing suffers from extremely severe claustrophobia and memory confusion. He cannot tell where he came from, and the intelligent brain unearthed from the collapsed treatment center cannot match him.

The therapists all agreed that Nanxing was the child that Ai Luo abducted before he fled to the border star. After suddenly gaining freedom, Nanxing was unable to survive.

" His claustrophobia is very serious, " the therapist said worriedly. " There will be severe stress after entering the treatment cabin, and psychological treatment has no significant effect. I think it should be better to have a companion who has recovered well to accompany him. ? "

Nan Xing's eyes followed him like a shadow, and Su Xiao tried her best to ignore him, " Maybe, I have finished all the treatments today, and I will be free to come over at any time before next week. "

Su Xiao discovered that no matter which military treatment center it is, there is a characteristic, that is, the lack of psychiatrists. After assigning an experienced psychiatrist to her, Nanxing was assigned a therapist who combined psychological therapy and physical therapy.

... It's not reliable no matter how you think about it. Su Xiao looked at the name tag on the therapist's chest. Wow, she's an intern therapist.

"Next week?" Nan Xing suddenly interrupted Su Xiao's thoughts, "Where are you going?"

The therapist answered for Su Xiao, "After you are fully recovered, you should be able to start school. Su Xiao will be able to catch up with the start of the military academy."

"... What about me?" Nanxing said, and he repeated it nervously, "You leave, what about me?"

Looking at what he said, it seemed as if Su Xiao was going to abandon him.

Nan Xing's mental power fluctuated violently, and was interrupted by Su Xiao when he tried to spread farther.

"Just give it a try," Su Xiao said calmly, "You will be almost fully recovered in a week, and then you can go to school with me."

Nan Xing paused, as if thinking seriously. After a while, he slowly said, "Indeed."

The therapist desperately winked at the girl: How is it possible in a week?! The patient doesn't even dare to enter the treatment cabin now!

But Su Xiao really believed that Nanxing could recover in a week. She could survive Ai Luo's almost perverted experiment and even have the energy to remind her to escape. Nanxing herself had extraordinary willpower.

She glanced at the therapist. There was a reason why Ailo had been so domineering on the border star for so long. Compared with Ailo, the professional qualities of other psychologists were much weaker, not to mention that they were still trainees.

On the surface, Su Xiao just advised: "Try to enter the treatment cabin again? Just hold on for a while."

Nanxing: "Okay."

The therapist didn't know how things turned out like this. Su Xiao, who was supposed to just play a companion role, suddenly became the host. When he came to his senses, Nanxing had already changed into clothes to enter the treatment cabin, and Su Xiao was helping Nanxing debug the data very smoothly.

The therapist himself is more like an assistant who has nowhere to go.

He followed the two people and tried to stop them: "We have tried it before. After the patient enters the treatment chamber, it will cause a stress reaction. If it is more serious, it may affect the mental strength!"

"Doctor, if he doesn't get treatment soon, he might have sequelae." Su Xiao frowned and said, "You know that, right?"

"But he can't get a complete treatment now, and it may even get worse!"

"Let's give it a try." Su Xiao said, looking directly into the therapist's eyes.

Just like Ailo was once frightened by Su Xiao's seriousness, the inexperienced therapist also fell before those bottomless black eyes. Those were a pair of always firm eyes, and the therapist could not say a single "no" to Su Xiao.

The treatment chamber was filled with repair fluid. Nanxing opened the lid and was a little hesitant facing the small space inside.

"Don't be afraid." Su Xiao said, "It's just a matter of getting some sleep."

Nan Xing lay down in it, and the repair fluid soon covered his head. The cover of the treatment cabin was transparent, so every move of the person inside could be clearly seen from the outside.

Su Xiao watched him slowly close his eyes. The boy's black hair floated in the repair fluid. Wearing the close-fitting treatment cabin uniform, Nan Xing looked even slimmer.

... I need to eat more good food to replenish my body.

This thought popped up strangely in Su Xiao's mind. She could always remember herself with a mysterious halo in Nanxing's memory. Then she thought of Nanxing's almost pathological dependence and desire to protect her, as well as the series of blood drops that splashed after the boy used his body to block the stone slab for her.

With these alone, she couldn't abandon the other person ... at least not now.

is physically weak and not in good spirits. Generally, in such a situation, the food should be improved, he should be allowed to make more friends, and his living environment should also be changed. The military treatment center's psychological treatment program from the heart to the extreme is not acceptable ... She will have to check where in the Federation is suitable for young people to live.

The former savior, who was a pure adult before her body shrank, belatedly realized that with this trend, was she going to have to raise a cub?

Su Xiao: "... The first thing to do after retirement is to raise cubs. Isn't it too difficult for a savior who only knows how to fight?

With a bang, the abnormal noise coming from the treatment cabin interrupted Su Xiao's meditation. Nanxing, who was lying safely in the treatment cabin and was about to fall into a deep sleep, showed a look of pain. He suddenly opened his eyes in the repair fluid and struggled to knock on the closed cabin door.

Strands of red spread out in the green repair fluid.

"I told you it wouldn't work!" the therapist said in a panic. "Why would I believe you so easily?"

Su Xiao ignored him. She looked into the pair of deep blue eyes through the transparent material of the treatment cabin. The latter had lost the passionate look they had when they were staring at her, and instead became vague and dissipated.

She knocked on the cover of the treatment cabin: "This way."

Deep blue eyes looked at her, and Nanxing spit out a string of meaningless bubbles, but he stretched out his hand and touched Su Xiao's knuckles on the transparent material across the treatment cabin.

" Well done. " Su Xiao praised. The next second, the giant who was doing nothing in the consciousness space reached out silently, pulled Nanxing's defenseless mental power over, rolled it into a ball and stuffed it under his wings.

The spiritual power that had not yet formed a specific shape was almost obediently squeezed into a ball by the giant. Su Xiao endured it, but still couldn't help poking it with the giant's hand – can you please be a little more vigilant!

And, she had to admit that, on the one hand, Nanxing was not wary of her, and on the other hand, her compatibility with Nanxing was indeed incredibly high.

Su Xiao recalled that before she fell asleep, leaders from all sides tried various ways to persuade her to have a relationship, but there was no suitable candidate at all. And now, after seven hundred years, one finally appeared, but it was a cub.

She glanced at the age column on Nanxing's medical record and saw 17 , which was funny, underage.

The therapist was unaware of the whole process. He was just amazed that the patient in the treatment chamber suddenly stopped struggling, and like other normal patients, fell into a deep sleep and was quickly healed by the repair fluid.

" How is it possible? " The therapist felt that his worldview had to be reshaped. " How did you do it? "

" That's how it was done ..." Su Xiao said casually, " It didn't take me long to set it up, it will be out soon. "

Twenty minutes later, the door of the treatment cabin popped open, and the transparent repair fluid flowed out through the tube. The sleeping boy slowly opened his eyes.

Su Xiao was quick to move and stuffed Nanxing's sleeping spirit body back into her body, and Nanxing woke up quickly.

The therapist hurried to the instrument to check Nanxing's condition. The instrument clearly showed that the boy's external injuries had mostly healed, and he was no longer in critical condition.

" Two more soaks and the wound will be completely healed! " the therapist announced happily, " That's all for today's treatment-- "

" I think I can continue. " Nanxing interrupted him, and he looked at Su Xiao with that strange look again, "... I want to be with you. "

They sat back at the original table, and the therapist was angry and helpless to find that he had no position in front of the two minors.

" I am the healer! You are so disobedient! "

" You are a trainee therapist. " Su Xiao pointed out mercilessly, " Since the clinic is short-staffed, we should just accommodate each other. "

" Okay, " the therapist muttered, " let's start with the basics ... Your name is Nanxing, right? How about talking about the things you like? "

When he said the last sentence, he seemed to want to ease the patient's mood, and he raised his tone lightly at the end of the sentence, which made the therapist's tone infinitely close to that of a dead psychiatrist.

The impact is undoubtedly huge.

Instantly, fierce mental power spread out, and the boy bent down deeply, his lips trembling as he tried to say something, as if invisible threads were once again entangled around him, pulling him into the abyss of despair. In his ears, he could hear the frivolous laughter of the brown-haired man.

" Doctor, I don't like anything— " he murmured.

" ——Bullshit, he likes the savior Xiao. " Su Xiao interrupted him, " I remember, his favorite historical figure. "

The author has something to say:

Angels who are obsessed with the heroine's career line don't have to worry, the emotional line is basically in the middle and late stages, and now Su Xiao just wants to raise a cub (?)

I'm out playing this week, so the update time is a bit unstable QAQ

Stickers!

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-19

16:32:11~2022-06-21 00:34:56 ~

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: Claudia 15 bottles; Mint Patty 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 15

The therapist leaned back, feeling greatly shocked by the patient's unexpected reaction and the overly vulgar language used by the seemingly cute and harmless girl.

" Take a deep breath and calm down! " The therapist stood up in a panic and added to Su Xiao, " Girls shouldn't use that kind of words! "

The therapist's words were of no use to either Su Xiao or Nan Xing. Su Xiao held Nan Xing down and said, " Ailuo is dead! "

" Yes ... " Nan Xing whispered, as if talking to himself or Su Xiao, " Ailuo is dead, so I belong to ... "

Reason finally prevailed. Nanxing glanced at the therapist present and silently swallowed the unfinished words.

" I'm sorry, " he said. " I couldn't help it. "

Su Xiao breathed a sigh of relief. She was really afraid that Nan Xing would say something like " I belong to you " , and then she would have to perform a show of digging her toes into the ground.

" You belong to yourself, " Su Xiao said seriously, " You are an independent individual. " Nanxing lowered his head and responded, but Su Xiao guessed that he didn't hear much. The therapist tried to smooth things over. " Okay, it seems I asked the wrong question. Let's watch something together. How about a documentary about the savior Xiao? "

Su Xiao:?

No, no, no, this one seems to make people dig their toes into the ground even more!

The Savior himself quietly curled his fingers, but the other two were obviously interested.

" Documentary, " Nanxing repeated, with a hint of anticipation in his melancholy brows. " I haven't seen it yet. I've only read paper materials. "

So Su Xiao had to stand stiffly where he was, watching the therapist modify the settings in the ward, draw down the curtains, and lower a white curtain from the ceiling.

Help, help ...

Su Xiao didn't know how future generations would describe her, but before she signed the freezing plan, there were already many outrageous rumors about her. It was hard to imagine what these rumors would become now after being spread countless times.

" Would you like to watch it together? " Nanxing invited her, and the room quietly turned into a cinema.

"... Look. " Su Xiao slowly moved herself from the chair to the sofa, and Nanxing handed her a pillow.

Unlike the documentary that Su Xiao had guessed was based on various rumors, she had never seen this one on her smart computer, and the image quality was so old that the faces of the characters in it were unclear.

A leader in formal attire walked into the camera: " Everyone, it is now the year 2450 , the first year of the confrontation between the Empire and the Federation, and also the first year we lost the data of the Savior. "

The therapist said half-boastingly, " This is a documentary specially provided by the military region! You can't see it anywhere else! "

The two people sitting on the sofa did not answer him. Nanxing was concentrating on watching the movie. Unexpectedly, Su Xiao also leaned forward slightly because of his concentration. Missing data ... what does that mean? Is it related to the junk planet she inexplicably appeared on the edge of the galaxy?

She had checked herself through her intelligent brain, but everything about her on the Star Network was not very clear, and the savior Xiao seemed to be a hypothesis from history.

——He came with his head held high, and left quietly after leaving behind an unbreakable myth.

" We had an unprecedented conflict with the Empire, and the result was that they insisted on their own way ... When the Empire split away, they took away some resources. It is understandable that they also wanted to survive in the universe, but they should not have destroyed the precious database. "

Su Xiao knew that the original human alliance had long since split into two factions. The Federation represented the conservatives who sought stability in the old era, while the Empire represented the radicals who advocated an iron-blooded style.

This is more like a confession of a certain leader than a documentary.

" The savior Akatsuki is unwilling to show herself to future generations, but we want to remember her, whether it's with data or images. The fact is that the Empire messed up everything. "

" Just think about it. Without the support of data, the heroes who should have existed hundreds of years later will become legends. How terrible it is. " The leader in the documentary showed a tired look, " We also failed to fulfill our promise to her ..."

Su Xiao frowned and recalled what the upper management promised her: would they thaw her out after solving the genetic disease? Or, to get to the heart of the matter, did they fail to protect her body?

Thinking that he opened his eyes and found himself on a garbage planet, Su Xiao rolled his eyes: The upper level has been unreliable for a long time, and losing the savior's cryostat is ... This is not unreliable at all!

At this time, the leader bowed deeply to the camera, " We will continue to praise you and sing your praises as always. If you are honored enough to see this, please accept my apology ..."

The projection stopped abruptly, and the interface on the screen suddenly switched to the internal channel of the treatment center, and the face of the director of the treatment center appeared in front of them.

" An Yao! What are you doing! " the director roared, " That video is encrypted and can only be seen by internal personnel! "

An Yao, the trainee therapist, stammered, " Aren't patients considered internal staff? "

" Of course not! Now, take them to sign the confidentiality agreement! " the director roared.

" It's just a video ..." An Yao muttered, " Okay, okay. "

" Oh, by the way, " An Yao turned to Su Xiao and Nan Xing who were sitting on the sofa watching him do something stupid, and said desperately, " Since you've already seen it, this consultation will just be about writing your review— "

" An Yao!!! "

As Su Xiao was silently watching the therapist being scolded by the director, he felt Nan Xing tugging at his sleeve.

" What's the matter? " Su Xiao asked him kindly.

Nanxing turned sideways, blocking the therapist's gaze towards them.

" The last question, " he asked quietly, " how would you answer ... Xiaoxiao? "

Su Xiao fiddled with the corner of her clothes and answered nonchalantly: " Me? Of course I choose to forgive him. "

Faced with a senior leader who would only come to her with an embarrassed look on his face and bring up the problems he had messed up, Su Xiao was willing to call him a rebellious son in her heart.

I'm tired of this world full of unfilial sons and daughters.

" Why should you forgive him so easily? " Nan Xing asked, " He clearly did something excessive. "

" Perhaps it's because the savior Akatsuki is a natural saint? " An Yao joined their conversation, " The leader of mankind is magnanimous. It is rumored that Akatsuki has never shown any negative emotions. "

Su Xiao yawned and showed no interest in this.

" Open your mind. It's possible that the savior is working overtime every day and has no time to vent his emotions, " she said.

——I'm so busy, I don't have time to be angry. I might as well send out a few more missions to find out which planets are suitable for human habitation, and then quickly give these rebellious sons something to do.

" But, " Su Xiao turned to Nan Xing suspiciously, " I can't represent the savior, why are you asking me this question? "

The boy answered innocently: " Curiosity. "

Lidya Su choked. She couldn't ask: "Young man, did you take off my vest?"

Su Xiao was not sure whether Nanxing saw the entire process of the spiritual giant's materialization. He was also not sure whether the boy saw her memory in reverse when she was sorting out the other party's mental power in a very bad state on the border star.

What's more, there was her desperate declaration of leaving get off work.

Well done, savior! The only time in your life that you acted on impulse was when you dug yourself a hole as huge as the abyss.

Nan Xing, who was making people uneasy, turned his eyes away with a normal expression and filled out the confidentiality agreement carefully ... He seemed not to notice anything.

Okay, NDA.

Su Xiao picked up the pen and signed his name with a look of deep resentment.

... How could this be possible? For a video recorded specifically for her, the Savior not only had to give An Yao a review, but also had to fill out a confidentiality agreement with the director. The girl who was writing and drawing naturally revealed an unhappy expression, but because of the little bit of baby fat on the cheeks, she looked very cute instead of intimidating.

After filling out the confidentiality agreement, Nanxing stared at the girl's profile for a while, and her silky black hair in the sunlight, and couldn't help but touch it.

The key point is to touch the dog's hair from the roots to the ends.

Su Xiao: " ?! "

As An Yao was trying to hold back her laughter, she looked at Nan Xing in disbelief.

What's going on!!! Are you going to be a rebellious kid too?

The author has something to say:

The lovely savior and her rebellious son

Turning on the flight mode code on the plane (proud face)!

Today, Bobo3 would like to thank the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-21 00:34:56~2022-06-22 01:19:02 ~

Thanks to the little angel who irrigated the nutrient solution: 10 bottles of Zenan;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 16

Su Xiao took big strides in front , and Nan Xing followed behind with his coat on.

" Sorry, " he drawled, " because it's cute ..."

Then Nanxing received a death stare, and Su Xiao threw the other party's medical records at him, " Go and do the mental strength test! "



" Oh ..." Nanxing responded and turned to look for the therapist who was going to test his mental power.

Unlike Su Xiao who learned everything from scratch, he was still familiar with various technologies even though he had not been exposed to the outside world for a long time.

Su Xiao stood there waiting for him. She got an enrollment brochure for the Third Military Academy.

The survivors, whose tuition is paid by the federal government, can choose their own majors and schools. The more prominent the name of the military academy, the more it tends to output talents to the military battlefield, and the more upper-class heirs will apply.

Su Xiao chose the Third Military Academy at the end, a school that most students from ordinary backgrounds would choose. The curriculum is not tight, there is no strange class discrimination, and there are a wide variety of logistics majors.

She chose mecha maintenance, a style that was completely inconsistent with her personality.

——There is no other reason, I'm just curious about the current level of mecha technology.

The savior spent most of her time tearing the king bug apart with her bare hands, but she actually liked mechas very much. In her era, mecha technology was just starting, and Su Xiao, as a member of the combat power pyramid, enjoyed the highest priority, and she even had a mecha she assembled herself.

Su Xiao has read a lot of information about mechas on the Star Network. Compared to the bulky and aesthetically pleasing large machines she had at that time, today's mechas are not only more versatile, but also look much more beautiful.

Su Xiao: Heartbeat.jpg

She turned on her smart brain and continued to refresh the news page.

# FallenGiant # has become a new hot topic. Ailo's original video was quickly blocked, but the animated image of the giant shattering in the air in the last few minutes is still spreading wildly.

Many unreliable speculations are flying around, but there is no doubt that the public assumes that the owner of the giant's spirit body is dead.

The comments denouncing the Jones family continued. Su Xiao glanced at a few of them and was greatly surprised by the low reputation of the Jones family.

As an ancient family that has been passed down for more than ten generations, the people from the Jones family not only have the bad habit of being arrogant like the big families, but also have an extremely bad history of ignoring laws and regulations and acting recklessly.

This resulted in them having a very bad reputation among the public.

Up to now, no one from the Jones family has come forward to explain why the person who was supposed to be executed changed his name and appeared on Frontier Star.

" Su Xiao. " Jiang Zhiming called her. The rescued medical staff just filled the vacancies in the new treatment center. Doctor Jiang, who took good care of Su Xiao, was among them.

After the insect plague, Su Xiao met Dr. Jiang several times. The latter felt very guilty for pushing away psychological counseling and causing Su Xiao to suffer an unexpected disaster.

When he met Su Xiao, the doctor stuffed the candies in his pocket into Su Xiao's hands as if they were free.

Lidya Su was stuffed with a handful of candy in the blink of an eye. She stood there holding the colorful candy, " Hello, Doctor Jiang, is there anything urgent? "

Speaking of important matters, Dr. Jiang told her, " The Jones family is here, so be careful not to go to the lobby on the first floor. They might take their anger out on you.

”

" I understand. " Su Xiao nodded obediently, " I will be back to the ward in a moment. " The rumored Jones showed up unexpectedly, and she actually wanted to go and watch the fun.

" Hello, my name is Gao Shun. " Gao Shun stood in front of Su Xiao nervously. He hesitated for a long time, but finally stepped forward to stop the girl with black hair and black eyes.

" Hello. " Su Xiao blinked. Her first reaction was that he was the spiritual power A who was almost taken away by Ai Luo .

" I also chose the Third Federal Military Academy. Perhaps we can exchange contact information? " Gao Shun stuttered, his ears turning red.

A low laugh came from behind the pillars in the hall. Su Xiao looked over and saw that it was the group of companions who always surrounded Gao Shun.

Lidya Su glanced at Gao Shun, whose face was completely red.

Gao Shun's voice became smaller and smaller. " I heard there will be a freshman competition at the beginning of the school year. We can also form a team together ..."

" My mental strength is level B. " Su Xiao looked at Gao Shun with some amusement. It was too new for her to be asked for contact information.

" We are all survivors, we can take care of each other. " Gao Shun said hurriedly, and he quickly added, " I have A– level mental power. "

The girl standing in front of him had a calm expression, which made Gao Shun seem even more uneasy.

He seemed to have messed up. That's right, a girl with black hair and black eyes is always popular wherever she goes, Gao Shun thought in annoyance.

" I'm sorry for being rude ..." Gao Shun said, and he seemed like he wanted to run away at any time.

" Nothing. " Su Xiao interrupted him. She turned on the smart brain. " I haven't added a contact yet. Can you teach me? "

Gao Shun's face immediately lit up. " Of course! It's very simple. Just pull out the ID card ..."

Becoming the first contact in Su Xiao's address book obviously encouraged Gao Shun, and his steps were so light as if he was floating when he left.

It's great to be young.

" The ignorant trash aliens treat A– level mental power as a treasure. "

A contemptuous voice was heard, and Su Xiao looked in the direction of the voice. A young man in an exquisite uniform said disdainfully. Behind him were a few followers who were gesturing towards Su Xiao with a giggle.

In fact, they lowered their voices, and Gao Shun, who was far away, could not hear them, but Su Xiao could.

Su Xiao turned around and the sound of laughter became a little quieter. The follower who was still gesturing something quickly shut up, and the other two took a breath.

The young man in elegant clothes was not satisfied with the follower's useless appearance of being unable to move when seeing the black-haired person. He looked at Su Xiao in a veiled manner, " Why? We also have a lot of A- level mental powers here. Do you want to give us the communication number, black-haired person? "

A bunch of naughty kids.

Su Xiao ignored them. She looked at the mental power test area and found it was empty. Nan Xing had not finished the test yet.

Her indifferent attitude angered the group of young people, and they surrounded her in a show of force.

" Dark-haired people, don't think you can become a superior person just by dyeing your hair! " one of the followers shouted.

In the Federation, black hair does represent being in a high position to some extent. Because black hair is rare and everyone has the potential to succeed, they are sought after by the public and will always eventually become upper class people.

Of course, there are also a large number of people who follow the trend and dye their hair black. Su Xiao looked at the people surrounding her from head to toe with little interest, and knew who they were without much analysis.

The annoying Jones family came to the Border Star to resolve the Ailo incident and brought their youngsters with them.

" It's not dyed, " Su Xiao sighed, " it's natural. Don't you have anything else to do? "

" I'm free. " said the noble young man, who seemed to be interested in Su Xiao. " A natural? Then do you want to come with me? Instead of going to the Third Military Academy, which is full of civilians, you can join my team and go to the First Military Academy. "

He smiled and said, " My team is still missing a nice decoration. "

The followers burst into laughter instantly.

Su Xiao refused, " No, thank you. "

" No, you need it. " He said, " I have seen many people like you. You have nothing but your life. Following me can help you climb up. "

Lidya Su glanced at him again, and the boy waited smugly for her to change her mind.

" Master Jones, " she said expressionlessly, " you have to know that your elders didn't bring you here to play. It's dangerous to talk to others casually. "

" Arrogant, overly proud, and a love of being admired, you Jones family are all alike. "

" What do you mean?! "

" I mean, your family's Ai Luo ... Egbert, is my psychiatrist. Not only did I survive him, but I also learned some interesting things. " The black eyes stared at Master Jones, and Su Xiao smiled without malice, " Do you want to try it? "

Master Jones took a step back, a chill suddenly rising in his heart. He had met Egbert once when he was a child, and he was a madman who did not treat people as human beings and had no emotions.

The black eyes that were looking at him were so dull that there was not a trace of emotion in them, subtly similar to Egbert's.

Seeing that the younger generation from the Jones family had the intention to retreat, Su Xiao looked away. She didn't want to conflict with these people, as it would make her look like a childish adult arguing with children.

However, the next second, the group of teenagers fell to the ground. The omnipresent spiritual force filled the small space and squeezed them aggressively.

The surveillance camera on the wall was also blocked.

Su Xiao examined himself. The giant with wings on his back was still floating quietly in the space of consciousness. Like Su Xiao himself, he had no interest in the outside world.

"... Go back. " Nan Xing came from the corner, the fluctuation of his mental power lifted the coat on his shoulders, and his expression was completely different from the soft look when facing Su Xiao, nor was it the fragile look when under stress.

He didn't know when he finished the test, nor how long he had been observing in secret.

Nan Xing now looked colder and harder than ever before. He looked at everyone carefully, leaving no doubt that he would kill those young men who were lying on the ground due to their inability to defeat their mental power .

The high concentration of mental power fluctuations triggered the alarm of the treatment center, but Nanxing walked straight towards Su Xiao.

" SS -level mental power! " Master Jones's eyes changed immediately, How is it " How can there be an !?possible SS- level in the remote federal border ! "

" Get out of here, you Jones family rubbish. " Nan Xing repeated it again. He suddenly lost his patience and used his mental power to roll them up and throw them out of the window.

.

" My mental power is SS level. " Nan Xing said, and he stuffed the test results into Su Xiao's hands. At this time, he looked very docile again.

Lidya Su said "oh" and she stood in the messy room thinking about life.

——Do you have to pay compensation for beating up the young master of the Jones family?

Su Xiao, who was distracted, received an unhappy look from Nan Xing.

" I chose the Third Military Academy. " He announced, and then looked at Su Xiao expectantly, like a dog waiting for praise.

Su Xiao:?

" So ... ? " she asked, " The increase in mental strength is expected, and didn't we agree to go to the Third Military Academy together? "

Nanxing sighed, his eyes dimming.

" Contact number. " He stared at the floor and said, " I'm stronger, shouldn't you give me the contact information first? "

Su Xiao: " Oh, I didn't expect you to be this type ... I mean, handsome guy, add me as a friend? "

"

Nan Xing added Su Xiao as his friend, and he was visibly happy. The tall and thin boy pulled Su Xiao's wrist, and left the messy scene very naturally, and sent him back to the ward.

" I'll send you a message! " He said goodbye to Su Xiao at the door of the ward.  
Su Xiao waved her hands randomly and closed the door. Although she was determined to help Nanxing get back on track, her first priority after he got better was to correct this inexplicably high favorability ...  
Did she forget something?  
The author has something to say:  
I will climb Mount Tai with my friends tomorrow. I am not sure if I can finish the climb with my thin stamina bar. I will update the stamina QAQ  
Please take a day off! Thank you to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-22 01:19:02~2022-06-22 23:17:14 ~  
Thanks to the little angel who cast the mine: Ci Jin @ 1 ;  
Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 17

Su Xiao forgot about Master Jones and his followers who were thrown out of the window by Nan Xingshun.

So it was not surprising that Lidya Su was stopped on the way back to the ward after dinner. Compared to the spoiled Master Jones, the agent who came to solve the problem for the Jones family was more tactful. At this time, Master Jones stood behind the agent and glared at Su Xiao, and the agent wearing glasses politely handed over his business card.  
Lidya Su looked down and said, " Hello, Mr. Lauren. "

" Hello, my Master Kyle is sorry to trouble you today. " Unlike the arrogant and domineering style of the Jones family, this agent was very polite.

After hearing Lauren's words, Kyle Jones looked dissatisfied but did not raise any objections. Lauren seems to have more say in the employment relationship between the agent and the family than Su Xiao imagined.

" It's okay, it just delayed me for a few minutes. " Su Xiao flipped her wrist lightly, and the business card disappeared and reappeared in her hand.

Kyle stared with his eyes wide open, he didn't know that in the past there was something called magic, which could achieve special effects with physical means alone.

He tried hard to restrain the urge to use his mental power to find out the truth, and followed Lauren obediently according to the agreement with him. Although Lauren was only an agent serving the Jones family, the vicious means he used made Kyle feel vaguely afraid.

Lauren has always maintained extremely high efficiency, extremely low risk, and foolproof style – the Jones family is even willing to let Lauren handle the commission while bringing the family heir out to see the world.

Lauren smiled calmly, " I'm so glad you don't mind. If you can, please help me. I will reward you handsomely later. "

" No. " Su Xiao refused, but found that Lauren blocked her way firmly, and the latter maintained a decent smile.

" By all means help, " Lauren simply said.

Su Xiao was taken to a small room without windows. She complained in her heart that the Jones family were all the same, including Ai Luo and Lauren, who always liked to take people away alone.

It was no small matter that Lidya Su was taken away by the Jones family, and soon someone stopped Lauren.

" This is against the rules! " She heard An Yao yelling outside, " The closed rooms are used to interrogate prisoners, you bastard! "

At first, Lauren was very obedient when accepting punishment on behalf of the Jones family and paid a large fine. The agent even handed over the people involved in helping Ailo escape to the border star to the Federation, showing an attitude of actively admitting his mistakes.

But Lauren's style is completely different now.

" This is a Jones family affair, " Lauren said, hinting to An Yao half-threateningly, " In fact, the Joneses still have a say in whether the trainee therapist stays or leaves. "

" you! "

Su Xiao leaned out and said to An Yao, whose face was red and neck was thick with anger, " Don't worry. "

The door of the small room closed, and a virtual screen popped up from the wall. It was an audio clip that had not yet started playing, and a camera aimed at Su Xiao's face also popped up.

" What's going on? " Kyle asked Lauren anxiously. Although he was born in Jones, he usually just brought his followers to bully people, and he had never seen such a big scene.

" It's just some tricks to report to the master, Master Jones. " Lauren calmly replied to Kyle while observing the room through the monitor. " This is not even an interrogation. As the master said, you really should exercise more. "

Kyle's face flushed, he opened his mouth and closed it again.

Seeing the boy's bewildered face, Lauren had to explain in a gentle voice: " You see, Mr. Egbert's incident has brought the family's reputation to the lowest point. But fortunately, there are still people who are impressed by his charm. "

Lauren continued, " What I have to do now is to magnify Egbert's charm, such as revealing to the public that Egbert did not kill innocent people indiscriminately, but actually made some research; for example, the video of the unharmed patients defending him. "

Kyle looked through the monitor and saw the girl sitting quietly in the room, tapping the table with her fingers out of boredom. The sound of her fingertips hitting the table surface continued to be transmitted to the monitoring room through the loudspeaker.

" If I were the patient, " Kyle murmured, " I wouldn't have hated him enough to defend him. "

Lauren sighed, " Dear Master Kyle, you are always so innocent and lovely. How can I dare to hand over the family to you? "

He continued to explain: " Of course it's because Egbert has made every patient who sees him obey his orders. We just need to find a way to make the patients reach that level ... Can't you see the video on the Internet? "

Kyle shook his head honestly.

So Lauren sighed softly again.

" Then just watch and learn, " Lauren said, " Don't be afraid, every Jones is a natural born dominant. "

" Ms. Su, I just want you to watch a video. Don't be nervous. " Lauren's voice came into the room through the radio.

Su Xiao also sighed, " Hurry up. "

Lauren's voice was filled with laughter: " Thank you for your generosity. "

Although the video that Ailo uploaded to StarNet was officially removed, another encrypted source file was sent to the Jones family, which was the latter part. Lauren felt that it was just right for the current situation.

Is there anything more heart-wrenching than seeing your own tragic experiences?

Lauren used her privilege to disperse all irrelevant people. Only Su Xiao, Kyle and Lauren herself could see the video. Lauren was confident that even if the video contained content that was not good for the Jones family, it would not cause much impact.

The video began to play. Ailo always only recorded the moment when the patient's contamination level reached the critical value. This time, he started recording from a ward.

Ailo has always recorded from the first person perspective. This time he solemnly placed the camera on the table so that he could be in the shot as well.

To tell a joke, there are always people trying to break the savior's psychological defenses and completely defeat her.

Su Xiao crossed his legs and raised his head in annoyance.

The girl in the video also interrupted Ailo in annoyance. She was not the weaker party. Every short psychological consultation in the ward was like a battlefield between the two of them without the smoke of gunpowder.

Lauren outside frowned.

Unlike what he imagined, where Su Xiao was panicking and terrified, not only now, the person in the video never showed the slightest sign of being controlled.

This is impossible!

Egbert loves to study psychology. For a long time, he was able to conduct experiments on his classmates without being discovered. He relied on the psychological suggestion that always worked. Even the chosen ones in the military academy were powerless to resist, but how could a weakling of Grade B be able to resist?

The timeline in the video went to the moment when Ailo took the girl away from the ward.

Lauren breathed a sigh of relief. As expected, no one could resist Egbert.

But Lidya Su in the small room remained unmoved. The rhythmic sound of her fingertips tapping on the table continued to come steadily, like an examination.

In fact, Su Xiao was indeed re-examining herself. She was openly evaluating herself from Ai Luo's perspective.

Not vigilant enough, lack of core strength, too impulsive and seems too easily manipulated.

——In order not to cause panic, the savior was accustomed to showing a harmless side to the upper class for quite a long time.

" Mr. Lauren, the right given to you by the clinic to move around as you please does not mean that you have the power to dominate our patients! "

After clearing the area, the Jones family guards who were guarding all entrances and exits were suddenly forced to part ways. A therapist with a badge angrily broke into the monitoring room, followed by An Yao who was peeking around.

If Su Xiao was present, he would definitely recognize that this lady was the psychologist who was in charge of her. Yes, An Yao, who found that his arms were no match for his thighs, quickly went to get help.

Kyle was startled, but soon became impatient: " This is the Jones family's business, what does it have to do with you! "

After Lauren saw who it was, she tried to smooth things over: " Ms. Ge Qi, the survivor was determined to be in good mental condition, so I wanted to ask her for confirmation. "

Of all the people in the treatment center, the only one that the Jones family cannot easily offend is Healer Ge Qi, a senior therapist who has been with the army on the border for decades. He is proficient in various diseases and has cured serious illnesses for more than one front-line leader. If Therapist Ge Qi wanted, she could instantly summon several powerful military officers to come to her aid, but when Ms. Ge Qi got older, she did not choose to enjoy her retirement, but chose to become a psychologist in a treatment center on the border.

The golden badge on her chest is the best proof, representing the highest honor a therapist can receive.

" Then you shouldn't do that. " Ge Qi said coldly, " The Jones family's main industry in the previous generation was related to citizens' mental health. You must know that patients who have just recovered are the most unstable . "

Lauren raised her hands innocently, " I'm sorry, I'm just a short-sighted agent ..."

His speech was interrupted.

Kyle stood up suddenly and stammered, "... Mr. Lauren! "

The video playback on the monitor became noisy , but everyone heard a cold voice announcing:

[ Doctor, you can't see through me, but I see through you ... You belong to me. ]

In the video, Ailo stood there with empty eyes, becoming a quiet lamb. This is the last scene of the film.

Like a bucket of cold water poured over one's head, the monitoring room fell into an eerie silence.

In the small room, the camera facing Su Xiao was tilted upwards, revealing a young face. Su Xiao ended his self-reflection time, confirmed his future direction of effort, and stood up without any regrets.

The locked little room opened silently, and the girl walked out. Kyle involuntarily took a step back.

He felt a chill in his heart. The young master who grew up in an environment where mental power was paramount never thought that there would come a day when he would feel involuntarily afraid when facing a weakling with B- level mental power.

Regardless of level, Kyle even felt that everyone in front of Su Xiao was so fragile that he could be controlled at will.



His dark eyes swept past Kyle's unnatural expression, and he turned to the agent calmly, " Mr. Lauren, is your help limited to letting me stand here and watch a boring documentary? Don't you ... need any other help? "

Lauren took a step back.

——Not only did the patient's psychological defenses not collapse, but he became a terrifying hunter.

Meanwhile, a strange light appeared in the eyes of Ms. Ge Qi standing by, as if she saw a gem shining brightly in the darkness.

Ge Qi protected Su Xiao behind him and said to Lauren coldly, " If you have any other needs, why not tell me all of them? "

Lauren blinked, and the easy smile returned to his face again.

" Of course, of course. I am very grateful for Miss Su's cooperation, " Lauren said. " To be honest, the Lauren family can accept all the punishments and fines. After all, what Egbert did is unforgivable. The last thing the Jones family wants to know is who killed Egbert? "

Su Xiao smiled. She didn't look weak standing behind Ms. Ge Qi. That subtle, indescribable feeling of uneasiness once again hit Lauren's heart.

" It's me, sir. " She smiled and said, " Dr. Ailo was used as a new breeding ground by the young Overlord. Isn't it right to kill him? "

The author has something to say:

Here I come!

Climbing is really tiring QAQ

Today's Thank You List ↓

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-22

23:17:14~2022-06-24 22:25:16 ~

Thanks to the little angel who cast the mine: the quilt kidnapped me 1 ;

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: Zenan 10 bottles; Yaowang

Waiting for You to Come Back and Quilt Kidnapped Me 5 bottles;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 18

The monitoring room became quiet again.

Su Xiao stood there calmly, not worried at all about offending the Jones family.

According to the rules on the border battlefield, when the Zerg parasitizes humans to an irreversible level , it is completely reasonable to kill the person on the spot.

In other words, Su Xiao killed Ai Luo who was parasitized by the Zerg, and the Jones family could not only not denounce her, but even had to thank her. The inspection of Ai Luo's body did show that he was parasitized by the Zerg, but the various instruments suddenly failed, and without video records, it was impossible to determine who killed Ai Luo.

So much so that before Su Xiao took the initiative to admit it, everyone thought that Su Xiao's fingerprints on the scalpel scattered around Ai Luo were an accident.

A logistics staff member brought the autopsy report, which showed that the method of killing Ailo was quick and neat. After the first knife cut Ailo's arm, the second knife was immediately added to Ailo's heart without hesitation.

Both wounds were cut along the muscle texture, and the blade of the scalpel used as the tool was not blunt at all.

Lidya Su looked at the crowd that suddenly became busy and blinked.

In the future, everyone will rely too much on high technology and mental strength.

she killed Ailo on the battlefield, she thought of the subsequent possibilities, but she didn't expect that everyone would completely exclude her as a suspect because of her low mental strength.

" Su Xiao. " Ms. Ge Qi called her, and Su Xiao walked over obediently, leaving Lord and Kyle who were in silence where they were.

The medical staff were still busy, and Ms. Ge Qi took Su Xiao to her office.

Maybe he should continue psychological treatment? Su Xiao guessed.

" Have you ever considered studying psychology at the First Military Academy? " Ge Qi said straight to the point, her eyes showing anticipation. " You have talent, and I believe you will shine in the field of psychology in the future! "

Su Xiao shook her head. She wanted to say that she was talented in everything she learned, but that sounded a bit like self-boasting.

So she politely declined, " I prefer mechas. "

Ge Qi thought it was just a momentary impulse of the young man, and she continued to persuade him: " You don't know what a miracle you have created. Without any foundation, you have already become a strong person who controls high mental power with low mental power. Believe me, as long as you are willing to learn, you will become the best in the field of psychology. "

Lidya Su just smiled embarrassedly and shook his head, looking like a stubborn young man.

" Okay, okay, " Ge Qi sighed helplessly, " You young people ... my advice is valid at any time. If you change your mind, you can contact me at any time. "

The respected therapist exchanged contact information with Su Xiao.

" There is one more thing, " Ge Qi opened the intelligent brain and jumped to the page with the highest level of authority. Her tone became serious, " Su Xiao, since you were not controlled by Egbert and saw through his face, you prevented the tragedy from continuing to happen and prevented the Zerg from parasitizing Egbert ..."

Lidya Su realized something and sat up straight.

Ge Qi continued, "... In view of all these factors, the military academy reserve Su Xiao will be awarded the third-class military merit. "

She handed Su Xiao a small silver wing-shaped medal and said, " I wish you a bright future. "

Su Xiao took it and said solemnly: " Thank you. "

The wing-shaped emblem gleamed with metallic luster under the light. She recognized it at a glance as a variation of her spiritual body's wings, but it had been heavily simplified and only traces of similarity could be seen at the tips of the wings.

The Savior had already lost count of her military achievements. The number of civilians she had saved was almost the same as the number of Zerg she had killed . The golden badges and ribbons representing special and first-class military merits could not even fit in one room.

... This is the first time she has received a third-class achievement. The little silver wings are really pretty.

" Are we just going to let this go? Let the Jones family's reputation be trampled on? " Kyle asked Lauren.

Lauren's face showed a thoughtful look. " There is still room for recovery. It is impossible for Ge Qi to protect a survivor from a garbage planet forever. As for the video ... it has been automatically destroyed by the program, and Ge Qi is not willing to use this matter to threaten us. "

Kyle: " So what are we going to do? "

Lauren replied: " After Su Xiao leaves the treatment center and enters the military academy, there will be plenty of opportunities to teach her a lesson. B- level mental power in the military academy ..." He left a suggestive ending.

" As for the other survivor, if he is well behaved— " Lauren suddenly stopped.

On their way, a tall and thin boy wearing a hospital coat jumped down from the windowsill and blocked their way.

He had his hair cut, revealing his delicate features. Nanxing lowered her eyes, and had a slender figure like every patient who had just recovered from a serious illness.

" This is the other survivor! " Kyle complained to Lauren in a low voice, " He was the one who used his mental power to throw us out this afternoon! "

Lauren did not answer Kyle's questions like before, he showed a look of doubt. You know, when Su Xiao admitted to killing Ai Luo, he just put away his smile.

" Good evening. " Nanxing said, he stood firmly on his feet and talked to them naturally, " Excuse me, were you discussing Xiaoxiao just now? "

Lauren was torn between his conscience and his desires at this moment. The black hair, blue eyes, and familiar features made it hard not to associate such an iconic appearance with a young heir who had died young.

——The Gu family, the family of the Speaker of the Federal Parliament, has been passed down from the time of the Savior to the present day. Each generation has produced many talented people, and eventually formed the most prestigious behemoth in the Federation. In addition to their extraordinary talents, every outstanding member of the Gu family has the same black hair and blue eyes. In this generation, the most talented heir in history was born. If it really was that heir, combined with the time when Egbert left the Federation and the time when the Gu family announced the heir's death, Lauren's cold sweat almost soaked through his formal suit.

Egbert, that madman!

The pair of deep blue eyes were staring at him. Lauren calmed down and asked tentatively, " Master Gu? "

Kyle looked at Lauren as if he had seen a ghost. He had never seen the heir of the Gu family before it was replaced, and he had no idea what Lauren was doing at the moment.

Nanxing blinked, " Who? "

Lauren breathed a sigh of relief. He reflected that he had been made nervous by Lidya Su, and a smooth smile returned to Lauren's face again.

" You heard me wrong, little sir. " Lauren said, " If you have nothing else, please let us pass. "

Nanxing stood still, his face gloomy and moody, " No, you are talking bad about Xiaoxiao. "

" So what if I told you? What's it got to do with you? " Kyle walked forward unhappily. The superior training resources of his family made Kyle look much stronger than the shaky Nanxing. Nanxing frowned and lowered his head, covering his eyes with his hands. He felt a sharp pain in his head.

Lauren reminded him: " Master Kyle, don't bully people in public. We should go back and report to the master. "

" The Jones family ..." Nan Xing muttered to himself without any context.

He lowered his hands from covering his eyes, his blue eyes turned completely different and cold, and then he slowly straightened his back.

"... It's still the same. " Nan Xing added the second half of the sentence. The boy's voice was low, as if there was a low and hoarse smile hidden in it, " Mr. Lauren, I didn't expect that you have become Jones's agent now. "

Lauren, who was walking around Nanxing, suddenly stopped.

" Master Gu. " Laurent thought of countless plans, such as silencing the young man in front of him, but he finally gave in to fear. He bowed respectfully, " I didn't expect to meet you here. I hope Egbert didn't cause you any trouble. "

Nan Xing hummed, took off the coat from his shoulders and put it on his arm, " He is quite interesting. "

Lauren bent down even lower, " So what are your plans for the future ... ? "

" You should have noticed that the Gu family has not yet chosen a new heir, " he said, " We have our own plans, and ..."

The cold mental force spread silently, surrounding Lauren and the other person with ill intentions.

"... Don't try to do anything to Lidya Su. "

Nanxing moved aside and said, " Okay, you can go now. "

Watching the Jones family members hurriedly leaving, as Nanxing thought, Lauren was misled by his attitude. She promised to keep silent about what happened today and no longer planned to take any action against Su Xiao.

" It's actually just an ordinary family ethics drama ..." He laughed at himself.

His father was afraid of him, his mother wanted to get rid of him, and his younger brother coveted his position.

The famous Gu family could not escape falling into the cliché, so he accidentally became one of Ailo's experimental subjects .

" Xingxing! Why are you standing here alone? I'll take you back to the ward! " At the other end of the corridor, a girl with black hair and black eyes waved at him.

Nan Xing looked at his palm. He clenched his fist too hard and his nails pierced his skin. He slowly loosened his hand.

" Xiao. " He murmured, and the dark color quickly faded from his eyes, and his deep blue eyes became clear again.

Nan Xing shook his head, somewhat confused as to why he suddenly appeared in the corridor outside.

But soon, he saw Su Xiao not far away , and the corners of his lips naturally rose up and revealed a smile.

" Xiaoxiao. " he called.

The author has something to say:

The days of traveling during the day and typing crazily at night will be over in two days  
hahahaha!

I swear I will prepare a draft next time I go out to play\_ (: 3 > < )\_

Thank you to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-24  
22:25:16~2022-06-26 02:05:48 ~

little angels who cast mines: Lyra , Lili is super cute ;

Thanks to the little angel who irrigated the nutrient solution: Liu Yueyue 10 bottles;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 19

Su Xiao opened the map with her smart brain. She frowned and poked at it, trying to figure out the direction.

She had left the treatment center and had just completed a long voyage to the Alpha system, near the center of the Federation.

Hundreds of years have passed, and humans have explored more galaxies, so the maps have become more complicated ... Su Xiao refused to admit that she couldn't understand the map.

" This way, " Nan Xing walked out of the platform with ease. He was carrying two suitcases and stood in front of the public hovercraft to greet Su Xiao, " There are still seats available, come quickly. "

Su Xiao looked at the vehicle hovering in the air with curiosity. As soon as she stepped in, she was stared at by passengers from all directions.

Su Xiao: "... " Damn the aesthetic concept of interstellar people.

She turned her head towards the car window with a stern face, and saw her hairstyle in the reflection of the glass, which only made her feel worse.

Before leaving, the enthusiastic doctor at the treatment center volunteered to help her trim her hair, cutting off all the hair on the lower part that was not in good quality, and cutting a fringe at the same time.

In other words, she looks even cuter! Even cuter!!

The lifelong cool savior felt like he was suffocating.

Nan Xing sat in the seat next to her. When the hovercraft entered the tunnel, his face turned pale. He finally passed Ms. Ge Qi's psychological assessment the day before Su Xiao left, and set off to the military academy with Su Xiao as he wished.

But there are still some minor sequelae, such as being in a dark and enclosed space still affects him, and memory confusion.

There were several times when Su Xiao felt a sense of discomfort when chatting with Nan Xing, but after a closer look, the discomfort disappeared.

Looking at the bright side, everything was moving in the right direction. Su Xiao made a plan.

After she finished the three-year military academy course and Nanxing was no longer too dependent on her, she would go out and travel.

The beautiful imagination of a peaceful life ended when Su Xiao stepped into the campus of the Third Federal Military Academy.

After paying the tuition, Su Xiao and Nan Xing separated and went to their respective dormitories. Su Xiao was surrounded by an enthusiastic crowd.

In just a few hundred meters, she experienced countless ways of chatting up people, including offering drinks, giving contact information, and enthusiastically helping others, and the people she chatted up were not limited to men or women.

As everyone knows, students in military academies are not allowed to dye their hair, let alone wear colored contact lenses, which makes Su Xiao's hair and eye colors particularly conspicuous.

Su Xiao: ... What a passionate interstellar person.

Some people even took secret photos of her.

With a click, Su Xiao looked in the direction of the sound and saw a girl contentedly putting away her smart computer.

" Ah, I've been discovered. " She took two steps at a time and walked to Su Xiao's side. The girl was born with a gorgeous appearance. When she stood next to Su Xiao, she was half a head taller than her. " Sorry, sorry, you are so cute! My name is Ge Xi, what's yours? "

"... Su Xiao. " Savior Xiao was not happy about being praised for being cute, and cast a reproachful look at Ge Xi.

Ge Xi put her arm around her shoulders carelessly and said, " I'm also a freshman. Today is the last day of reporting. Are you a student sent here from the border star? " She saw the eye-catching logo of the military treatment center on Su Xiao's box.

All the military academy students knew that every year on the last day of freshman registration, the students who came were all minors with spiritual powers who had lost their homes in the border galaxies due to the Zerg attacks. Most of them would choose the Third Military Academy.

" Yeah. " Su Xiao responded. She was not used to Ge Xi's enthusiasm and was trying hard to get rid of the beautiful girl's stickiness.

" I'll take you to the dormitory, " Ge Xi picked up Su Xiao's suitcase without saying anything, " You are so small, how are you going to participate in the freshman competition at the beginning of the school year ..."

It's clear that the future interstellar people are overnourished, Su Xiao thought resentfully. She quickened her pace to catch up with Ge Xi, " South District D4 Student Dormitory. "

"Wow! You and I live in the same building!" Ge Xi said happily, "Which dormitory do you live in? I'll take you there directly!" She smiled, "Once I know the location of your dormitory, little cutie, I can find you hehehe..."

Su Xiao slammed on the brakes and took three steps back.

Hey hey hey what the hell! It sounds so frivolous!

Seeing Su Xiao's slightly horrified look, Ge Xi quickly explained: "I mean I can hang out with you! Make friends! Just ordinary friends!"

"... Is that so?" Su Xiao said. Ge Xi explained hurriedly and almost tripped over a stone under her feet. She pulled the other person.

"Thank you, thank you. You are still very energetic." Ge Xi combed her hair. Her fiery red hair was dazzling in the sun.

—But that couldn't stop Su Xiao from gradually discovering that the other person was a silly and stupid beauty.

This premonition reached its peak when Su Xiao told the other party his dormitory number and immediately his feet were dangled in the air, and Ge Xi picked him up and gave him a big kiss on the cheek.

Help, help ... so enthusiastic!

"We are actually roommates!" Gossie was so happy that she couldn't help but repeat it again, "You are so cute! As cute as the life-size doll at home!"

Su Xiao: "... Thank you so much."

There was no doubt that Gossie's family was well off, and her luggage alone filled up half of the double bedroom.

Su Xiao sat on the bed. Her luggage was almost empty, so she watched Ge Xi take out various supplies from her suitcase and fill the entire dormitory.

She was looking through the notification bar of the smart brain. Since the enrollment, the smart brain has been bound to the student number, so she can check the notifications sent by the school to students at any time. Su Xiao reported on the last day, and at this time, notifications were popping up from the notification bar continuously.

"The freshman entrance competition will be held next week?" Su Xiao studied the latest notice, "Is it still a team system?"

"Yes, it's similar to taking a survey, and then dividing the classes based on this standard. The top freshmen are directly selected as the school team reserves to prepare for the league with other military academies next year." Ge Xi shrugged, "But our school has always been at the bottom, I don't care, after three years of study, I will graduate and take over the family business."

Yes, although Gossie appears to be a carefree and naive beauty, she is actually the heiress to the family that manages the largest energy supplier in the Alpha Galaxy.

Su Xiao and Ge Xi looked at each other and confirmed that the other party was just slacking off. As Su Xiao expected, the Third Federal Military Academy was a great place to slack off. Ge Xi's idea represented the view of some students: since they were all last anyway, they might as well get started.

" By the way, who are you going to team up with? " Ge Xi invited, " Would you like to join me? "

Su Xiao thought about it and she was not sure about the rebellious boy Nanxing's thoughts. Ms. Ge Qi had told her that Nanxing's condition was not very stable and someone needed to keep an eye on her.

" I don't know for sure. I might team up with my companions who came with me. " She had to regretfully reject the tempting suggestion of playing badly with Gosi.

" Well then. " Gossi said regretfully, " I still want to take you to drive the mecha. "

Well, as for the mecha, Su Xiao also wanted to open it. If she and Ge Xi team up, they will have a conflict over who will drive the mecha.

Unlike the harmonious atmosphere in the girls' dormitory, there was an atmosphere of silence in the boys' dormitory. Gao Shun was staring at Nan Xing.

Or rather, it was Gao Shun's one-sided move. How small was the probability that he and Nan Xing would live in the same dormitory!

Gao Shun believes that Nanxing is also one of Su Xiao's pursuers like him, and feels powerless in the face of Nanxing's incomparably high mental power.

" You stick to Su Xiao every day, she won't like you. " Gao Shun said dryly. Nan Xing has been sending messages to someone since he entered the room. Based on Gao Shun's understanding of him, it is very likely that he is sending messages to Su Xiao. The message fell on deaf ears when it reached Su Xiao. Nanxing sent at least a dozen messages, but Su Xiao did not reply to any of them.

" No, she will like me. " Nanxing said without raising his head, " Even if she doesn't like me ... it doesn't matter. " His voice lowered.

Gao Shun asked subconsciously: " Why? " What kind of strange train of thought is this?

Nan Xing finally raised his head from the light screen of the intelligent computer, and he said as a matter of course: " Of course it's because I am her-- " appendage.

His words were interrupted by the message alert, and Nanxing quickly looked down to check.

Gao Shun pondered over what Nanxing was to Su Xiao? Family? Friend? Or love interest?

After a while, Nanxing raised his head again, and announced half happily and half proudly: "

You have no chance! Xiaoxiao asked me if I wanted to form a team! "

The answer is of course yes!

Gao Shun immediately forgot the doubts in his mind. The freshman competition was for teams of two, so he really had no chance.

Gao Shun said sourly: " Congratulations. "

.

Su Xiao knew nothing about the atmosphere on Nanxing's side. She turned on her intelligent brain and took advantage of the fact that she had nothing to do in the treatment center to teach herself some mechas. Now she was obsessed with the holographic mecha simulation competition and was preparing to modify a few of them herself.

The good thing about high technology is that she can simulate it online first and then decide on the final materials, instead of using the clumsy method of doing comparative experiments one by one in reality.



The virtual world in the star network is as lively as the real world. Su Xiao's consciousness is materialized by the data stream, and she follows the crowd into the arena.

As always, the StarCraft era is full of black-obsessed people and savior fans, and most people's data images are a bit black. Su Xiao finally got what he wanted and was no longer the focus of the crowd. He quietly blended into the crowd.

" Hey, old friend. " She passed by the huge and bulky black mecha standing in the square. Even though she knew it was just a small piece of high-tech synthetic data, she couldn't help but greet it in a low voice.

It was the first mecha in human history. Piloted by the savior Akatsuki, it repelled an entire wave of insect swarms, giving humans half a galaxy more living space.

The developers named it [ Dawn ] , but Su Xiao prefers to call it [ Traveler ] .

Su Xiao entered the viewing area of the arena and chose to bet on the next game.

It's like this, all her current savings are compensation money sent by the Federation, which is enough for her to travel to other galaxies, but if she wants to own a mecha of her own, she can't. It's time to make some money. Lidya Su is quite confident in her vision.

The competition began, and two mechas slowly rose from the lift to the arena. One was more focused on weight defense, and the other was more focused on agility attack. This resulted in the support rates of the two being equal, which made people inevitably feel very confused.

Su Xiao observed for a while, and before even waiting for the two contestants to start the battle, she quickly checked the latter and chose to submit, then she took out paper and pen.

After her consciousness was transmitted to the Star Network, Su Xiao's ears finally felt a little quiet. Without the Little Fool Planet singing in her ears over and over again, she could finally concentrate on doing something.

For example, write down the melody of the planet that helped her ... keep it as a souvenir and upload it to the Internet to make some money.

The former savior is now really short of money.

The author has something to say:

Thank you to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-26 02:05:48~2022-06-27 02:50:08 ~

Thanks to the little angels who cast mines: - 1 ;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 20

Leo and his companion looked around at the entrance of the virtual arena.

" Today is another day without any good candidates. " He sighed loudly, " All of them are idiots who dared to run around in the arena just after finding the mecha start button. "

Linton replied to Leo coldly, " Today, the cadets are busy returning to school to guide the new students, so the viewing experience of the arena will naturally decline. "

" That's right. " Leo watched the live broadcast for a while and agreed with a lack of interest, " Go ahead, go ahead. Aren't you going to represent the school team to do a mobilization speech later? Don't be late again, my chief captain. "

Linton glanced at his companion. It was obvious that it was Leo who lost his patience while waiting for the opening ceremony in the lounge and forced him to log into the Star Network. But now he started to think about him.

He had a cold face and looked like he didn't want anyone to approach him, but what he said was shocking. " What's the point of mobilizing them? They always rank last in the military academy league every year. "

Leo laughed, " Well, at least I'm third! Third place! "

Linton shut his mouth, too lazy to argue with Leo. They both knew very well that there were only three military academies in the Federation.

Although those who can go to the military academy are at least at the elite level of mental strength among ordinary people, the bottom is the bottom. The source of students in the Third Military Academy is not as good as the first two schools. In addition to daily training, Linton and Leo have to come to the arena to see if there are any talented seedlings who can be lured to the Third Military Academy.

" Linton! Come over here! " Leo suddenly called out to Linton. As the most eccentric member of the school team, he quickly found something fun to do. " I heard that someone in the audience has a 100% accuracy rate in betting on the winner or loser. Come with me and see which cadet has come to play! "

" I'm going to be late . " Linton complained, but still walked over honestly.

In the virtual square, countless light screens of the arena were projected into the air for people to watch and choose to enter. At this time, many people gathered in front of one of the screens.

" Another hit! It's amazing! "

" One person is limited to betting on ten games a day. How many games did she win? "

" Nine games! All hit, now it's the tenth game! "

There were constant sounds of exclamations, and Leo rushed in with great interest. He just saw Su Xiao hooking up the betting object within half a minute of the start of the tenth game, and then quickly threw the game aside, lowering his head and indulging in writing and drawing on paper.

Leo watched the game for two minutes and found that Su Xiao had made the right bet. Due to the privacy function of Star Network, Leo could not see Su Xiao's face clearly and could only barely tell that he was not very old.

It's good to be young! Leo turned around and grabbed Linton.

"--Go ! Go and hook up with the new guy as soon as possible! Such a good strategic vision should be recruited to our school! " Leo stretched out his long legs and dragged Linton to the audience seats of the arena to look for the target.

Su Xiao had almost finished writing, and she realized that continuing to win like this would cause unnecessary trouble.

Today's earnings were enough for her to unlock the right to use the primary mecha in the arena. After posting the melody she had written on the website, Su Xiao stood up and met Leo who was rushing over.

Because Su Xiao chose the privacy protection mode, Leo could only see that it was a short girl.

" Hey, kid, " he said with a grin, " are you interested in studying at the Third Military Academy? The tuition is lower than anywhere else! "

This is their traditional rhetoric to recruit people in the arena. First, rich people don't bother to come to the arena to watch the ordinary seats, and they won't choose to bet on the competition that makes money quickly. Those who do this are all children from ordinary backgrounds, relying on their high talent to earn some pocket money, and then rent a virtual mecha to practice. Little Su Xiao: Are you polite?

She took back the idea of responding politely, but it happened that Gossie was poking her in a private message.

[ Ge Xi: Xiao Xiao—— ! The opening ceremony is about to begin! ]

So Su Xiao looked up at the tall duo who were blocking his way, and simply chose to go underground.

Leo: ?

The little man in front of him turned into a point of light and disappeared on the spot. Linton shrugged and said , " You are too frivolous. You scared people away, didn't you? " After saying that, he also disappeared.

Leo: " Hello! "

It happened that the game was coming to an end at this time. In addition to flashing the game results, the light screen also announced that someone had guessed the game results ten times in a row.

" Retirement Mode Do Not Disturb ' ? " Leo laughed. " How old can the little guy be? What a stupid nickname. "

Su Xiao took off her holographic glasses, which were quickly folded in her hands and transformed back into a smart wristband mode that fit her wrist.

" Come on, " Ge Xi called her, " The opening ceremony will be held in the big square. If you don't go early to grab a seat, you can only watch it online! "

" Here I come. " Su Xiao stood up.

Nanxing was waiting downstairs. The handsome boy stood tall and straight, with an aura that kept strangers away. I don't know if it was Su Xiao's illusion, but she felt that since getting rid of Dr. Ai Luo, Nanxing's melancholy and broken feeling has become less and less.

Su Xiao thought this was a good phenomenon.

Ge Xi also saw Nanxing. She didn't know who she was, but that didn't stop her from admiring her beauty.

" There are so many beauties this year! " Ge Xi whistled frivolously, and the boy who had just been standing quietly under the tree walked towards them with a clear purpose. "... Well, I was just whistling for fun, please don't get me wrong. "

Nanxing walked straight past Ge Xi and handed Su Xiao a bottle of water smoothly, " Xiaoxiao. "

Ge Xi was not embarrassed. She watched the two people interacting with interest. The two black-haired people looked more attractive when they stood together. She suddenly interrupted, " Xiao Xiao, is this your friend who is on the same team with you? "

Before Su Xiao could stop him, Nan Xing had already smoothly taken over the conversation, "Not a friend."

"They are indeed not friends..." Su Xiao immediately interrupted Nan Xing's spell. She had already received too many strange looks in the treatment center because of the boy's strange cognition. She must not repeat the same mistake when she goes to the military academy! Gossie immediately showed an interested look.

In the short half-day that he had known Gossie, this young lady from the largest energy supplier in the Alpha Galaxy did not have any pampered habits. However, Su Xiao had to say that at her core, Gossie was a fun-loving person.

Su Xiao looked at the red-haired lady on the left, and then at the handsome boy with black hair and blue eyes on the right. Both of them were much taller than her.

But she still faced Ge Xi's interested gaze and said firmly, "... It's the guardian. Yes, it's the guardian. He hasn't been fully cured in the military treatment center. I have to keep an eye on him."

Nanxing nodded expressionlessly, which was considered as his agreement.

Regardless of the era, the opening ceremony is filled with various speeches. After the leaders speak, the principal speaks, and after the principal speaks, the students speak ...

Lidya Su began to stare at his toes in a daze.

Then she saw a very familiar figure walk up to the stage, and the applause around her suddenly became enthusiastic.

"He's the captain of the school team. He's the only SS -level psychic master in our school."

"Ge Xi whispered to her, "But his personality is too rigid."

"Welcome all the new students to the Third Federal Military Academy..." The person who walked onto the stage was Linton, who had just left the arena. Perhaps in order to gain Su Xiao's trust, Linton did not turn on privacy protection at the time, so Su Xiao recognized him at a glance.

My goodness, the big idiot standing behind Linton is probably the one who talked to her. Don't think she can't see that the guy is slacking off!

Although he originally wanted to slack off, Su Xiao felt genuine sympathy for the Third Military Academy at one point, so he just let everyone lie down.

Linton's emotionless and skillful speech continued: "... This year's freshman competition has been changed. Freshmen without basic skills could withdraw from the competition and be assigned to Class D. However, this year our school has decided to require all students to participate as a compulsory course in the military academy."

The freshmen below began to talk louder.

"At the same time, the number of people in a team has also changed, from a two-person team to a '2+2' four-person team. '2+2' means two students with a basic foundation plus two students without a basic foundation; or two students from the combat department plus two students from the auxiliary department."

"... In short, adhering to the principle of mutual help, it is strictly forbidden to have last year's all-auxiliary team, or all-zero-based team, that's it. That's it." Linton ignored the freshmen

who were in a mess below, finished reading his speech, and walked off the stage in a cool manner.

" It should be interesting this year. " After Linton left, Leo couldn't wait to speak up, " Four-person teams sound more interesting than double-person teams. Oh, why didn't our class reform? I also want to join! "

" Of course you have to participate. " Linton looked at Leo strangely, t you see the'Didn " We are the safety officer and ?notice the boss of the last level . By the way, this year's freshman competition will be broadcast live. "

" Wow! I can't wait! " Leo almost jumped up, patting Linton on the back. " Who came up with such a brilliant plan? "

powerful slap coldly , " Thank you for your praise, I suggested it. "

" You?! A descendant of the nobility who still sticks to old ideas? " Leo's eyes almost popped out in shock.

Linton calmly straightened his wrinkles: "... to get better student enrollment. " Otherwise, the next captain of the school team will be like him, with an unreliable vice-captain with ADHD. The entrance ceremony was over. Compared to most of the freshmen who were complaining about the new competition system and trying to form a team with unfamiliar people to participate in the competition, Su Xiao's situation was much smoother.

Gossie: " That's great, shall we take a ride? "

Su Xiao: " Just don't mind our poor level. "

Ge Xi laughed, " It's okay! We'll just get out of here quickly, and then I'll take you to the city to play! "

As they were both slacking off, Su Xiao thought it was a good idea and Nan Xing had no objection.

" There are three of us now. Let me call one more person. " Ge Xi perfectly demonstrated what connections are. Not long after she sent a message with the smart brain, a baby-faced freshman pushed through the crowd and came to her with a bitter face.

" My dear lady, didn't you say before that you didn't need any more people? I have already formed a team, but you just let them down! " The baby-faced man spoke like an old enemy as soon as he opened his mouth.

" Hasn't the competition system changed ..." Ge Xi touched her hair guiltily and introduced them to each other, " This is my distant cousin, Ge Bo, and this is my lovely roommate Su Xiao and her little patient Nan Xing. "

Nanxing's thin appearance makes it not at all inappropriate to be called a patient.

Gobber pushed up his glasses and greeted his two future teammates in a friendly manner, but his face quickly frowned when he turned to Gossie.

" Sister, what I'm saying is, now that we're enrolled in a military academy, can you change your habit of only looking at appearances? " Gober whispered, " I'm also a support major, so theoretically speaking, isn't our team's configuration not up to standard ..."

" What's wrong with that? " Ge Xi glared at him. " I'm just a combat major. The guy on the stage just now said that it doesn't matter if all the members are auxiliary majors. "

What about " the ' 2+2 ' configuration requirements? They both look like freshmen with no basic skills. They both have black hair. I guess they are from some big family, right? "

was standing not far away but heard everything clearly, said: "... Sorry, we are from the Border Galaxy Treatment Center. "

Gobber was shocked. He didn't expect that someone could hear him and Gossie whispering from a distance. " No, no, sorry! I didn't mean to say anything bad about you. I'm just worried that you don't meet the requirements! "

Nanxing also raised his hand silently. He also heard Gobber's whisper clearly. " I am a combat major. "

ah?

Gober glanced at Nanxing's figure and felt that it was incompatible with the strong and muscular style of the battle-themed painting. You know, even a young lady like Gosi who doesn't do her job and hangs out with beauties every day has six-pack abs!

" May I ask, brother, are you a B- level psychic recruited into the combat department? " asked Gober.

It's not like there isn't such a situation, it's just a little rare.

Nan Xing looked at him strangely, with an innocent look on his face, " No, my mental strength is SS level. "

The author has something to say:

It's hot, little angels, please take care of your health! The stupid author has already knelt down in the 40-degree heat QAQ

I will definitely update a lot tomorrow ( ← There are still many words left to add to this person's list)!

Thank you, my dears ↓ Thank you to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-27 02:50:08~2022-06-28 23:58:11 ~

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: 17 bottles of Lyra ; 1 bottle of Su Mu;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 21

" What? " Gobber suspected that he had misheard. " Brother, this is no joke. "

Nan Xing tilted her head, " I'm not kidding, do you want me to release my spiritual power for you to feel it? "

Gobber: " Stop it, I believe it! Don't use your spiritual power in public! "

Nanxing sighed regretfully.

Gossie was very calm. " I didn't expect that the only SS- level student in our class would be right next to me. Young man, do you want to consider kicking Linton out? I have disliked him for a long time. "

Su Xiao glanced sideways.

" Young lady, please take it easy ..." Gobber said weakly, " Even if Linton is your control group, you shouldn't be so resentful, right? "

Ge Xi rolled her eyes: " Do you know how annoying other people's children are? So Nanxing, please help me, set a small goal, and kick Linton's ass! "

Nanxing showed a thoughtful expression, then said firmly, " I will listen to Xiaoxiao. "

Su Xiao said shyly: " But I want to go to the city to play. "

" Oh, right, " Gossi shook her hair and changed her words quickly, " Then let's get out quickly. Last year's freshman competition lasted for two weeks. If we get out quickly, maybe we can play for a week and a half. Hahahaha! "

What a psycho!

Gober kneels down to his unreliable teammates. Normally, Gosi's S- level mental power, Nanxing's SS- level mental power, plus two assistants, are a perfect configuration for the championship, but why are they so unmotivated? I'm so tired!

Soon, the newly formed group was disbanded on the spot. Compared with other teams that were making training plans one week before the game, Su Xiao and his four companions had a more indifferent Buddhist temperament.

From the opening ceremony, the freshmen fell into a frantic study mode, mainly those freshmen who were originally planning to give up the competition and those freshmen from border galaxies who had no foundation at all.

A week later, after Gober finished his training and checked all the necessary supplies, when he saw his teammates at the assembly point, even though he was mentally prepared, he still felt dizzy.

Gossie was carrying a large backpack with a corner of her equipment sticking out of it, and Gobber could clearly see the words "Portable Family Camping Package" written on it.

" Sister! What is this! "

Gossie: " Didn't you see the notice? We're not competing in the Alpha Galaxy this time. We're going to the border. We're not allowed to wander around after we're eliminated. Our plan to go to the city to play has been scrapped, so I'm wondering if we can camp. "

Gobber: "... " Outrageous.

He looked at Nan Xing and Su Xiao who were walking over. These two were heavyweights and came empty-handed.

Gober closed his eyes in pain. He remembered that when they were chatting in the group, Su Xiao insisted that no irrelevant items were allowed to be brought into the competition, so he didn't prepare anything.

... Then Nanxing didn't take anything with him.

Oh, it's not that he didn't bring anything. Su Xiao took out a book called "Introduction to Mecha" from his pocket. Combined with the dark circles under the man's eyes, it was very obvious that he was sharpening his skills before the battle.

Gober: "... " I didn't know what to say for a moment.

Su Xiao looked around and saw that it was not just the Gober siblings who were carrying large and small bags. Most of the freshmen also brought things they thought were necessary. At first glance, it looked like a large tour group of ordinary people.

Su Xiao wanted to sigh. Since it was a competition, the freshmen would definitely not be allowed to bring all kinds of convenient tools to participate, otherwise the fairness of the competition would be lost. It seemed that the school wanted to give the freshmen a warning. Sure enough, at the appointed time, Linton's figure appeared on the holographic projection.

" Good morning, everyone. " Unlike the friendly senior at the opening ceremony, Linton seemed unkind. " The freshman competition is about to begin. The first thing to note is that before boarding the warship, please do not bring anything unrelated to the competition with you. "

Amidst the wailing, all the belongings of the freshmen were taken away, including Gossie's camping equipment.

" Linton must have done this on purpose! " Gossie was furious. " I asked him specifically before I brought the things here, and he said it was okay. What a bastard! "

Gobber was so confused, " Calm down, sister! At worst we can just kick his ass! "

Su Xiao glanced at Gobber subtly. The boy, who also had red hair, always looked exhausted and worried, but she didn't expect him to be so funny. They were indeed a family.

However, aren't the changes to this competition a bit too big? And there's a sense of unreliability that the rules are being changed at any time ... Never mind, since this is the first competition after the reform, it's understandable.

Unexpectedly, Su Xiao's textbook was kept.

Linton smiled at them, ignoring the furious Gosi. " Since you are students, you can bring portable textbooks with you. Actual combat is the best way to verify your knowledge. I will distribute the knowledge points of wilderness survival to your brains later. "

This is what it means to let the freshmen learn through the competition.

" Please don't be discouraged. All supplies can be obtained during the competition. This freshman competition system is a survival system. If you encounter danger, please use the smart brain to ask for help. There will be a rescue team to take you away. I and other school team members will be waiting at the finish line to fight with you. That's all. I look forward to your good results. "

As Linton spoke, cameras that were so small that they could be ignored had risen silently, dispersed accurately, and followed over the heads of each team.

The live broadcast room for the freshman competition is officially launched.

[ What's up with the third child this year ... He's even live streaming. At least half of the students are beginners. Is he going to perform a comedy collection? ]

[ Linton is crazy, isn't it embarrassing enough that the Third Military Academy always ranks last every year ... ]

[ But it seems like the freshman competitions at all schools have become more difficult this year. Are they collectively going crazy? ]

[ Who cares? Just watch it. Let me see if there are any pretty sisters and handsome brothers. My love for military school students! ]

The barrage of comments was as chaotic as ever. The moment the camera appeared overhead, Su Xiao hid in Nanxing's shadow, minimizing his presence.



Nan Xing didn't understand, but he wanted to take the sticker that was delivered to his door, so he pulled Su Xiao towards him again.

Some habits were firmly engraved on Su Xiao. No matter how much time had passed, she was not used to showing her face in the video.

But the savior of the old era obviously didn't know that since today's technology can achieve holographic projection, there must also be holographic live broadcast.

The audience's perspective is a 360-degree panoramic image, which is not something that Su Xiao can solve by hiding.

There were still two minutes before boarding the warship. While the signal was not interrupted, Ge Xi went surfing the Internet.

Gossie: Phew.

She held back her laughter, poked Su Xiao, and showed him the barrage from their team's live broadcast room.

[ Miss Gossie's team, that must be the beauty team ... Damn! Two black-haired ones! ]

[ I came here because of your reputation, but why can't I see your face clearly? Damn it, please move the camera closer! ]

[ Small black hair looks very cute ... Hehe. ]

[ My love, my little lady! My little lady's brother is also very handsome! The genes of the Wuwugo family are so strong! ]

Su Xiao:?

Su Xiao:!!!

What is this?

She couldn't help but look up at the camera above her head.

The barrage of comments got stuck for a moment, and popped up so fast that it was almost impossible to see clearly.

[ What the hell, black hair and black eyes! What year is it now! ]

[ Still in this pure black color, I declare that the Federation's new mascot has been born!

Why bother going to the battlefield, kid? I'll raise you! ]

[ Please, look at the camera again! ]

[ Hey ... Hey hey (wipes saliva), wife (very loud)!! ]

[ The report has been sent to the above forum. The kid is not even an adult yet, what is he thinking? ]

For a moment, Su Xiao wanted to poke his eyes out and pretend that he had never seen these perverts speak.

Compared to the deserted live broadcast rooms of other new students, the popularity of Su Xiao's team's live broadcast room rose like a rocket and became popular in just a few minutes. At this time, the assembly whistle was sounded. Su Xiao returned the smart computer to Ge Xi with a stern face, trying not to look at the camera above his head or recall those strange barrages.

" Is this your purpose? " Leo swiped the screen, and the page was the live broadcast room of Su Xiao's team. " Rare black-haired and black-eyed freshman, where did you recruit him? "

" I picked her up at school. " Linton replied calmly, " By the way, the black-haired freshman next to her has SS- level spiritual power. "

Leo almost fell off his chair. " Where did this come from? "

" The school picked him up, too. " Linton said, " To be honest, if the border survivors picked up by the school every year were of this standard, I wouldn't have to worry about it. "

" That's true. " Leo muttered, " But things outside the border have been quite chaotic this year, and the higher-ups have become more urgent, demanding that the military academy's teaching cycle be shortened. Are you serious? "

" It means something bad is going to happen, Leo. " Linton looked through the virtual screen of the intelligent brain and looked directly at the silly vice-captain. " I really hope you can study politics well. "

Leo replied honestly: " I can't learn it, but you are here to help me. "

Linton's expression was as if he was swearing. What he didn't tell Leo was that the freshman competition was originally planned to be held in a safe star system, but at the order of the Federation, all military academies were assigned quotas, and the freshman competitions were all assigned to border star systems. On the surface, it was to hold a competition, but in fact it was to cooperate with the military region to conduct reconnaissance and clean up the border star systems.

He could only postpone the competition as much as possible to give the freshmen more time to prepare, but the school had gone crazy and increased the difficulty of the competition. The confiscation of personal belongings meant that the danger level of the competition had increased again.

Leo couldn't stand the sudden heavy atmosphere and changed the subject, " Did you expect the two black-haired freshmen to form a team with the eldest daughter of the Ge family? "

Linton came back to his senses: " That's not the case. She is still so energetic after not seeing her for a few years. I hope she can give me less trouble. "

Leo reminded him, " You just heard it in the holographic projection, too. Gossie and her brother are going to kick your ass. "

Linton: "..."

Leo: " HAHAAHAHAHAHA! "

The author has something to say:

There is one more

Thank you to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-28 23:58:11~2022-06-29 20:59:41 ~

Thanks to the little angel who cast the mines: 1 lost paradise ;

6 bottles of Bailuweixi ;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

the huge warship sailed out of the Alpha Galaxy and headed towards the distant universe, some of the freshmen sitting in the warship couldn't help but exclaimed.

Su Xiao looked up and saw that the special materials on both sides of the warship clearly showed people the scenery outside.

Because the speed of the ship was too fast, countless planets just entered people's field of vision, and were left behind by the ship in the next second. Compared with other people who were limited to visual shock, Su Xiao's experience was more interesting.

She heard the stars moving quietly in the universe, and when she passed by, the stars scrambled to try to talk to her, but as soon as she opened her mouth to utter a syllable, she was quickly left behind by the warship and could not hear clearly.

Lidya Su couldn't help but smiled.

" You seem very happy. " Nanxing whispered to her, " What's wrong? "

" Because I think of happy things. " Su Xiao answered briefly, " Don't you think the universe is beautiful? "

Nan Xing followed Su Xiao's gaze and looked outside. His eyes were cold when they fell on the stars that were noisy in Su Xiao's ears, but when he turned his gaze back to Su Xiao, he became focused again.

" Xiaoxiao, I don't think there's anything worth seeing in them, " he said.

" Okay, okay, " Su Xiao continued, " You are still young. "

She picked up "Introduction to Mecha" again and wanted to continue sharpening her skills, but she found that the siblings Ge Xi, who were sitting opposite her and Nan Xing, had strange expressions on their faces.

" Student Su Xiao, do you know that you look the younger of the two of you? " Ge Bo held his forehead with his hand.

Su Xiao: " Maybe ... ? "

Gosi fell into deep thought, " But this is indeed a conversation that only occurs between a guardian and a ward ..."

While they were chatting, the warship arrived at its destination, a desolate and uninhabited planet. The land was sandy and had no nutrients. The remaining ruins showed signs of being eaten away everywhere.

Most people didn't understand why and just thought it was a feature of the competition venue. The freshmen who were survivors of the insect plague were pale.

——Those are traces of the Zerg's presence.

Even for Gao Shun, this was his former home.

Su Xiao pinched her fingers, and the planet under her feet was moving quietly. She easily recognized that this was the planet she woke up from. It saved her life, but it also suffered from the erosion of insect plagues. The song of the planet was intermittent, and it seemed that it would take hundreds of years for new life to be born again.

Nan Xing was in a daze. Every time he changed to a new environment, his memory would be confused for a period of time. Fortunately, there were no side effects, so Su Xiao let him be.

Linton's holographic projection popped up again on everyone's brain.

" Welcome to the competition. As you can see, this was once a garbage planet located in a border galaxy, but it was attacked by the Zerg a month ago. "

The freshmen gasped. Apart from the survivors of the plague, almost no one present had ever seen real Zerg. The scene before them was no longer an ordinary scenery, but one that was given a dangerous shadow by Linton.

" But don't worry, the Zerg have been almost wiped out. This year's competition system is a survival points competition, and the main focus is still on mecha battles. The mechas and supplies for the competition have been placed in various places on the planet, and you need to find them on your own. " Linton said calmly, " If you encounter remaining Zerg, whether you report them to us or kill them on the spot, you will get double points, and more. "

The holographic projection disappeared, the warship opened its door, and the freshmen were dropped into various places on the garbage planet. They had nothing except the tool and weapon kits issued by the authorities. The smart computer pages on their wrists also turned into real-time updated rankings and a conspicuous help system.

" Excessive and unlucky. " Gossi commented. They landed on a sand dune and there was no one around, which meant that they had to walk out of the dune before finding a mecha that could be used.

" It's really unlucky. " Gobber agreed. He checked the page on the intelligent computer. " Who can explain our team name to me? Sister? "

The competition venue was a deserted garbage planet, but their team name before the game was [ Eating Contest Champion ] .

Ge Xi waved her hand, " Don't worry about the details, eating is obviously very important. All-purpose auxiliary system, think of a solution quickly! "

Gobber sighed loudly. He glanced at Su Xiao, who was also a support type, and did not consider him as someone he could rely on ... Of course, he had to protect the precious black-haired and black-eyed classmate.

Just as Gobeer clearly positioned them, they also have a clear positioning in the eyes of netizens – the beauty group.

[ I am dying of laughter, what kind of a ridiculous team name did they come up with? The eating champion has absolutely nothing to eat in the arena, hahahahaha! ]

[ I'm so worried. I'm here to see the beauty. I'm not going to fail at the start, am I? ]

[ Help, almighty Gobber, please think of a solution! ]

Gobber had no idea what was on the bullet screen. He scouted the spot for a minute and then determined the direction to go.

" It will take about three hours from the start to the end, " Gobeer looked at Su Xiao, who looked the most fragile among his teammates, with concern, " Can Su Xiao hold on? "

Su Xiao nodded. Theoretically, it would be fine for her to run for three hours straight.

Once her mental strength is in place, her physical fitness will follow suit. Once she gets rid of long-term malnutrition, her various indicators will continue to move towards their peak periods.

She determined the direction and confirmed that there was no problem with Gobber's reconnaissance direction, and took the lead in moving forward ... She even had the leisure to read the book "Introduction to Mecha".

A week before the competition, she finally unlocked all the rights to use the primary mecha in the arena, roughly studied the current technological level, and after rising several levels in the arena and confirming that she could master it, she left the virtual arena. However, it was not until the day before the freshman competition that she realized that the mecha in the arena was not operated the same as the mecha used in actual combat.

... It's about the difference between driving an automatic car and a manual car.

In order to make the arena more entertaining, some of the mecha's complicated operating systems have been removed. Everything is based on technical movements, so that people with low mental strength can also operate virtual advanced mecha.

The four-member team fell into silence. Surprisingly, Gossi was not a spoiled young lady. She could adapt to any harsh environment as long as she could not enjoy herself.

Su Xiao suddenly discovered that Nanxing, who was walking beside her, had changed his posture. His body became a little straighter, and he was now walking while looking at the camera above his head ... No, it would be more accurate to say that he suddenly showed his entire face to the camera.

" What's wrong? " Su Xiao felt that the aura of the boy next to him had changed slightly.

" Well, nothing. " Nanxing said, still staring at the camera above his head, " Just wanted to say hello to my family. "

Su Xiao turned back and controlled his voice to a very low level, " Have you recovered your memory? "

" For now? Thank you for taking care of me. " Nanxing said, staring at the camera and smiling, "... Long time no see. "

After regaining his memory, Ah Zai started to use honorifics when speaking. Su Xiao felt suffocated. She no longer had to guess, as Nan Xing was 100% sure to be from a large family. But who was the " long time no see " addressed to? Judging from the context, it should be addressed to the family members who might be watching the live broadcast, but Su Xiao subtly felt that it was a pun.

Put that aside, the more important thing is, " Why are you always looking at the camera? "

Su Xiao looked at Nan Xing suspiciously. Ever since he seemed to have recovered his memory, he had been avoiding her sight intentionally or unintentionally, and now he was staring at the camera.

" Do you want to see my eyes? " Nanxing smiled again. He became a little strange, but within him was the obedient core. " Is that so ... as you wish. "

The deep blue eyes turned over, deeper and more melancholy than before, filled with a helpless smile, but at the same time, the heavy presence was slowly dissipating.

" What a pity, " Nan Xing sighed with a smile, " I wanted to talk to you a little more ... For the time being, you will have to stay with me, who has no memories, for a while longer. "

The last bit of deep light disappeared, and the deep blue eyes became clear again.

" Xiaoxiao? " The boy looked at her in confusion, " Why are you looking at me like that? "

Su Xiao: "... It's okay. " What the hell is going on? ? I must ask Ms. Ge Qi after the game!

From the moment Nanxing raised his head, the barrage reached its peak again.

[ Oh, this black-haired kid is so cute! Was he saying hello to his family just now? So cute! ]

[ But why do I feel like he has suddenly become a different person? " Long time no see " sounds weird too ... ]

[ I agree with the above. I checked and found that these two black-haired kids are both survivors of the insect plague. Could they have been abandoned by some family? ]

[ Are you crazy? How dare a black-haired kid throw it around? ]

[ ... I don't dare to ask. Speaking of which, isn't the distinctive appearance of the Gu family black hair and blue eyes? ]

[ Oh my goodness, this must be a coincidence. ]

The live broadcast of the Third Federal Military Academy has not shown any signs of spreading further. Netizens only discussed it for a while before being attracted by other scenes in the live broadcast, and those speculations came to nothing.

After receiving Nanxing's warning at the Border Star Treatment Center, Lauren, who went back dejectedly with Kyle, was one of the netizens who saw this scene. He was not as relaxed as the netizens. The scene just now undoubtedly confirmed Nanxing's identity.

" Let the Gu family settle that mess themselves. " Lauren muttered, " I can't afford to offend them. "

The first thing he did when he returned to the capital planet was to erase the travel records of him and Kyle Jones, pretending that he had never been to the border planet .

——I have never been to the Border Star, so naturally I have never seen Gu Nan Star.

On the field, Su Xiao and four others were still on a long journey.

Other teams found supplies and they are hiking; other teams found mechas and they are hiking; other teams got points and they are still hiking.

The team that Gao Shun was in had the fastest progress. Born on a garbage planet, this young man had the advantage of fighting at home. He easily found sufficient supplies and mecha equipment, and led the team to seize the initiative.

In comparison, the misfortunes of Su Xiao and the other three were so unfortunate that anyone could cry.

To the surprise of all the audience, Su Xiao, who looked the smallest, did not show any signs of fatigue. When they walked out of the sand dunes, the four of them even had the leisure to chat.

[ Good fellow, they walked out, and these four people looked like nothing happened. ]

[ Redefining delicate beauties, what is their spiritual power level? ]

[ Gobber is A- level, Gossie should be S- level. The test results were even reported on the local news. The uneducated young lady was able to beat three gangsters with her bare hands ... I don't know about the other two. ]

[ It can't be that low, it's over, the beauty team is going to become the violent team. ]

" I'm hungry, " said Gossie expressionlessly. " It's too painful to walk on an empty stomach. "

Su Xiao was silent for a moment. Although she shouldn't do that, she still had to adapt to the situation. So she suggested, " How about robbing another team? "

The strange proposal was approved by all members.

So the question is, " Where can we rob? " Gober asked this soul-searching question.

Su Xiao listened attentively, and the moment her mental power was released, the planet beneath her feet almost couldn't wait to pack up the topographic map and personnel distribution and throw it into her consciousness, and by the way, told her the only remaining energy point buried deep underground.

Su Xiao: There's no need to be so generous ...

Xingxing was too enthusiastic, giving her the subtle feeling of meeting a crazy fan who had emptied out all his savings to give to her.

In everyone's eyes, the black-haired, black-eyed girl pondered for a while, then pointed in a random direction, " Let's go that way first, I think there will be supplies there. If that doesn't work, go north, there should be a team there that we can rob. "

" What determines that? " asked Gossie .

Su Xiao replied: " Intuition and confidence ... ? "

This unreliable suggestion was actually passed by all members in the end . Apart from the fact that Nanxing would always support Su Xiao, Ge Xi found it very interesting, while Ge Bo chose to lie down and do nothing due to insufficient information.

[ This is the first time I've seen such a casual team hhhhhh ]

[ Believe in some black-haired, black-eyed metaphysics ... Will they really not starve to death if they continue like this? ]

As Ge Xi took the lead and sprinted in the direction pointed by Su Xiao, under the huge ruins, everyone saw an extremely rich supply point.

Gossie cheered and rushed towards the supplies, shouting: " It's time to eat! " At the same time, Gober found a primary mecha on the back of the ruins.

Su Xiao hides his achievements and fame.

... In short, thank you for the gift of nature.

I was impressed by the barrage.

[ ! What the hell, there are really supplies! ]

[ They even have mechas. The school is really giving them a break! ]

[ Compared to that ... Su Xiao, please accept my greeting! Please don't fail the final exam! ]

[ The comments at the beginning really didn't lie to me, it really is a mascot! What great luck! ]

The author has something to say:

There may be typos, I will correct them later, sorry sorry qwq

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-29

20:59:41~2022-06-29 23:58:25 ~

Thanks to the little angel who irrigated the nutrient solution: 1 bottle of Nefelibata;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 23

Gu family.

The news spread much faster than Lauren had expected. Although the photo of the heir of the Gu family was not made public, it was at least known to everyone in the upper-class family circle.

The boy's appearance was exactly the same as when he was a child, enlarged in proportion, so it took less than an hour from the time Nanxing showed his face to the time the short video was delivered to Gu Zhengqing.

Under the temptation of others, Speaker Gu was unwilling to reveal more, and by the time he hurried home, his face had become a little serious.

The projection in the living room was running, and the clip of Nanxing looking up at the camera, smiling and saying " Long time no see " was playing tirelessly on repeat.

A weak figure stood up from the sofa, looking uneasy. It was Mrs. Gu.

She looked young and innocent, which didn't match the middle-aged Gu Zhengqing, but they formed a family.

"... Sir! You are back. Nanxing will definitely take revenge on me when he comes back! "

Mrs. Gu said a few words and was about to burst into tears. Gu Zhengqing raised his hand and she stopped immediately.

Gu Zhengqing stared at the familiar face of the child on the projection. After not seeing him for a few years, the child's facial features gradually matured. He was secretly delighted to have an excellent heir, and he also found a wife who was too young to match him in order to give the child a perfect family, but in the end he was full of fear.

No one would believe that the Speaker, who has the final say in the Federal Parliament, would be afraid of his own son.

He was an emotionless monster, but he could see through everything. His absolute rationality made him even crazier. When Gu Zhengqing came back to his senses from his busy work, Gu Nanxing had become a completely unfamiliar person to him.

The heir of the Gu family will either become a member of the parliament or the sharpest spear on the battlefield, and will eventually become the one who leads mankind forward. However, Gu Nanxing will never become such a leader.

Gu Nanxing is a monster who doesn't understand emotions and is inflexible. Talking to him is like chatting with an emotionless knife. You may be cut by the changeable blade at any time.

Gu Zhengqing didn't understand why the child who was crying and acting like a spoiled child at the beginning became like this.

Madam Gu quietly looked at Gu Zhengqing's face. When she cried and told him that Nanxing was missing, Gu Zhengqing didn't care what Madam Gu did, nor did he search for the child. Instead, he simply announced that the heir had died.

At that time, Mrs. Gu was almost ecstatic.

Look, no one will like that little monster, and her child will become the heir of the Gu family.



But after several years, the position of heir to the Gu family is still vacant, Gu Nanxing has returned, and Gu Zhengqing's attitude is not as hostile to Gu Nanxing as Mrs. Gu imagined.

" He won't. " Gu Zhengqing said.

Mrs. Gu's tears were about to fall again, " Why wouldn't he? After what I did, you're such a good person! "

Gu Zhengqing just repeated, " He won't. "

Because the night before the heir of the Gu family disappeared, a child with black hair and blue eyes knocked on Gu Zhengqing's door.

[ Father, thank you for raising me. What I'm looking for is coming soon, and I'm about to leave. ] The boy said quietly, [ As for whether I have the humanity you mentioned, let's make a bet. ]

Gu Zhengqing's gaze stayed on the live broadcast of the freshman competition. A boy with black hair and blue eyes was handing supplies to a petite girl. After receiving the latter's thanks, he naturally smiled.

He had to admit that in the countless games between father and son, Gu Nanxing always won. Gu Zhengqing closed his eyes and sighed deeply. He said to Mrs. Gu, " Okay, let's prepare to bring him back ... But I guess he doesn't want to come back anymore. I have to admit ... I don't know how to raise a child. "

.

The scene of the freshman competition of the Third Federal Military Academy.

Gossie sat by the fire, holding the roasted meat in her hands in shock, with a small pot in front of her, from which a rich aroma was constantly emanating. Gobber sat next to her, also in a state of doubt about life.

" Xiaoxiao, how come you know everything ..." After finding the supplies, Ge Xi just complained regretfully that it would be great if there was a camping set. Before she turned around, Su Xiao had copied all of them out.

Su Xiao looked at his friend in confusion, " Is this a necessary skill for survival in the wild? "

[ This is a must-have skill. These ingredients are just additional items in the supply package. No one uses them every year. The nutrient solution is the truly important supply, okay! ]

[QAQ How did you do that! How did you light the fire? ]

[ It smells so good, they are indeed the champion team of the eating contest! ]

Gobber covered his face and expressed the thoughts of the commentators: " You definitely have some misunderstanding about survival in the wild! "

" Oh, okay, would you like some soup? " Su Xiao asked.

"... Drink. " Gobar took the small bowl, it smelled really good.

Su Xiao feels a kind of loving concern for her teammates, just like raising a child. After fighting alone for a long time, she has mastered the skills of surviving in the wild and can easily feed her teammates on the garbage planet.

Su Xiao refused to admit the shock he felt when he saw Ge Xi pick up the nutrient solution and drink it half an hour ago.

——That 's emergency food! Of course, we should eat normally when it's not dangerous!

She fiddled with the pot on the fire, but the heat was not high enough. Su Xiao thought for a moment and threw the book "Introduction to Mecha" into the fire.

Gobber choked on his soup. " What are you doing? "

Su Xiao: "... The fire is not strong enough, add some fuel? "

" But you can't burn the textbooks! "

" I've finished reading it. " Su Xiao said innocently, " I burned it anyway, don't be angry. "

Gober couldn't refute it, he turned his autism into appetite, lowered his head and ate his meal.

He thought Su Xiao was another normal person in the team, but it turned out that he was wrong!

After the meal, Gosi regained her fighting spirit.

" Friends, our goal is— " she shouted, " to defeat the great devil Linton! "

Others responded to her sporadically, " Okay ..."

[ Whether they can do it or not, I feel sorry for our school team leader in advance. Miss Ge has many tricks to play tricks on people. ]

[ Hey, I remember that at the beginning, Gossie wanted to kick Linton's ass? Even though she said it quietly, I still heard it ... ]

[ Hahahahaha! The devil! ]

The Ganfan team set out again. Su Xiao reminded Ge Xi, " If you want to fight to the end, you need to get a few more mechas. "

" That makes sense , " agreed Gossie. " Robbery? "

" Of course, follow me. "

Su Xiao once again showed everyone the mysterious mascot metaphysics.

After advancing for more than ten minutes, they encountered a team with mechas.

" Two? " Gobber said, squatting behind the bushes. " We only have one mech. Can we defeat them? "

Ge Xi had already sat in the cockpit of the mecha, and she was a little nervous when she heard this. " The best case scenario is that I can grab one and the other mecha will be scrapped. "

Su Xiao was not in a hurry even though she was unable to drive the mecha. Of course, her position in the team was still a weak mascot.

" I think it's no problem to grab two intact ones. " She also squatted in the bushes and said, " Nanxing will go around to deal with the people without mechas. Xixi, you just need to grab one of them, and leave the other one to me! "

" Wait, wait a minute, there's no chance of a human winning against a mecha, right? They'll get hurt! "

Su Xiao straightened up slightly, a posture ready to strike, the dagger silently revealed a hint of blade light in her hand.

" Believe me, I just finished watching "Mecha Primer"! "

... It makes me even more worried!

One of Akatsuki's weaknesses is that he gets overly excited when he sees mechas and upcoming battles, and that he likes to fight alone.

" Count down to three and then act! 3 , 2 , 1 ! ”

Following a short and powerful countdown, she jumped up from the hidden bushes, and her slender body bent into a graceful curve in the air with great flexibility.

Chapter 1 of "Introduction to Mecha", Instructions for Basic Mecha: In order to provide practice for novices, all basic metals are of the same model. Except for the cockpit which is made of high-density metal, other parts are ordinary metals that can be disassembled and assembled.

In the supply packs provided to freshmen at the freshman competition venue, the military dagger is used as a survival weapon, and its metal configuration is the highest standard at the same stage.

Su Xiao was willing to understand that as long as he grasped the timing and strength, he could quickly disassemble the mecha into the cockpit and ordinary parts.

The wind blew across her cheek, and Su Xiao accurately locked onto the mecha that was facing away from her. The blueprint of the primary mecha slowly unfolded in her mind.

[ ? Was this a suicide attack? ]

[ Is Su Xiao trying to attract attention so that his teammates can destroy the opponent's mecha? Who came up with this hellish tactic ... ]

[ Why do you have to think so hard ... ]

excited.

Su Xiao absolutely did not want to admit that she was excited. When the tall mecha was right in front of her, it was hard for her not to be obsessed with the technology and craftsmanship that were countless times superior to those of her time. For this reason, she couldn't wait to disassemble it and find out.

3 , 2 , 1 .

She counted down in her mind.

The spiritual power with no sense of existence stretched out its tentacles and groped for the invisible joints on the smooth outer shell of the mecha.

With a flick of his knife, Su Xiao happily removed one of the legs of the primary mecha, while the freshman driving the mecha was still in a daze and didn't even see where the attack came from.

The freshman quickly turned his view. The primary mecha he was driving had only one leg left. Next to the fallen metal leg, a girl with black hair and black eyes smiled sweetly, " Hello. "

The author has something to say:

Mecha enthusiast Su Xiao: Hehe.

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-06-29

23:58:25~2022-07-01 00:42:14 ~

Thanks to the little angel who irrigated the nutrient solution: 1 bottle of Nefelibata;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 24 (Catching Bugs)

[ ? ? ? ]

A string of question marks flew across the barrage, and while everyone was stunned, Su Xiao had already taken apart the other leg joint of the mecha.

The disassembly angle was very tricky, and the mecha lost its balance and was about to fall down. Su Xiao supported himself with the disassembled legs of the mecha and forcibly lifted the mecha up in mid-air.

New student: “ ??? ”

The series of actions caught him off guard. When he came to his senses, Su Xiao had climbed onto the back of the mecha, holding a saber, ready to attack the shoulder joint of the mecha. The freshman frantically operated the system, raising the turret on the shoulder of the mecha and changing the angle to try to aim at Su Xiao.

Lidya Su moved his lips and seemed to say something.

In between the battles with another mecha of the opposing team, Ge Xi glanced at Su Xiao's battle situation and broke out in a cold sweat.

" I told you this wouldn't work! It's too dangerous! " She controlled the mecha and tried to escape from the battle to rescue Su Xiao from the muzzle of the gun.

[ I was shocked that I could actually dismantle a mecha with my bare hands ... ]

[ It's possible in theory, but it's still impossible in practice. She's about to be eliminated. ]

[ Am I the only one who is curious about what Su Xiao said? ]

[ Uh, what she said was ' Don't waste my mecha's energy '... ]

When the last comment passed by, the barrage fell silent for a moment. What a confident mascot.

Su Xiao certainly knew that the primary mecha had turrets on its shoulders.

The weapons used by the mechas in the freshman competition are weak lasers that will not harm human life. At most, they will be burned and then go back to the bubble repair cabin. But if they are hit in the vital parts, the intelligent computer will immediately declare the contestant a failure and immediately withdraw from the competition.

The saber flipped again in her hand. Her prediction was at its maximum level. She first dodged two lasers by shrinking her head, and then flipped from the back of the mecha to the front in less than a second while the turret cooled down.

When the audience looked more closely, the turrets on the mecha's shoulders disappeared without a trace, and when they looked more closely, they appeared on Su Xiao's fair hands without a single scar.

The whole process was incredibly smooth, especially for the audience watching the holographic live broadcast, which gave them goose bumps.

When removing the first part, Su Xiao hesitated a little, but as she removed more parts, the mecha blueprint in her mind gradually became three-dimensional. Her movements became more and more skillful, and the thumbnail representing the status of the mecha on the screen in front of the freshman turned red.

Transformers are really fun, Su Xiao thought excitedly.

She removed the last metal plate from the chest of the mecha. The huge metal plate looked terrifying when it was lifted by the petite girl, but Su Xiao still successfully removed the heavy metal plate.

What remains is the pure black cockpit.

Su Xiao was very polite. After politely greeting when dismantling the mecha, she now knocked on the cockpit door.

" Hello, classmate, please open the door. " She said cutely.

Freshman: QAQ ! Are you a devil?

A few minutes later, the score ranking list on the intelligent computer changed. The " Eating Contest Champion " team got rid of zero points and jumped into the top 1,000.

" Only at this time can we directly feel the number of students in the Third Military Academy.

" Ge Xi complained, " It is worthy of the slogan of welcoming everyone. "

Su Xiao was listlessly putting the mecha parts back together into a complete mecha. She won the mecha battle but was lectured by her teammates.

No matter how she explained that she knew her limits, she was still surrounded by the frightened Ge Xi and Ge Bo and given a lecture. Words like " It's too dangerous " and " How do you get the courage to face the turret ?" were repeated over and over again. Even Nan Xing, who was coaxed by Su Xiao to subdue the freshman on the opposite side who had no mecha, looked at her with condemning eyes.

Savior: shame.jpg

Without the blessing of the savior halo, Su Xiao's behavior was obviously full of impulse and randomness in the eyes of others, even a little crazy.

Also, the clip of Su Xiao dismantling the mecha with his bare hands was cut out and went viral on StarNet. While it was trending, the official added a small note: Dangerous action, please do not imitate.

" Xiaoxiao, have you finished assembling it? " Ge Xi asked as she checked the map after catching her breath. On the bright side, they now had three mechas.

Su Xiao: " Well ... almost. "

Ge Xi looked towards Su Xiao. Apart from Nan Xing helping to move the scattered parts over, Su Xiao's progress in assembling the mecha seemed to be 0 .

" Honey, are you unable to go back? "

Su Xiao calmly looked at the electronic version of the textbook in her brain again, " Almost done. " She would finish this chapter soon.

Gossie: "... " Absolutely.

Installation is always more difficult than disassembly, and this conclusion can be applied to any machine. Su Xiao projected the three-dimensional drawing of the primary mecha into the air and carefully studied how each part should be connected together.

She suddenly heard a noise.

" Freshmen without any basic skills should not try difficult techniques. Just contribute your points to us. " A malicious voice came from above.

Su Xiao looked up and saw four primary mechas hovering on the steep mountain wall. After making a sound that attracted the attention of Su Xiao and others, they jumped down from the mountain wall and landed in front of them.

Both Gossie and Gobber looked disgusted.

" It's not your turn to point fingers, Brian Henry . " The mecha that Gossie was riding entered combat mode. The biggest business competitor of the Gossie family was the Henry

family, and this competitive relationship was also inherited by the next generation of heirs. Gossie and Brian had an extremely bad relationship, which was far different from the small quarrels that they had with Linton.

Gobber picked up his saber and said, " I guess all the mechas on their team were bought by Brian from other teams. "

Nanxing turned to him and asked, " Didn't you hand in all your belongings? "

" An advance. " Gobber's voice was loud enough for everyone present to hear. " Write an IOU first, and pay it off again after the game. It was because of not using your brain in the right place that the Henry family was fined a large sum of money last year. "

" The rules don't forbid it, so it's reasonable to do it. " Brian said, he was very excited. He had rarely had the chance to beat Gossi since he was a child, but now the opportunity was right in front of him. " Miss, the mecha masters in my team have already completed the basic courses in advance, and all our mechas have been reassembled ... If you admit defeat, you won't be so embarrassed. "

Gossie's answer was simple and clear: " Eat your ass and let's fight! "

Su Xiao closed the teaching material projected by the intelligent brain. She roughly knew how to assemble it, but the new enemies were a bit noisy.

She picked up the unmounted mecha cannon, and Nanxing turned her body tacitly to make Su Xiao's movements unnoticeable. Su Xiao estimated the position and the structure of the opponent's mecha, and fired a shot cleanly.

——The possibility of a mecha being blown apart by a single shot is very low, but definitely not zero.

By the way, the Savior felt that the primary mecha reassembled by the mecha commander of Brian's team was not good enough.

Flashy.

[ Hahahahahaha! I am dying of laughter. Brian's expression must be amazing! ]

[ I'm so impressed. It turns out that the black-haired and black-eyed gene will not produce a weakling. This time, the mecha major has found a treasure ... ]

[ Don't get close to Su Xiao, your mecha will become unlucky. Oh, now it's no good to meet her from a distance (dog head). ]

Linton was sitting in the warship's lounge. In front of him were real-time monitors of countless freshmen. After all, there were only a few teams that could fight properly. Most teams lost their qualifications for various reasons before they even got halfway through the competition.

Some are afraid of ordinary Zerg, some cannot survive in the wild, and some even self-destruct when driving a mecha ...

Linton sighed silently.

This was the first time the rescue team was so busy. Freshmen were dropped on every inch of land on the garbage planet. Linton made sure that every place was covered under the camera. Until now, nothing had happened except for the endless freshman accidents.

" Linton! Come and watch the live broadcast of Miss Ge's team! " Leo came over with the smart computer. He was quite leisurely. " Great! Our little mascot is so cool! "

" Where did this mascot come from ..." Linton wanted to drive him away, but he still took a look at the end. He happened to see Su Xiao smashing the mecha with one shot.

" It was blocked by netizens, which I think is appropriate. " Leo shrugged . " By the way, she dismantled a mecha with her bare hands a few hours ago, just after she finished reading "Introduction to Mecha". "

" Very talented. " Linton paused, " At this rate, she'll be able to join the school team in her second year. "

" Right? And she's pretty and cute. I'm looking forward to it! " Leo grinned, looking expectant.

Linton turned his head away and ignored his useless companion.

At this time, the alarm sounded, and the system zoomed in on the image from a camera somewhere on the garbage planet. An abnormal depression appeared on the land there, and the new students were crawling away .

" Don't be silly. " Linton said, " Something is wrong here. Report it to the superiors and the guards. I'll go take a look first. "

The author has something to say:

Comments: I'm reading, please post some cute little angels!

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-07-01

00:42:14~2022-07-02 00:28:52 ~

Thanks to the little angel who irrigated the nutrient solution: 9 bottles of Su Mu;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 25

Gene felt extremely unlucky.

A month ago, when the Border Star Military District Treatment Center was in chaos because of the Ailo incident, he, as a prisoner to be tried, took advantage of the chaos to escape due to inexplicable signal disorder and even stole a small aircraft.

Gene was very excited at that time. As long as he escaped from the jurisdiction of the Federation and reached the no-man's land where the pirates were, the Federation would never be able to catch him.

But the signal was so chaotic that he had to make an emergency landing on a nearby garbage planet before he had even gotten very far. Even more unlucky was that when he repaired the damaged aircraft, some military academy in the Federation had chosen this place as a competition venue. The ubiquitous micro cameras were spread all over the planet, so Gene had to hide underground.

The pressing problem is that his resources are running out.

Hoping for luck, Gene ambushed a team of freshmen, disguised it as a natural disaster of ground subsidence, and pulled the freshmen's mechas into a cave he dug underground, easily escaping the eyes of the cameras.

The new mecha judged that the environment was dangerous, and the cockpit immediately popped out on the spot, and according to the set emergency procedures, the new mecha was sent back to the starting warship.

What was clever about Gene was that he didn't want to draw attention to himself, so he picked out an all-Mech team, and once all the cockpits had ejected and left, and the real-time tracking cameras were shut off, he stepped out from the shadows, with a field of resources for him to choose from.

" Stupid freshmen, they have so many resources but they don't know how to use them. " Gene said to himself, " If I didn't want to attract attention, I would have to let them see this ..."

" Ahem. "

Leo coughed and slowly descended from the sky in his mecha, " Sorry, you've already attracted attention. " Although if Linton hadn't reminded him, he would not have realized that an ordinary ground subsidence could be man-made.

They had clearly checked this many times before the game, Leo thought in annoyance, where did this person come from.

" Gene Jerry, " Linton also landed from the other side in a mecha, blocking Gene's way, " .Fugitive No 3963 from the Border Galaxy Military District Detention Center , you have to come with us. "

" Go with you? And then wait for the damn judgment?! " Gene was shocked and then roared.

Linton: " Unfortunately, we have not reached a consensus. We can only take you into custody by force. "

Gene is a desperado with mental illness, otherwise he would not have killed dozens of people at such a young age. In his philosophy of life, enjoyment comes first, and everything else comes second. He was arrested by the federal government and returned to the detention center to wait for his trial, which means he will definitely be sentenced to death, so it is no exception for him to make a crazy resistance.

He nimbly dodged the attacks of the two opposing mechas, and a turret slowly rose from under the ground where he was hiding. Unlike the extremely weak laser on the primary mecha, this one was a real military turret with extremely strong firepower.

Leo: " What the hell! Why is there something like this on a garbage planet! "

The cadets manipulated the mechas to charge, and the muzzles of the advanced mechas also emitted dazzling light.

The two sides collided, causing the earth to shake.

.

Su Xiao dismantled the mecha of Brian's team and was reassembling it with great interest. Not far away, Ge Xi stood with her hands on her hips, blustering and scolding Brian, while Ge Bo and Nan Xing were watching the fun.

After having enough of her talk, Gossi promptly sent Brian's team off the field and turned to see Su Xiao's progress.

" Wow, that's quite something. " She leaned over to watch, and with the addition of Brian's team's mecha parts, the available materials suddenly seemed to be in surplus.



Su Xiao threw away the worn materials and found that the joints of the primary mecha seemed different from what was in the textbook.

" What is this? " she asked Gobe in a very curious manner.

Although it was also an auxiliary major, Gobe preferred mecha system programming. Hearing this, he came over and took a closer look. " It's a self-locking system. I guess it was specially set up for the novice competition. When it detects danger, it will automatically lock and turn on the protection mode to prevent students from jumping out of the cabin in a panic when they are in danger, and get hurt instead. "

Oh, sounds a bit like a child lock.

Su Xiao pointed out sharply: " What if there is a danger that requires an emergency escape from the mecha? Wouldn't this system become a cage instead? "

" In fact, it's safer to hide in a mecha for most dangers. " Gobe showed an understanding expression. " I thought so at first. The situation you mentioned will only occur when the mecha is seriously damaged, but there will be another set of instructions to take over the self-locking system. "

The topic gradually slid into a direction that Su Xiao did not understand, so she decided to ask her teammates for their opinions: " Do you want the self-locking system? If not, I will dismantle it. "

Although there were many explanations, Su Xiao's teammates said in unison: " No. "

" Who would use that thing except a complete novice? " Ge Xi complained, " Xiaoxiao, please dismantle my machine! "

Su Xiao: "... Okay. "

After a while, Ge Xi knelt down to Su Xiao, " Sister, are you really a novice? Why can you customize mechas? "

She just casually mentioned that she didn't like the location of the laser turret, and Su Xiao naturally dismantled the turret and installed it in another location. What's weird is that it was completely balanced, and the stability assessment of the mecha system was still a big 100% !

" ? Is this considered a custom mecha? "

Su Xiao also wanted to kneel down to Ge Xi. Her understanding of mecha was that it was similar to fighting with humans, except that the turrets were changed. If it was translated into real-life combat, it would just be moving the gun from the left hand to the right hand. What was so surprising?

" Not really ... but newbies rarely change the mecha's form while maintaining stability . The mecha that Brian and his team modified themselves is not even 80% stable . " Gobe held his forehead, "... and, can you change mine to a defense-focused one? I can't aim well when I shoot people. "

The stability is not even 80, no wonder she shot it apart. Su Xiao silently complained in his heart, but his hands did not slow down at all.

Half an hour later, four brand new mechas stood in place.

Su Xiao finally sat in the mecha she had been dreaming of. The new-era mecha was much lighter than the clumsy one she used back then, and the system interface was also simpler and

clearer. She couldn't wait to apply for the right to use a more advanced mecha after the competition.

The system popped up various indicators of the environment, but Su Xiao didn't understand them very well and turned them off.

Well, the only trouble is that technology is so advanced that she needs to relearn a lot of new knowledge.

as well as .....

" Is the ground shaking? " Su Xiao asked in the channel. Her mental power sensed that something was wrong.

Ge Xi also felt it, " It should be a fight between two teams. This is too intense. "

Gobber, who has a lower mental power, said: " ? Why didn't I feel it? "

Nanxing said silently: " I feel it too. "

Before Gobe could doubt his life, the ground shook noticeably this time, and their mechas began to sound warnings.

" Earthquakes? Are there earthquakes on garbage planets? "

At the same time, realizing that the military artillery could not defeat the two battle-hardened military academy students, Gene, under the threat of being taken into custody, pressed the artillery's self-destruct button in a rage.

" Let's die together, bastard ! "

A dazzling white light lit up from the ground and shot straight into the sky. Su Xiao heard the sound of the ground cracking under his feet. It was approaching them inch by inch and was right below their feet.

" Jump! "

Someone shouted, and they jumped back at the same time in tacit understanding.

The moment he jumped up, a huge crack appeared on the ground. Under the garbage planet, which had not seen the sun for countless years, there was a gray and bare freezer quietly placed.

There was a big hole on its surface and there was nothing inside, but because it was embedded with a huge Zerg crystal core as energy, the freezer was still releasing cold air continuously.

And, a line of words on the cabin that were blurry but particularly eye-catching.

—— "To the great savior Xiao, I hope we can meet her in the future!"

The author has something to say:

The next chapter will be v , please support me~

Please push the pre-collection of the sequel to the post-apocalyptic romance " The world merges after clearing the battle royale". If you are interested, you can collect it!

Advance receipt copy ↓

battle royale game system crashed inexplicably, and Shen Qiu returned to reality by luck.

She just celebrated her 23rd birthday in the battle royale, but in reality she is still an ordinary 17-year-old girl.

The kind family and peaceful life made her feel like she was in another world.

However, the days in the game have deeply engraved vigilance on Shen Qiu.

She couldn't restrain her instinct to observe her surroundings all the time, and she couldn't trust anyone.

Has she really returned to reality?

A few months later, Shen Qiu finally got used to the reality of peace. As his cell phone vibrated, a mechanically synthesized sound filled the world.

[Dear players and friends, the system upgrade is back, and the open beta of the large-scale survival game is online! Brand new version, brand new map, I wish you a happy game! ]

Shen Qiu suddenly realized that the escape game he was captured to play before was a closed beta version.

The familiar system was bound to her again, and the first words of the public beta version of the system were:

[It was detected that the player is under 18 years old ... ]

Shen Qiu: ? Does the battle royale game have a minor protection system?

battle royale game. Her name topped the charts for nearly five years, but she disappeared after the game merged with reality.

Everyone speculated that she died while being chased by countless monsters.

The year after natural disasters struck, monsters raged, and the world came to an end, Shen Qiu celebrated his eighteenth birthday.

Everyone's mobile phones vibrated together——

[Welcome legendary player Shen Qiu to return to the game! ]

A new round of game begins.

No escaping, no escaping.

Dear monsters, this time it's your turn to escape.

---

That's all, post it!

Thank you to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-07-02 00:28:52~2022-07-02 22:41:46 ~

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: Lyra 13 bottles; n . n 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 26

Su Xiao's heart started beating wildly . That was her coffin ... Oh no, it was the freezer.

She was in a completely confused state when she woke up, and she tore free the restraints of the cryochamber by instinct . She only remembered that she walked in the darkness for a long time while drowsily listening to the songs of the planets. Did she crawl out from underground? Then Su Xiao's next reaction was to extend his mental tentacles, silently interfering with the signal and shooting down the miniature camera in the air.

[ ? Why did I suddenly go blind? Lost the connection? ]

[ It should be that the ground suddenly cracked. Maybe the signal is bad ... After all, this is a border galaxy. ]

[ I'm curious, there seems to be something in the crack, what is that? ]

[ I didn't see it clearly , I guess it was the first wave of garbage dropped from the garbage planet that was swept up. ]

The teammates did not have Su Xiao's good eyesight, and even if they did, they might not be able to understand the language of hundreds of years ago. They did not notice that the camera had been disconnected silently , and they still stood at the edge of the crack and looked down hard.

" What's that? " Gossie asked, focusing her mech's camera, confused by the tattered cryopod and blurry text.

Su Xiao replied calmly , " I don't know. Do you want to withdraw from the competition and ask the teacher to take a look? " She took a deep breath silently in the cockpit , and her hands on the control console turned a little pale because she was using too much force.

Ge Xi sighed regretfully , " Forget it, I still want to try to get first place. "

Are there life on the countless stars in the universe?

For Su Xiao, who can hear the melody of the stars, the answer is yes. She can hear the whispers of the stars and understand their joys, sorrows, anger and happiness. Because of this, she can also understand what kind of sound a star makes when it is about to die.

The faint melody was not very clear in Su Xiao's ears , but as the ground cracked , Su Xiao heard Garbage Star sigh softly and began to raise the pitch firmly and slowly.

That is the last elegy before life fades away , and it will be sung until the end of life.

Just like the sparks jumping out of the campfire , people only know that it will " crackle " and then go out, but they don't know that it will sing a song before that.

It may be half an hour, half a day, or half a month. During this period, all environmental systems on the planet will quietly become disordered, and then when it suddenly reaches its peak, everything will be destroyed.

Given the weakness of this star, Su Xiao guessed that it would not survive more than a day.

The death of a planet is no joke. Su Xiao didn't even care about what was going on with the freezing chamber that was placed too neatly underground. She just wanted to quickly end the freshman competition and get everyone evacuated.

Gobber offered his suggestion: " Why not wait here for a while? If the ground suddenly cracks, maybe someone will come to check it out. "

Just as Gobar said, soon two mechas came from a distance . They were Linton and Leo.

The glittering paint on the advanced mecha had already fallen off in the battle with Gene, and Leo's mecha even lost half of its arm.

As for Gene, he naturally turned into ashes in the self-explosion.

" What a madman, " Leo said to Linton on the communication system, " What's even more strange is why the explosion on our side broke this side ... Freshmen, are you all right? "

The second half of the sentence was directed to Su Xiao and the other three.

" We're fine. " Gossie said, looking at the two men with a strange look in her eyes, "... Are you all right? "

Indeed, from the looks of it, Linton and Leo were the ones who seemed to be in trouble.

Linton did not respond to Gosi's question, which was obviously a joke. His eyes, like everyone else's before him, immediately fell on the cold air emitting from the freezer at the bottom.

" What is this? " He didn't recognize the words either. After all, before the emergence of the common language, the world was made up of many different languages, and the language used in Su Xiao's cryochamber was her native language ... the most difficult one.

Gossie said lazily, " I don't know. It appeared when the ground cracked. "

Leo complained: " Isn't it the garbage that sank to the ground due to the plate movement? "

Su Xiao, who was sitting in the mecha, couldn't help but smile because no one saw her. Leo's words eased her heavy mood a little, but she still interrupted their confusing conversation.

" Senior, " she said to Linton, " the cracks on the ground are not a good sign. Do you want to check it out? "

Linton gave up studying the strange words on the cabin. Just in case, he called the logistics team to transport the freezer away for identification . After everything was done, he returned to Su Xiao.

" Student, don't worry. Someone will conduct detailed tests. Everything is normal so far. You can continue the competition. " He gave a very official reply.

Su Xiao had to admit that no matter how advanced the technology was in the future, it would sometimes not be enough.

She almost said, " This planet has been a garbage planet for many years, suffering from radiation and being attacked by Zerg. Now the ground is cracking. Could it be that ..."

Leo took over the conversation briskly, " You're worrying too much, junior sister . A planet is much more resilient than you think. You have to trust our logistics staff! "

Su Xiao certainly knew the toughness of a planet.

Su Xiao gave up her excuses. She couldn't explain to others that she knew the star beneath her feet had not only suffered major events such as becoming a garbage star and being invaded by Zerg, but it might have also endured her pain and silently protected her for hundreds of years. Now it was about to die.

The rational side of the savior pulled her back frantically, otherwise Su Xiao would probably remove the huge insect core as soon as she saw it thrown into the operating freezer, increase her own genetic pollution, and then listen carefully to what the singing planet was saying.

——My dear, you are about to leave , but I don't even understand what you are saying.

The military academy logistics team came and pulled away the cabin in the crack. Linton and Leo left after leaving behind a new micro camera.

" Come on, little mascot, I'm waiting for you to challenge him ..." Leo walked at the end, first winked at Su Xiao, then secretly made a flying kick gesture to Linton, and then winked at Ge Xi, " Right, Miss? "

Gossie apparently realizing that her declaration of kicking Linton , snorted 's ass had been known to everyone. " Just wait, I will win. "

[ Oh, the view has returned to normal. It turns out that the signal was bad just now. ]

[ Is that Leo? Isn't he waiting at the finish line to beat up the freshmen? ]

[ The cabin in the crack disappeared. I'm really curious about what that was ... ]

[ It's great to see beautiful women again! ]

The barrage returned to the joyful atmosphere of eating melons, but Su Xiao could not be happy.

Their points are in the middle of the freshman competition rankings. The names of the freshman teams that withdraw will turn gray, so when you count them all, there are still nearly three hundred teams.

It was not a difficult task for Su Xiao to get three hundred teams to withdraw within half a day, but considering the possibility of accidents, the time was a little tight.

The private communication rang, from Nanxing.

Nanxing was in the mecha next to her, but he wanted to make a private call to her?

But Nanxing cannot be judged by common sense. Sometimes he is an incomprehensible contradiction. Su Xiao did not think much about it and answered the call.

" Xiaoxiao, " Nanxing said quietly, " do what you want to do. I'm here for you. "

But she clearly didn't react at all? She was still inside the mecha, but Nanxing was like he had installed a surveillance camera on her, and immediately sent her a message of concern!

Su Xiao was startled. Her usual caution made her ask: " Why do you say that? "

Su Xiao did not realize that when she said this, she couldn't help but use the commanding tone that only the savior Xiao would use, which was so cold and hard that it was inhuman.

" Why do you say that ... " Nanxing repeated obediently, as he always did when thinking. He hesitated and said, " I don't know, Xiaoxiao, I just think I should tell you this. "

Su Xiao took a deep breath. It was okay, she comforted herself. Nanxing's strange behavior was not just about this. Nothing was more important than the planet that was about to disappear.

" Sorry, I was a little impatient just now. And thank you, Xingxing. " She said calmly, and Su Xiao admitted that Nanxing's words strangely relieved some of her anxiety .

Next it's time for the savior to go to work.

As the team leader, Gosi is studying the next way forward.

" The direction we were supposed to go was vague to begin with, and now the ground is cracked so big that we have no choice but to take a detour ... which will waste a lot of time. " Ge Xi was complaining when Su Xiao suddenly joined the team to talk.

" Xixi, I have a bold way to play. " The girl's voice came from the other end of the line, sounding soft and full of temptation.

At least Ge Bo couldn't help but ask, " What suggestions does Su Xiao have? "

Su Xiao's projection appeared in front of them. The black-haired, black-eyed girl smiled and said, " How about splitting up into two groups? Not only can we fight Linton, but we can also get first place in points ... "

The projected map flickered, and with the rift as the center, it divided into two completely different routes, but it covered more than 90% of the area of the freshman competition venue. At the end of the route, it was in front of the freshman competition's finish line, Boss Linton.

Su Xiao added, " I will be on the same team with Nanxing, and you and Gobei will be on the same team. There is no problem with our level. How about it? Let's give it a try! "

[ This is the first time I've seen this kind of play. There's no need to worry about the combination of Ge Xi and her brother, but Su Xiao and Nan Xing ... wait, isn't the presence of that freshman called Nan Xing too weak? ]

[ Your feeling above is correct. Nanxing just followed Su Xiao the whole time, handed things to Su Xiao, and helped Su Xiao carry supplies ... ]

[ Although I guess Nanxing's strength may not be good, but why is it that he is actually quite good? ]

[ I, I, I also want to ship CP , but I still want to shout out, underage CP , what! ! ! ]

Ge Xi hesitated. Su Xiao's proposal was indeed very tempting. If she could do it, she would shine in the freshman competition. Although she was determined to be a layman, it was hard to refuse the opportunity to show off. Woohoo!

Nan Xing interrupted silently, " No one among the freshmen on the warship has the same spiritual power level as me ..."

The balance in Ge Xi's heart quickly tipped towards Su Xiao's proposal, " Go, go, go! "

[ Ms. Ge was so easily convinced? She was so straightforward that I felt unfamiliar with her ... ]

[ Friends, who will do the reading comprehension of the sentence " No one has the same spiritual power level as me " ? The child has a bold guess. ]

[ I mean, Nanxing is also S- level? Their team's configuration is too amazing! ]

[ My guess is that Gossi could make such a quick decision, but I dare not guess ... ]

Su Xiao breathed a sigh of relief. She immediately divided the supplies into two portions and handed them to Ge Xi while silently apologizing in her heart. I'm sorry, dear roommate, although we agreed to advance and retreat together, the current conditions really don't allow it ...

After waving goodbye to Ge Xi, Su Xiao parted ways with her temporarily. The personnel distribution map of the freshman competition specially provided by the planet appeared clearly in her mind – she gave Ge Xi the route that would encounter the least number of teams.

On the surface, the distances covered by the two routes are almost the same, and the one chosen by Ge Xi is even a little more complicated, but in fact, the probability of encountering a team on that route is extremely small, and it is an unobstructed route to the destination.

At least the safety of Ge Xi and her brother was guaranteed. Although Su Xiao felt that the probability of her not being able to save everyone was very small, her constant caution still made her make such a choice.

Of course, the cautious savior took all aspects into consideration, including –

[ ??? Help! There is only one camera in a team! You have no money, Third Military Academy! ! ]

[ I automatically followed the captain, you bastard! I want to see the mascot and her little followers! (I don't mean to say anything bad about the captain) ]

[ I want to see both! I beg the authorities to add another camera to our beauty team! ]

As excited as the comments were just now, they were now as crazy as they were now. They wanted to fly to Su Xiao's side and watch the mascot tearing the mecha apart in real time, but now because each team only had one live broadcast room, they couldn't see it!

It's a rhythm that drives people with obsessive-compulsive disorder crazy!

Su Xiao didn't care what the StarCraft netizens were thinking. She felt much more relaxed without the cameras. Su Xiao called Nanxing to set off, " Let's go! I'll take you to start the killing mode! "

.

The cryostat was transported to the border galaxy's closest military district to the garbage planet for identification .

The logistics department didn't take it seriously. The cabin was badly worn out and the model was very old. Not only the person involved is no longer alive, but perhaps even his relatives are no longer alive.

Yes, in the eyes of the logistics department, the cryostat with the federal emblem should be the cryostat of a soldier's body that was mistakenly left on the garbage planet hundreds of years ago. As for those ancient words, they were probably the soldier's biography.

No one takes the cryostat seriously. At most, they sigh at the former wealth of the Federation.

No wonder it can still operate today with such a large insect core as the main energy source.

Professor Xu Qing is a professor of ancient history at the Third Federal Military Academy. In the military academy, this major is almost a sinecure, and no one signed up this year. So he simply followed the warship of the freshman competition to the border galaxy to reminisce with old friends.

Xu Qing's old friend is Ge Qi, the therapist who had helped Su Xiao before. They are also dreamers. Ge Qi can continue to shine in the research of psychology in the border galaxy, but he can only read the pitifully few historical materials over and over again every day.

Thinking of this, Xu Qing couldn't help but curse in his heart the empire that destroyed the database before leaving three or four hundred years ago.

How wonderful it would be if those materials were still there!

" There were two very interesting kids a while ago, " they walked side by side on the avenue of the military department, and Ge Qi told him about the interesting things she had encountered recently, " One was a savior fan, and the other had a completely different view of the savior than the general public, and they actually became good friends ... By the way, those two little guys are students in your school now, you really should go and see them. "

Xu Qing disagreed, " This only means that one of them is not as passionate as he said. In the final analysis, whether the savior Xiao really existed in history is still in doubt – wait, what are you guys talking about! "

His gaze stopped and fell on the cold storage compartment being carried by the oncoming logistics personnel. He was astonished, incredulous, and surprised ... It was the first time that Ge Qi realized that her always calm and self-controlled friend actually had such a side to her. Xu Qing couldn't take his eyes off the mottled emblem on the cabin. Others might confuse it with the emblem of the Federation, but he could recognize it at a glance. It was an emblem that predated the birth of the Federation – it was the emblem of the Human Alliance!

There is no doubt that this is a fresh antiquity unearthed from somewhere!

Professor Xu Qing shouted, " How dare you just move such a precious ancient artifact like this! "

The logistics staff were at a loss as to what to do. In their eyes, this was just an ordinary abandoned cabin, and now a strange old man suddenly rushed out and yelled at them, which scared them to death.

" Ms. Ge Qi ... ? " The logistics staff at the front looked at Ms. Ge Qi, who had the final say, inquiringly, unsure of what to do.



Ge Qi nodded, " Listen to him and get the best isolation materials. This is a paleo-historian from the Third Military Academy. "

" Yes! " The logistics staff saluted and left in a well-trained manner.

Professor Xu Qing ignored everyone. He had long been immersed in his own world. The heavy history that existed only in his imagination appeared so vividly before him, making him dizzy. His eyes were so bright that Professor Xu Qing didn't dare to touch the cryochamber, for fear that the miracle would disappear before his eyes.

" It was made at least seven hundred years ago, and yet it's still working! Look at this huge Zerg core! This overturns the conclusion of historians in 2730. When the Human Alliance was first established, it was not completely powerless against the Zerg. On the contrary, they possessed some kind of powerful power ..." He muttered to himself.

Ge Qi smiled helplessly and stepped aside. Her old friends always said that she would forget to eat and sleep when she encountered something she was interested in. Look at her now, Xu Qingcai was not qualified to lecture her.

" Oh! There are words here. Let me see what's written. It says ..." Xu Qing's voice gradually tapered off. Ge Qi followed Xu Qing's gaze and saw a line of unfamiliar words. However, Xu Qing became excited, and his face turned red due to excessive excitement.

" Oh my God, oh my God, oh my God! " he repeated three times in succession. Just as Ge Qi was hesitating whether to give Professor Xu Qing first aid, his old friend who had devoted his life to pursuing the historical truth suddenly shed two lines of tears. He choked with sobs and read aloud: " Respect the great savior Xiao!

## Chapter 27

In a place on the garbage planet where no one was watching , Su Xiao was driving the mecha wildly. Taking advantage of the fact that there were no cameras following her, she showed off her differences to the fullest.

Under the sunlight , the primary mecha shone with an imperceptible glimmer, and like all the weapons that fell into Su Xiao's hands, it gained a wonderful bonus. Su Xiao's mental power penetrated into every joint of the mecha, and the mecha became her best weapon.

Her idea of modifying her mecha was very rough . The procedures of the new-era mecha were more complicated than in the past , and she didn't quite understand the operations of the aiming system. So Su Xiao dismantled the complicated laser cannon and converted all the weapons of the primary mecha into cold weapons.

Nan Xing followed her silently. His SS- level mental strength allowed him to keep up with Su Xiao. He did not question Su Xiao's behavior at all , as always.

Su Xiao's strange and unique qualities seemed to have become an unspoken secret between the two, just as Su Xiao had never expressed any interest in exploring Nan Xing's origins.

Among the weapons removed from the mecha modified by Brian's team, there happened to be a knife. In the current era when hot weapons are rampant , eight out of ten freshmen install cold weapons on mechas just to show off.

It was a good bargain for Su Xiao.

Because of the mental power covering the mecha , the mecha is now like another body of Su Xiao. She feels the sporadic wind from the ruins brushing across her cheeks, bringing information from afar .

The silver-white mecha jumped up. Like all primary mechas, it had no paint and showed the original cold white color of metal . It was extremely light and nimble , and it wielded a metal knife to smash the new mecha into pieces.

This is a team of four people with four mechas . They were one of the seeded players who were expected to get the top honors in the freshman competition. They accumulated a lot of points from the beginning. At the same time, their live broadcast room also accumulated a lot of viewers.

Su Xiao's appearance caught everyone off guard, but the captain quickly responded: " Enemy attack! Activate defense! "

The mecha with the heaviest appearance deployed a light shield. This team also modified their mechas, but they were obviously not good enough in front of Su Xiao.

The light shield can defend against long-range attacks but not close-range attacks. The silver-white mecha demonstrated extremely strong maneuverability. It twisted its body like a human, stood on tiptoes, and completed the difficult move of going around in one breath.

It was originally holding a one-handed sword, but after falling into the middle of the enemy mecha, its free hand immediately and smoothly reached back to draw out another long sword. What follows is a one-sided bullying.

The poor freshmen had just hurriedly turned their guns around when they were chopped to pieces by the long swords that swept in all directions. The next second, the cockpit was urgently ejected from the mecha, leaving the field and announcing their failure in the competition.

The intelligent computer on Su Xiao's wrist beeped, and a large amount of points poured into her team. The team named " Champions of the Eating Contest " jumped into the top 100 of the leaderboard.

The accompanying camera left with the freshmen as they left the stage. From a distant perspective, the audience could only see the silver-white mecha putting away its long sword and quickly dismantling the energy cores scattered on the ground.

[ I was so scared! I was in holographic mode and almost thought I was going to be split in half QAQ]

[ Who is this? Which team is he from? I want to go watch! ]

[ Too awesome! This guy's teammates just arrived and he's already dealt with it. ]

[ I don't know which team she is from. There's not even a camera next to her ... ]

The audience in the live broadcast room looked at each other in confusion, and the camera was turned off, so they had to switch to other live broadcast rooms.

[ Which other team is worth watching? My favorite team is gone, let me go check out other teams! ]

[ The first few popular live broadcast rooms are all pretty good, right? By the way, viewers who only want to watch mecha battles should remember to exclude the most popular live broadcast room, which is the beauty team. Their painting style is a bit magical. ]

[ hhhh the above person might as well just say that everyone there is obsessed with looks, and there is also a demolition team. ]

The news that Su Xiao's team was split into two had not spread yet, and the audience was still impressed by the fact that all of them were very Buddhist.

Nanxing landed next to Su Xiao, who was removing the troublesome part of the mecha.

Although her movements in operating the mecha were smooth enough, she was still a little dissatisfied.

There was some lag here and some sluggishness there ... so she removed part of the mecha, making it as slender as Su Xiao himself.

" Are you okay? " Su Xiao asked Nanxing, " Did you have trouble breathing inside the mecha? " She was asking about the remaining claustrophobia symptoms that Nanxing still had.

" I'm fine. " Nanxing helped Su Xiao's mecha to replace the new energy source, " How can I help you? "

" It's good like this now. " Su Xiao smiled. It was rare for her to have the idea of joking when she was doing serious work. s an honor to have a teammate with't " SS- level mental power assisting me. "

Nan Xing's breathing sound came through the communication channel, "... I should be the one who feels honored. "

His tone changed, and Su Xiao could easily tell that it was the more mature Nan Xing.

" Hi, friend. " She greeted casually and turned on the video projection. " The situation is a bit complicated now . You ..."

Nanxing asked her again in confusion, " Xiaoxiao, are you talking to me ... ? "

Su Xiao paused for a moment and replied calmly, " It's okay. I was just sending a message to Ge Xi and I went to the wrong channel. "

When Nanxing briefly regained his memory, it seemed that it was always when he couldn't look her in the eye directly, but what the hell was going on?

Coming to the future interstellar space seven hundred years later, more than 90% of the problems Su Xiao couldn't figure out were related to Nanxing, which was really a headache.

A new team came into view. Su Xiao put aside all distractions and rushed into the crowd again. So far, so good.

As more and more teams were sent back to the assembly point by Su Xiao's sword, the audience finally noticed that something was wrong.

[ Which team are these people hacking around? Half of the freshman teams I favored finished their schedules because of her! ]

[ You may not believe this, but it should be Ge Xi's team. The latest news is that they have split into two teams. The one using the knife is Su Xiao, and the one using the laser cannon is Ge Xi ... They are killing people everywhere . ]

[ Isn't Su Xiao a support type? I knew she's good at dismantling mechas. ]

[ Moreover, she is extremely strong in close combat. I would like to call her a rare fighter in the combat department. ]

Netizens were chatting in a live broadcast room when they suddenly noticed a flash of silver light above the freshman's head.

[ Sad news! This live broadcast room can no longer be saved! ]

[ We'll see you in the next live broadcast room, friends! ]

[ Again, @Federal Third Military Academy Official, can you give Su Xiao another camera?

The audience is exhausted from running around! ]

Su Xiao lowered his body and suddenly jumped out from the shadows of the ruins that were everywhere on the garbage planet, scaring the freshmen so much that they screamed.

The originally complete primary mecha was dismantled by her until only the middle torso was left. All the parts that hindered her movements were removed by Su Xiao. This also caused Su Xiao's mecha to be full of branching wires, but it maintained an outrageous 90% stability .

Compared with other primary mechas that maintain the operation of various functional systems and are similar to mobile turrets, Su Xiao's mecha is getting infinitely close to the appearance of humans.

Some viewers have already started to study it with great interest, discussing the feasibility of Su Xiao's modified mecha in actual combat. The conclusion is that only in the freshman competition, everyone is new to it, so it can be played like this. If it were a more advanced competition, the opponent would be beaten to pieces in minutes.

But the scene of a big devil rushing out from countless freshmen to hunt freshmen is still entertaining. The Third Federal Military Academy has been slow to equip Su Xiao with a new camera, and a group of audiences who just want to have fun simply began to wander around the various live broadcast rooms to see who can get a hold of that tattered mecha.

[ Friends, I analyzed the map and found that Su Xiao's route is roughly like this. You can try to follow the route map I sent to other freshmen live broadcast rooms to wait for Su Xiao. ]

[ The boss appears! ]

[ I'm so impressed, this is the route. But how did Su Xiao know that she would meet a new student by following this route? Is she not strong enough? ]

[ Nan Xing is still here. He has high mental strength and is probably giving Su Xiao directions. ]

[ ... If I hadn't mentioned this, I would have forgotten there was another person. What a sin. ]

Su Xiao didn't know that someone had dug out her route of action, and she didn't know that the audience rationalized her behavior. If she knew, she would definitely thank this living Lei Feng for saving her from being exposed.

She silently calculated the remaining teams. The closer they were to the finish line, the stronger the overall quality of the freshmen would be. Although they could still finish the competition, it would take a lot more time.

The " Eating Contest Champion " team was far ahead in points, leaving the second place team far behind. Not all students who could enter the Third Military Academy were rookies. Some of them had guessed Su Xiao's purpose and route like the big guy on Starnet, and tried to fight back against her.

Su Xiao ducked to avoid the attack from the dark. She had been attacked several times in a row by the freshman team who had guessed her route of movement, and she was still maintaining her unscathed winning streak until now.

After dodging the attack, the mecha rolled downwards with incredible flexibility, avoiding the continuous attacks.

The freshmen this time were particularly brave. After their attack missed, they immediately retreated, as if they were going to escape.

Su Xiao: ...

The difficulty of the work has increased again. She missed the naive and cute freshmen she met before. Now, the freshmen in front of her are all senior elite freshmen who can use traps to lure enemies .

But she was in a hurry ...

The mecha stood up and nimbly jumped across the seemingly flat ground, as if it knew all the enemy 's tricks of digging traps – indeed it did.

" Xiaoxiao, remember to wait for me after you finish fighting this time. " Nanxing's complaints came from the channel. Su Xiao always rushed forward after fighting.

Su Xiao replied while operating the mecha, " Sorry, sorry, I will definitely do it this time. "

The new team disappeared behind countless steel bars and concrete, and were replaced by traps one after another. Their purpose was obvious, which was to consume the energy of Su Xiao's mecha.

[ Huh? This time the freshman team is really smart. ]

[ Really, I can't think of this method. In fact, it's easy to think that Su Xiao kills people with one strike, and immediately switches to new energy. I thought it was to keep him in peak condition at all times, but it turns out that the size of the energy box was reduced for lightness! ]

[ As expected of a military academy student, he can analyze this even without a God's perspective ... Awesome. ]

[ This time Su Xiao is in danger. ]

Lidya Su was helpless. Normally, she would definitely be willing to play with the children, but now was obviously not a good time.

" Xingxing, come here and be careful of the traps. It's your turn. " She turned on the communication system.

" good. "

The tattered mecha suddenly increased its energy output and caught up with the slowest auxiliary mecha in front. She didn't even try to avoid the trap under her feet, as if she had lost her patience due to the slippery enemy . Su Xiao ended the game by sending two auxiliary freshmen to an end at the cost of half of her own mecha being destroyed.

There are two more.

Su Xiao ignored the rapidly rising red wear rate on the screen and threw the long knife in his hand again. The first knife nailed one of the freshmen to the ground, and the next knife followed closely and sent him out.

At this point, Su Xiao was completely without a weapon. Before the mecha system determined that the wear rate was too high and was about to send her out, Su Xiao quickly ejected from the mecha's cockpit.

—It 's so cool that there is no self-locking system specially provided for novices.

The audience watching the live broadcast were all worried for Su Xiao.

[ As expected of the second place team, Su Xiao 1v4 is still a bit difficult. ]

[ Being able to defeat all of them here is already a great honor for the auxiliary system. The last one left is the captain, and his mental power is S- level. Su Xiao is in trouble. ]

Some viewers expressed their feelings, and most people thought that the cute mascot with black hair and black eyes would stop here.

The captain with S- level mental power also thought so. Allen politely waited for Su Xiao to eject from the cockpit. His strategy had never failed. Even if he lost his teammates, he would still win in the end.

As long as Su Xiao is eliminated, Allen can get all the points from Su Xiao and make the team regain the first place.

The S- level mental power spread silently around Su Xiao as a silent deterrent.

" Please admit defeat. " Allen said politely. The boy, who had received elite education since childhood, found it difficult to bring himself to attack the black-haired girl with a round face and round eyes.

Su Xiao's bangs were stuck to her cheeks because of her sweat, which made her look even cuter, but what Su Xiao said herself was not very cute.

" Classmate, " she curled her eyes, as if supported by a mysterious confidence, " next time, remember not to show mercy to the enemy . "

As soon as he finished speaking, a complete mecha flew over Su Xiao's head and protected her firmly behind it. Alan's mental power in the air seemed to have encountered a natural enemy and receded like a tide, leaving only another stronger and purer mental power.

The girl was placed carefully on the mecha's shoulders. She had a smile on her face, and her chubby face made her smile always sweet.

" Classmate, I forgot to introduce myself. I am Su Xiao, a freshman majoring in mecha maintenance in the auxiliary department. I am good at disassembling mechas. " She raised the laser cannon in her hand and blasted Alan's mecha apart with one shot.

[ Nan Xing ... actually...is ...SS- level mental power ... he's the one who hid it the deepest ah ah ah I was deceived so badly! ]

[ I couldn't tell who was the support professional for a moment (dog head), it's really rare to see SS- level mental power supporting others. ]

[ Is Su Xiao so good at dismantling mechas? ]

[ Pointing to the real-time hot entry #苏晓cut# , I was one of the earliest viewers of their team's live broadcast room, and the first time Su Xiao cut became popular was when she dismantled a mecha with her bare hands. ]

[ After reading this, I was shocked again. I thought Su Xiao was a freshman in the combat department ... ]

As Allen was sent out of the arena by Su Xiao, Nan Xing complained through the mecha's loudspeaker, " You didn't wait for me again. "

Su Xiao argued, " At the beginning I said I would wait for you after the fight is over. It's not like the fight is not over yet. Hurry up and leave. There are still dozens of teams left to finish the fight. "

She looked down at the real-time rankings on the intelligent computer. The original top ten had been completely replaced with the withdrawal of Allen's team. Now the remaining teams were those with lower rankings and were easier to deal with. This was why Su Xiao dared to abandon the mecha that he was familiar with.

Besides, there are also the equipment dropped by Allen's team.

Nan Xing led Su Xiao towards the scattered mecha parts. After taking two steps, Su Xiao suddenly stopped.

" Wait, Star, back off! "

The mecha parts scattered on the ground flashed an ominous red color and exploded at the same time Su Xiao's voice fell.

Nan Xing immediately protected Su Xiao behind him. The heavy mecha made an ominous cracking sound in the face of the heat wave, but only Su Xiao was blocked by the body of the mecha and was unharmed.

Allen's final strategy was that he concluded from just one minute of observation that Nanxing attached great importance to Su Xiao, so he ordered the mecha to self-destruct before ejecting from the cockpit.

The probability that Nanxing will protect Su Xiao in the face of danger is 100% .

No one expected that the seemingly polite Alan was so crazy and set up the self-destruct system without saying a word. Alan's team also had a programmer like Gober, who changed the novice settings of the primary mecha and added new codes.

The accident that Su Xiao feared the most finally came. The explosion of Allen's mecha was like the last straw that broke the camel's back. She heard the song of the planet suddenly become louder and entered the final chapter ahead of time.

It was no longer running quietly. First, the surface of the earth was shaking, and then the magnetic field of the planet changed ... The audience in the live broadcast room found that the signal was intermittent at first, and then with a crackling sound, all the cameras in the live broadcast room fell into darkness.

At the same time, all the new mechas on the surface of the garbage planet sensed the danger of the external environment and entered a self-locking state on the spot.

" What's going on! My mecha can't move! " the freshmen shouted in panic.

Nanxing's mecha was closest to the explosion. Most of its energy systems were destroyed, and it encountered a malfunction and could not be ejected, so the cockpit was completely dark. He was not injured, but was stimulated by the darkness and had a severe stress reaction due to claustrophobia.

Su Xiao heard the boy's painful gasps coming from inside the mecha. She quickly disassembled the tattered mecha while calling Nanxing's name. This was the most severe stress Nanxing had

experienced since leaving the treatment center, and its severity was no less than the time she had just received psychological treatment.

When Su Xiao suspected that Nanxing was about to lose consciousness, the young man trapped in the mecha suddenly breathed heavily.

He regained his composure, and a steady voice came through the cockpit, "I'm sorry to have made you worry ... Xiao."

## Chapter 28

"Xiao"? What's that name?" Su Xiao's hands did not stop moving. She removed a whole piece of mecha parts that were stuck together, revealing the dark black cockpit hidden inside the mecha.

The parts of the cockpit were slightly deformed due to the explosion from outside and could not be opened directly. Su Xiao was looking for the best angle to start.

Nanxing answered her calmly, "That is the name you left behind, Savior Xiao."

Su Xiao had found the right angle to dismantle the cockpit, with the saber in his hand hanging in the air and about to fall. After hearing Nan Xing's words, the angle of the blade tilted and fell on the cockpit with a harsh sound.

"You got the wrong person." Su Xiao said calmly. This time she pried open the cockpit accurately. "Come out."

The cockpit was pitch black. Nanxing did not come out. He was hiding in the darkness.

"I hope you will remember me," he said, "I am very sorry for causing you a lot of trouble recently ..."

"That sounds like a last word." Su Xiao reached into the dark cockpit, "Do you need me to help you?"

"..."

The cockpit was quiet for a few seconds, and then Su Xiao felt a hot palm grabbing his hand.

"Thank you." Nan Xing whispered, "I think this is indeed your last words. I'm about to die ..."

Su Xiao suspected that he had heard it wrongly, "Wait, what are you talking about?"

Following the force, Nan Xing left the cockpit. He squinted his eyes because of the bright light, but this time his deep blue eyes fell squarely on Su Xiao without dodging.

"I'm sorry, I have hidden too many things from you without knowing it." Nanxing smiled. As his memory came back, his inhuman characteristics became stronger. "I have to confess to you that as a human, my full name is Gu Nanxing; and as a star, I also have a name, which is Border Star No. 249."

Su Xiao was dumbfounded. She was still holding Nanxing's hand, the scorching heat of which was just like the rising temperature of the garbage planet beneath her feet.

The official name of this garbage star on the federal map is Border Star No. 249.

"Star .....?"



The young man stood in front of Su Xiao, tilting his head slightly, looking a bit like the innocent man he was when he had no memories. " It's me, Xiaoxiao. I'm so glad you woke up from your deep sleep. It's a pity that I've only just recovered my memory, but I have to leave now. "

Su Xiao's voice was extremely dry. Thousands of thoughts passed through her mind. The brain of a savior was like the most sophisticated processor. She would automatically think about why a planet has a body, and would also strangely analyze the possibility of a star suffering from mental illness, and was thinking about transferring all the newborns away before the planet fell ...

Many rational thoughts were running through her mind, but what came out of her mouth was an emotional one: " Can you ... not leave? "

Gu Nanxing laughed again. He had received human education, but also had the wonderful thinking of the planets, which made him seem like a contradiction.

" Don't worry, there is no such thing as death on the planet. For us, falling is just an eternal sleep. " He said politely. At the same time, the ground was cracking, and all the stones and metals fell into the bottomless cracks. Only the land under Su Xiao's feet was stable , leading her steadily towards the direction of the warship at the end of the freshman race.

Su Xiao said loudly, " Don't try to fool me with your planetary tricks. You are a human being now! "

Gu Nanxing looked at her with a strange look. He was standing on the crumbling land, ready to fall into the bottomless abyss at any time.

" I'm not human. " He sighed, " I don't have the empathy of a human being . ' That's what my father said about me. I've tried very hard to learn to be a human being ..."

Su Xiao's patience had reached its limit. She pulled Gu Nanxing up, just like she had just pulled the boy up from the cockpit. Su Xiao once again pulled Nanxing up from the sinking land. " Stop talking nonsense. If I say you are a human being now, you are a human being! Since you are a human being, go to the treatment cabin and get treated! "

Gu Nanxing's body temperature continued to rise. He looked at his hand clasped with the girl's, and a strange look flashed in his eyes.

"... I thought you might need this. " he said gently.

New cracks appeared on the ground again, and the restless soil continued to move until a brand new primary mecha appeared in front of Su Xiao.

He said, " Savior, please save everything. "

.

Inside the warship.

Alarms rang out in the main control room, and Linton suddenly stood up and directed the rescue team to rescue the freshmen.

" Captain, there are estimated to be 120 new mechas on the field, of which less than 30 have successfully returned, and the rest have all entered self-locking status! " Leo was ready to drive the mecha to the scene as soon as the alarm sounded, and is now reporting the results to Linton.

Linton replied in a deep voice, " Recover it as quickly as possible. It is estimated that there are only ten minutes left before the planet falls. We must take off in ten minutes! "

Leo shouted, " Captain, there's not enough time! The rescue team is limited in number, and we can't find new students without the Internet connection! "

"..." Linton was silent for a moment. He could not imagine that so many outstanding freshmen would be killed in the freshman competition. He got into the mecha and said, " Which direction is not being taken? I will set off now. "

As soon as Gossie and Gober reached the finish line, they felt a ground-shaking movement, and then were driven onto the warship by Linton.

Ge Xi, who was always carefree, showed an uneasy expression at this time, " What happened? My two teammates haven't arrived yet! "

Linton just threw a hurried back to Gosi and said, " This planet is about to fall. Be quiet and take refuge in the warship. "

Gossie paused. " What did you say ... ? "

The rescue was extremely difficult. The self-locking mecha was difficult to recover and move. When Leo realized that he was running out of time, he simply began to destroy the new mechas. One by one, the cockpits were ejected and returned home, and the rescue speed suddenly increased.

" Deputy Captain, your energy may not last long ..." The team member reminded Leo anxiously. Unlike Su Xiao, who could temporarily dismantle the energy box of the abandoned mecha and replace it while violently outputting, Leo's advanced mecha model was incompatible with the primary one, which meant that he was destined to consume energy continuously. Leo smacked his lips in annoyance. " Saving people is more important! How many new students are left? What about the remaining time? "

" Eighty-seven freshmen left ... Five minutes left. "

" Tsk, move faster! "

A temporary signal station was built on the warship, and they were finally able to search for the locations of the remaining new students among the intermittent signals. The spots of light scattered all over the planet made people despair.

" Leo, no matter what, we must return in the last minute. " Linton's cold voice came from the communication system, " We can't have any more losses. "

What will happen to the new students who are not rescued?

Leo didn't ask, but the answer was already in everyone's mind.

" Captain! " someone suddenly shouted, and Leo heard it through the communication system, " The number of emergency ejections and safe return to the warship's cockpit has suddenly increased. Now there are 61 freshmen left! "

Leo suddenly looked down at his screen. The detector showed that among the countless light spots representing new births, two of them overlapped and were moving at an alarming speed. All the light spots they passed by quickly disappeared, and the next second the number of people to be rescued dropped rapidly.

——There are freshmen on the field doing the same work as the rescue team.

Naturally, Leo thought of the graceful figure of a girl in the live broadcast room and the SS -level mental power that was inseparable from her.

Did they foresee the fall of the planet from the beginning and start the rescue operation early?

The new mecha trapped in place by the self-locking system in front of him came into view. Leo no longer thought about it and concentrated all his attention on the rescue. He suddenly had a hunch that there would be no casualties this time.

Su Xiao sat on the mecha. In order to fit two people, she violently disassembled the narrow cockpit, leaving her and Nanxing almost completely exposed to the air.

The brand new primary mecha became tattered again in Su Xiao's hands.

249 , which was about to be destroyed, was right next to Su Xiao, so she could know at any time how much time was left.

The young body pressed tightly against her, the temperature of the skin frighteningly hot.

" Hold on a little longer, " Su Xiao said, " You can't sleep yet. "

She brutally tore open one locked mecha after another, and almost without pausing, she hurried to the next location.

Gu Nanxing was startled by the sharp sound of breaking metal, and opened his half-closed eyes slightly, " I'm not asleep ... I'm just a little hot. "

" Your body temperature is high enough to fry an egg, so of course it's hot. " Su Xiao ruthlessly complained, " Go back and take some antipyretics. "

Although Gu Nanxing cooperated with her and went with her, he also handed the huge problem to Su Xiao.

——The savior only saves people, saving a star is completely beyond the scope of his business.

Well, let's just become a human star.

Including Su Xiao and Gu Nanxing, there are still five mechas that have not returned.

Su Xiao used her mental power to locate two mechas near her.

Leo heard Linton's roar through his phone. This was the first time that the noble descendant who had always been so self-respecting had lost his composure. " The last thirty seconds, get back here!! "

Leo roared back, " Save this one! Now! "

As he acted decisively, the mecha in front of him shattered, and the cockpit popped out and returned.

The number five on the screen flashed and turned into 2 .

Leo stared deeply at the two fast-moving spots of light and chose to return.

Linton's countdown came through the communication system, " 10 , 9 , 8 – Leo, hurry up! "

When the count reached five, Leo returned to the ship and shouted, " There are still two more! "

What greeted him was Linton's angry fist, " You almost couldn't come back! "

countdown continues——

[ 3 , 2—— ]

With a loud bang , the mecha, which was so tattered that it was almost unrecognizable, rolled onto the platform of the warship, and finally two freshmen fell out of one of the cockpits.

[ —— 1 ! Entrance closed, warship about to start! ]

Su Xiao shouted, " Is the therapist here? My companion needs emergency treatment! "

## Chapter 29

Although the two freshmen who fell out of the mecha were in a terrible state , at least they came back.

Leo breathed a sigh of relief. With his face bruised by Linton's punch, he shouted, " Healer, come quickly! There are wounded people here! "

Linton retracted his right hand that had been punching hard, and regained his calm demeanor. He said calmly , " I think the AI's call seems to be faster ... I have finished calling , and the therapist will be here soon. "

The warship was slowly rising into the air , and the garbage planet below, which was gradually lighting up due to the high temperature, was slowly collapsing.

Su Xiao got up from the ground. She was hit hard because she did not slow down and directly operated the mecha to land on the warship. She felt dizzy when she stood up.

There was a damp touch on his forehead . Su Xiao reached out and touched it , and his palm was deep red.

... hit my head.

During the few seconds that Su Xiao was stunned, someone quickly walked up to her side , and then she found herself being helped up and placed on a soft cushion, and the surrounding scenery quickly receded.

" The injured person has a mild brain concussion and multiple scratches on his body , but the rest of his indicators are normal! "

The voices in her ears were noisy and chaotic, mixed with a high melody that could not be ignored. As Su Xiao was thrown into the treatment cabin, the translucent repair fluid flowed over his head , and there was only one voice left ... the song of Border Star No. 249.

The melody is neither sad nor painful, like a traveler who is about to set sail and decides to sing a song before leaving.

Memories came back to her suddenly , and Su Xiao remembered that she had to save a star.

The green light came on in the treatment cabin and Su Xiao floated up from it . The repair fluid on her body evaporated naturally as she stood up . Without any buffering , Su Xiao jumped up lightly.

" Thank you for the rescue. Where is my other injured companion? " she asked politely. She was answered by silence.

Su Xiao looked at those faces that were hesitant to speak, and asked again, " Excuse me, where is the new student named Nanxing? "

The therapists standing outside the treatment cabin looked at each other in silence. They had also watched Su Xiao's game live in the live broadcast room. The girl was approachable, calm, and a little playful, but none of that had anything to do with her current appearance.

The bangs scattered on the forehead were pushed aside because they were in the way, revealing a pair of dark eyes. Su Xiao was obviously asking questions politely, but the therapists felt a sense of oppression for no reason.

Of course, in addition to Su Xiao's speechless attitude, the therapists also didn't know how to tell a freshman the cruel reality.

Most freshmen have to wait until their sophomore or even junior years to experience the death of their companions. Before that, freshmen are naive. The complicated situation of this year's freshman competition has caused the girl in front of her to face the departure of her companions too early.

" Your companion is receiving emergency treatment ... I'm afraid you won't be able to see him for a while. " Finally, under Su Xiao's pressing gaze, a therapist spoke tactfully.

" Thank you. " Su Xiao nodded and left quickly without hesitation.

She left the temporary ward on the warship, turned around and found the intensive care unit. At the door, she saw Gossie and Gober, who had just parted ways. The former was arguing angrily with the person guarding the door.

" Xiaoxiao! " Seeing Su Xiao appear, Ge Xi's eyes lit up, and she walked up quickly and gave her a hug, " I'm so glad that you're okay! I ... " She choked up, overwhelmed by self-blame. Lidya Su paused and patted her on the back.

" It's not your fault, " she said gently.

Gossie calmed herself down and looked back at the person she had been arguing with. It was Linton who was standing firmly in front of the intensive care unit.

" Whatever the situation is, I want to know the situation of my companions. " said Gossie. She and Linton had been arguing for a long time and still could not get permission to enter. Linton said, " It's not that I don't want you to go in. Nanxing's condition is very bad. His mental strength continues to run wild. You will get hurt if you go in. "

Gossie wanted to say something, but Linton interrupted her coldly, " Miss, the military academy is not a place for you to act as you please. I am your superior now. If you cannot obey my orders, you should go home and inherit Mr. Gossie's property as soon as possible. "

" Why should I listen to you? " Ge Xi blushed. " You just went to the military academy a year earlier than me. Before graduation, we were both military academy students. How can there be a superior-subordinate relationship? "

Even if they are not superiors, under normal circumstances, senior students have the right to guide junior students. Now Ge Xi is completely angry and confused.

Leo, who was standing behind Linton, didn't dare to breathe. Linton just turned cold when dealing with teammates who disobeyed discipline. It was the first time he saw Linton speak so harshly.

Leo wondered in confusion, why did Linton show such an unquestionable attitude when he just wanted to take a look at his seriously injured teammate?

" Well, if you must say so ... " Linton pulled up the corner of his mouth, " I have military merits, and the third-class military merit is equivalent to the rank of sergeant in the military. Can I give you orders now, soldier? "

" Let's go, okay! "

Gossi was so angry that she threw the things in her hands and turned to leave. Gober hurriedly chased after her. Before leaving, he looked at Su Xiao. The girl with black hair and black eyes had no expression of joy or anger on her face. She just shook her head gently at him.

" I still have something to do. " Su Xiao whispered to Gober.

In a blink of an eye, only Lidya Su was still standing there.

She looked calm, as if she didn't hear the quarrel between Gossie and Linton. Leo couldn't help but admire that there was someone who could remain calm in front of Linton.

Linton took a deep breath. Unlike when he was facing the spoiled Gossie, he tried to control himself and not say harsh words to this freshman who had rescued countless classmates. " Is there anything else you want to say? "

But Su Xiao said without tact: " I need to see Nanxing, he needs me. "

" Didn't you hear what I just said— " Linton frowned, but was quickly interrupted by Su Xiao.

" I heard that you have a third-class merit ... Coincidentally, I have one too. " She tapped the smart computer with her fingers nimbly, and Su Xiao's ID card was projected in front of Linton.

The newly created ID card was blank except for the most basic personal information, with only a dazzling line of golden red dotted at the end.

[ Su Xiao, a survivor of the insect plague, made outstanding contributions in the Ai Luo incident and is awarded the third-class military merit. ]

Leo's eyes widened, as if he had seen a ghost.

——I thought it was amazing enough that Linton was summoned by the military in his second year and won third-class military merit for participating in the Zerg encirclement and suppression. I didn't expect that even an ordinary freshman would have third-class military merit!

Okay, maybe not mediocre.

" No offense, senior. " Su Xiao put away her ID card. Because of her height, she looked up slightly and looked directly at Linton, who had a complicated expression. " I know Nanxing is in danger, and I understand that you don't want Ge Xi to be in danger ... Please don't worry, Nanxing's mental power won't hurt me. "

"... More importantly, before coming to the military academy, I was responsible for part of Nanxing's treatment. " Su Xiao continued, " I have a way to deal with his current condition. " Linton stared at Su Xiao deeply. The girl standing in front of him had a straight posture, and did not look like a rookie recruit who had just entered the military academy.

The third-class military merit does not sound difficult to obtain. If one enters the military to gain experience after graduation, the third-class military merit is an honor that one can obtain sooner or later.

But it is different for military academy students. To obtain third-class military merit before graduation, they need to be far more outstanding than their peers and have a major event that is right at the right time, in the right place, and with the right people.

He had heard about the Aiello incident. Because it happened in a border galaxy and the Zerg's methods were applied to humans, the severity of the incident was doubled. He could make a significant contribution in such an incident ...

Linton stepped aside, revealing the closed door behind him.

" I hope you have not deceived me, " said Linton, " and go and see your friend for the last time. "

Su Xiao walked between Linton and Leo. She smiled and said, " Thank you for your understanding, but this is definitely not the last time I see him ... I want to save him. "

As the tightly closed door opened, without the isolation of special materials, the SS -level mental power roared and spread outward. There was no one else in the intensive care unit except Nanxing. The rescue team accompanying the warship carried limited equipment. They were helpless against the overly strong mental power and had to temporarily place the boy in the repair cabin.

Nanxing not only lost control of his mental power, but also suffered from memory confusion, stress, heavy bleeding and other symptoms – there was no luxury of a psychologist on the warship.

" Hmm ... "

Leo stumbled under the SS– level impact, covering his head while feeling dizzy.

Linton also released his mental power to fight back. Nanxing released mental power everywhere, trying to destroy everything in its reach.

Only Su Xiao's transparent mental power carefully avoided the girl when it touched her, just like a beast carefully protecting a flower in the rainstorm.

Su Xiao's expression was as calm as ever. She nodded to Linton, indicating that she was not injured, and closed the door with her backhand.

The boy in the repair cabin seemed to sense something and stopped his unconscious struggle. He slowly opened his deep blue eyes, quiet and deep, just like the planet that was silently heading towards destruction.

The repair fluid surrounding the boy had already turned red. Su Xiao turned off the repair chamber, and the light red liquid quickly receded, and she pulled the boy out.

" I'm leaving. " Nanxing said, his eyes flickering with a look as if his consciousness was constantly switching between his young human body and the planet that was about to collapse. Su Xiao said coldly, " Don't even think about it. There is no failure case in the savior's resume. " Nan Xing stopped talking. He just watched Su Xiao busying around quietly. After a while, Nan Xing sighed, " I suddenly remembered that a lot of your information is still hidden deep underground. Sorry, I can't give it to you ... "

" To be honest, those things are not that important to me. Okay, stop talking. " Su Xiao said as she was laying Nanxing horizontally on the operating table in the intensive care unit. She stretched out her hand to the back of Nanxing's neck, and the giant who had been sleeping for a long time in the consciousness space slowly raised his head. It lowered the arms that were wrapped around itself and spread its beautiful metal wings.

The instruments in the ward paused for a moment, and the data on them began to fluctuate violently.

Su Xiao said: " Stars, please look at me. "

In the tightly closed ward , invisible spiritual power spread, and the alarm of the instrument stopped abruptly because the spiritual power exceeded the detection range. Gu Nanxing's spiritual power was not as strong as Su Xiao's, and he was driven to a corner of the room pitifully.

A huge hand materialized in the air. It was Su Xiao's spiritual body. She did not materialize the giant in full force , but only stretched out one hand and carefully collected the spiritual power emitted by Gu Nanxing in the air.

This was a delicate job . Even though Su Xiao had repeatedly reduced the size of the giant's palm, the huge gray-white palm still occupied most of the room.

While gathering Gu Nanxing's spiritual power, she accidentally touched the wall of the warship. The metal that blocked the spiritual power was like a decoration and had no effect in front of Su Xiao. The next second , the moving warship shook and the signal was poor.

When the vibration occurred , the data on the instruments in the ship's cockpit fluctuated abnormally . Linton issued an order: .The radiation from Border Star No " 249 is greater than expected. Speed up and ascend a certain distance. "

Su Xiao, the real culprit who caused the poor signal of the warship, gathered his remaining mental strength and quickly withdrew the gray-white big hand.

She entered Gu Nanxing's sea of consciousness again , and the situation was worse than the last time she entered. The space containing the spiritual power collapsed in half, and Su Xiao's spiritual body had to bend down slightly to accommodate her. Gu Nanxing's spiritual power was running around everywhere , showing an out-of-control situation.

249 in reality cracked a little more, Gu Nanxing's mental space also collapsed a little.

The giant with wings on its back had to fold its wings to avoid breaking this scarred space. It waved its palms to drive back the mental power that wanted to rush out , and then began to sort out this messy space without complaint.

Naturally , the giant's palm sank into the turbulent river of mental power , and Su Xiao saw Gu Nanxing's memory again.

It was a strange angle , even worse than the shooting angle of a novice using a camera for the first time . Sometimes it was a super upward-looking mode with the black soles of military boots stepping on the lens, and sometimes it was a low-angle mode at an extremely high altitude that could make people with acrophobia faint on the spot. It took a long time to adjust to a normal head-on shot.

Su Xiao understood. This was the memory of Gu Nanxing as a planet.

What can a planet do? It just spins in place, looks at the flowers and plants on it, and then talks to itself because no one can hear it.

Dull enough for humans, but just right for a planet.

Su Xiao smiled. While she was organizing Gu Nanxing's mental power, she couldn't help but sigh that this planet was quite beautiful before it became a garbage planet ... a bit like her original home that was destroyed by the Zerg.

The air is suitable, the four seasons are distinct, and the branches and leaves are lush.

Su Xiao thought, very suitable——



"——Very suitable for retirement. " Someone expressed her thoughts. Su Xiao looked and saw a familiar face, belonging to her mature self in the past.

The black-haired woman was wearing a neat combat uniform. She seemed to be just passing by this deserted and undeveloped planet, and was driving her ship here to rest out of interest. Damn it, Su Xiao opened her eyes slightly wide, had she met Gu Nanxing a long time ago? Su Xiao flipped through her memories and barely remembered that she lost her energy when she was returning from a combat mission and temporarily landed on a planet outside the border. Because it was similar to her hometown, she came here several times later.

Ah, she really wanted to retire here at first after all the wars were over, but the increasingly serious genetic disease made her regretfully give up this idea.

The camera silently followed Su Xiao as he passed by. The planet was in a normal mood. The appearance of the black-haired woman was certainly novel, but there was nothing special that made it pay attention.

Su Xiao looked at his past self speechlessly as he picked a bunch of flowers, climbed up the branches easily and plucked a few fruits, as if he didn't consider himself an outsider.

How should I put it ... it's one thing to let yourself go when you're alone, but it's another thing when someone sees the whole process of her letting herself go.

The planet muttered something to the uninvited guest, like a soft complaint.

" Hmm? " The black-haired woman who was happily sitting by the stream in a daze tilted her head and accurately repeated the song made by the planet. She smiled at the air and asked, " What are you singing? "

Planet: " !!! "

Su Xiao watched helplessly as his past self finished saying this, Gu Nanxing's memory quickly added a blinding filter to the black-haired woman ... exactly the same filter that Su Xiao had on himself in the memory that he had seen during treatment.

Wow, the stars are so deceptive.

So, she was exposed at the beginning, right? Su Xiao held his forehead.

Gu Nanxing's mental power had been almost sorted out, and all the mental power scattered outside had been taken back by Su Xiao. She looked around and found that the collapsed space had not shown any signs of recovery, so Su Xiao continued to delve deeper into Gu Nanxing's stream of consciousness.

She continued to watch, and the black-haired woman came several times. Xingxing was like an excited elementary school student, chattering a lot every time.

The black-haired woman said: " Baby, you are so enthusiastic and your singing is so nice. "

Planet: " Blah blah blah ... "

Black-haired woman: " Yeah, I think what you said makes sense. "

Su Xiao: "... " Although, once I knew that the planet had independent consciousness, my past self seemed like a scumbag who could only say nice things.

After a long, long time, the black-haired woman did not come again.

Until one day, a malfunctioning warship crashed on Border Star 249 , and a smoothly functioning freezer rolled out from the shabby ship .

The planet paused, and chose to put the treatment cabin——

" Don't ..." Gu Nanxing, who was lying quietly, suddenly struggled. He came back to his senses from the distant planet that was about to be destroyed below the warship, " Don't look! " He sat up almost without any buffering, Lidya Su's hand still on the back of his neck. Um?

Su Xiao glanced at Border Star No. 249 outside the warship . It was still slowly heading towards destruction, but the condition of Gu Nan Star seemed to be much better than before. She thought of an interesting guess.

Su Xiao has been thinking, why would a planet from the universe easily become the prey of a psychologist and easily suffer from severe stress?

Unless he has a human way of thinking and recognizes deep down that he has become a human being.

So, just like changing clothes, could Gu Nanxing escape the fate of destruction by abandoning the connection between itself and Border Star No. 249 ?

Lidya Su knew what was going on.

" What don't you want to look at? " Su Xiao asked. She saw Gu Nanxing, who had been steady since he regained his memory, paused, and then a hint of red appeared on his earlobe. The giant with wings on his back was repairing the collapsed mental space, and suddenly reached his hand into Gu Nanxing's mental space.

" There is no such thing as death on a planet , ' you said. " Su Xiao said, " You are about to enter an eternal sleep, why can't you let me take a look at your memory again? "

" Hmm ..." She stared at Gu Nanxing intently, her frivolous smile the same as before, " Or did you do something to my treatment cabin? "

Gu Nanxing stood up directly this time. He didn't look as bruised and battered as he was just now. Instead, he looked very similar to the Nanxing who was easy to bully when he had no memory.

" I didn't do anything, please don't ..." Gu Nanxing said weakly, looking lacking in confidence.

Su Xiao: " Then let me see. "

She pressed forward like an unreasonable scoundrel.

In the corner of his eye, Su Xiao was watching the planet in the distance continue to collapse. As long as the status quo could last for a while ...

" It's just to wake you up from your slumber. It's not a big deal. " Gu Nanxing said, " This is the only thing I can do as a planet ... Ugh! "

He fell down, and once the realization that he was a planet emerged in his mind, the wave of impending destruction was unstoppable and submerged Gu Nanxing.

Lidya Su sighed, and the frivolous expression disappeared from her face.

" Don't you want to live as Gu Nanxing? " Su Xiao looked down at him. " Although I don't know what happened, you obviously worked hard to become a human. Why can't you work harder? I had already planned to take you to travel to other places. "

——It 's not easy to make up your mind to raise a cub, and now it seems that the cub is much older than she imagined.

Gu Nanxing's eyes sparkled. He had never thought that he would receive such a promise from Su Xiao. His original wish was just to let Su Xiao hear his words.

but .....

" Sorry, I can't do it. " Gu Nanxing lowered his eyes, " I don't even know how to become a human being ..."

Fires lit up on Border Planet No. 249. It was a volcano that had been dormant for hundreds of years that was erupting. At the same time, Gu Nanxing's skin cracked, splattering large drops of blood.

Lidya Su curled his lips.

Okay, you won't take any soft or hard advice, right?

The girl with black hair and black eyes took a step forward, and Gu Nanxing almost immediately took a step back. No matter how many hundreds of years had passed, he felt that he still couldn't understand the savior Xiao.

——But he has already read so much information about the Savior, this is not fair.

" Come here, I'll try to repair your mental strength. " The savior said kindly, " I promise not to look around. "

"... Okay. " Gu Nanxing gave in. He couldn't resist the temptation to get close to Su Xiao. The giant with wings on its back appeared again in the collapsed space. It did not attack the surging spiritual power below, but instead looked at the broken space and measured its own arms.

Su Xiao said leisurely, " Let me see, since you saved me, I should give you something in return – our mental powers seem to be complementary. "

As soon as he finished speaking, the giant suspended in Gu Nanxing's spiritual space quickly and efficiently removed its left arm.

Su Xiao: " Is the mental power of an arm enough to replenish the amount you consume as a planet destroyer? If not, there is another arm. If not, there are wings and head ..."

Gu Nanxing: " !!! "

With a " boom " , the boy's mental power suddenly surged and surrounded the giant who had lost his arm. It was difficult for the SS– level mental power to shake even one finger of the giant, so his mental power continued to rise, and all the remaining mental power in the room returned to Gu Nanxing's body.

He murmured, " Please stop! "

Gu Nanxing's mental power concentration was still rising. The metal on the wall that was used to isolate the mental power was vibrating and making a sound of being overwhelmed.

But it's not enough! It's not enough to stop Su Xiao!

The giant turned his head slowly , as if he was about to reach for the wings behind him.

Gu Nanxing grabbed Su Xiao's hand. The heat was receding from his body. His blue eyes were empty. " Don't ..."

" Hmm? " Su Xiao made an ambiguous sound, " But my spirit body has the final say. "

Where else can one obtain the power to stop Su Xiao?

Gu Nanxing slowly turned around and saw Border Star No. 249 not far away .

——Found it.

" crackling " sound beside his ear that only Su Xiao could hear , and then Border Star No. 249 seemed to have lost its most important core and became dim in the vast universe.

Gu Nanxing's mental strength finally stopped the giant's hand from reaching for the beautiful wings. He gasped for breath, "... Please don't hurt yourself! "

Su Xiao smiled. At this moment, Gu Nanxing's mental space was completely renewed. The status of Border Star No. 249 could no longer affect Gu Nanxing.

The giant looked around with satisfaction, reconnected his broken arm, and left the space in a leisurely manner.

Gu Nanxing: ???

He remained expressionless, but his deep blue eyes were trembling, and he was obviously greatly shocked. The boy wanted to say something, but the next second he was pushed into the open repair cabin by Su Xiao.

" Welcome to officially become a human. " Su Xiao closed the hatch and looked into the pair of blue eyes that were full of confusion, shock and accusation. " Please be careful at all times, your favorite savior will also lie. "

## Chapter 31

The door of the emergency room opened and Su Xiao walked out slowly.

Leo was guarding the door. Linton went to the control room to observe the data. He stayed here to prevent any accidents.

The girl who came out of the emergency room had a calm face, and it was hard to tell whether she was happy or sad . Leo didn't know how to comfort her.

The runaway of SS- level mental power destroys everything around it while also destroying the user itself . The medical resources on the warship are limited, and they cannot determine the reason for the runaway of the freshman's mental power, let alone the reason for his physical collapse.

" Well , junior , there have been accidents in freshman competitions before. " Leo tried to comfort the girl in front of him, but the only experience he had in his rich life experience was comforting girls.

Leo really hoped that someone would come and take over the conversation ; he was not good at speaking kind words.

Su Xiao looked up at Leo curiously . She had an impression of this school team member who was inseparable from Linton, but she didn't know why the usually straightforward boy suddenly looked uneasy.

" I know, " Su Xiao said , " As long as there is a practical activity outside of school, there is a chance of accidents. To be honest, even in school , it is not impossible for accidents to happen. "

The freshman with black hair and black eyes was very clear-headed, without any emotional fluctuations . Leo subconsciously agreed , " Yes, yes , yes , normally there will be some problems during the graduation drill every year ..."

Wait , why didn't Lidya Su feel sad at all , not even a bit flustered! What should he say now? Seeing Leo's tangled face , Su Xiao sympathetically helped him out , " Senior, are you worried about Nanxing? He is out of danger now and will be able to leave the repair cabin in a while. "

" Huh? " Leo opened his mouth in surprise. "... Oh, right, his mental power doesn't reject you, so you can also sort out his mental power? Isn't that what a healer can do? "

He asked a long series of questions. Su Xiao blinked his eyes and looked very innocent. " No, senior, Nanxing's mental state is not very stable . His physique is different from others. He is just more scary when he is under stress. In fact, there is no danger ..."

Su Xiao relied on the fact that all the instruments in the emergency room were malfunctioning and had no evidence, and used a bunch of seemingly very rigorous theories to fool the not-so-bright seniors.

" I don't really understand your SS- level mental power, but I've heard that Linton's mental power is pretty bad when it goes berserk. " Leo muttered, " I'm glad he's okay. I'll keep watching him. Your teammates are waiting for you. "

Lidya Su raised the corner of his mouth and thanked him obediently, " Thank you for your help, senior. "

A well-behaved school girl always heals people's hearts. Leo grinned and said, " Go ahead, go ahead. Congratulations in advance. Congratulations on getting first place! "

Su Xiao waved to him, and then left quickly.

——For the time being, she didn't want to face an unhappy star.

As the warship gradually broke away from the chaotic magnetic field of Border Star No. 249 , the signal gradually recovered, and the micro camera responsible for the live broadcast once again began to work diligently.

[ The signal is too bad. The live broadcast was disconnected for a full ten minutes ... Eh? Everyone is in the warship. Is the game over? ]

[ This is the first time I've seen a competition finished in one day. I guess it's a record. ]

[ Let me see the ranking list ... Shit! ]

The audience who poured back into the live broadcast room were first surprised by the freshman's position, and then they were blinded by the points of the first place in the leaderboard.

[ ? Is there a bug in the system ? ]

[ It turned out that the Beauty Team became the first place, but their configuration is indeed amazing. The problem is that it is too much to score ten times the second place, right? ]

[ I still haven't seen Su Xiao and Nan Xing ... Hey, here they come! ]

As the netizens were enjoying the melon, Su Xiao walked to the camera covered in dust. The black uniform issued by the school was covered in dust, and her short hair, which barely reached her shoulders, was combed into a small bun on the back of her head.

There was still some Gu Nanxing's blood on her hands, making her look particularly disheveled.

[ Oh my dear, what happened! ]

[ It's a war-damaged cub! Why does he suddenly look a little bit handsome after combing his hair? ]

[ ... I'll interrupt, everyone, please look out the window, my god ... ]

The attention of the barrage was immediately diverted, and the audiences in various galaxies enlarged the screen and finally noticed the planet that was silently collapsing under the warship. The barrage paused for a moment, then took off wildly.

[ ? That junk planet is going to be destroyed? Too dangerous ]

Linton, who was monitoring the live broadcast room at all times, sighed and began to explain through the official account without complaint:

[ The Third Federal Military Academy: Due to an accident, the freshman competition ended early. With great sorrow and regret, we decided to watch Border Planet No. 249 completely disappear before returning home. We also welcome all viewers to bid farewell to this planet with us ... ]

The barrage of comments quieted down, and they all understood the significance of a planet falling.

A planet can run quietly for tens or even hundreds of millions of years, but it only takes ten minutes for it to break apart and turn into dust.

So short.

Su Xiao smoothed the wrinkles on his uniform and sat down next to Ge Xi. The team that came here happily was now in a gloomy atmosphere.

Ge Xi came over silently to help Su Xiao tidy up her messy hair. The quarrel with Linton made her fall into a depressed mood.

"I'm not a good captain," she said. "It was a wrong decision for us to split into two teams. Maybe Linton is right. I am suitable to go back and inherit the family business ..."

Gober, who was sitting nearby, didn't dare to interrupt. Gosi had always been flamboyant since she was little, and no setbacks had ever made her show such an expression, let alone the idea of giving up halfway.

Su Xiao tilted her head and looked at the roommate who had taken extra care of her since she entered school. She retorted, "You are very good. Senior Linton is just worried that you will get hurt. Don't we have a tryout on campus when we go back? Can we join the school team and beat him up together?"

"... No." Ge Xi whispered, "I can't bear to see people around me die, I want to go home ..."

Gu Nanxing: "... Who died around you?"

A black-haired, blue-eyed boy suddenly appeared and spoke eerily over the two girls' heads.

Ge Xi was immersed in sadness. She looked up suddenly and saw Gu Nanxing's expressionless face.

Gossie: "Aa ..."

She stood up suddenly, pointed at Gu Nanxing and yelled: "Why are you here? You are dying in the emergency room!"

At the same time, Su Xiao tried to move himself to an inconspicuous corner seat.

"It's cured." Gu Nanxing said slowly. He came out of the repair cabin in a hurry. Light green repair fluid was constantly dripping along his hair. He looked like a drowned rat.

He walked past Ge Xi and Ge Bo, who were too shocked to speak, and walked in front of Su Xiao with his long legs.

Su Xiao, who deceived the simple Xing Xing's feelings: " Hi, welcome back. By the way, you are soaked. "

Gu Nanxing didn't speak for a while. He opened his mouth and said, " You ..."

He was speechless, closed his mouth again, and sat quietly next to Lidya Su.

This star that turned into a human seemed to be really angry. Speaking of which, Gu Nanxing had no deterrent power at all because his body was covered with undried repair fluid. He looked more like a wet beautiful dog ... Enough, stop thinking.

Su Xiao shook off his distracting thoughts and quickly apologized, " Anyway, I'm sorry for reading your memory and lying to you! "

Gu Nanxing's voice was almost a whisper, "... you never need to apologize to me. "

Su Xiao was choked by Gu Nanxing's words. She suppressed her aching conscience and changed the subject, " How do you feel? Will the destruction of the you below affect you now? "

" No, but the information ..." Gu Nanxing stared at the bright red planet below, falling into subtle sadness, " There is so much information about you hidden on the planet that I haven't read yet, and it's about to disappear ..."

Su Xiao was sure that the point of this sentence was that Gu Nanxing had not read the information yet.

" You've kept it for so many years, can't you just check it yourself? " she asked.

Gu Nanxing fell silent again , a hint of discomfort flashed across his face, which seemed particularly calm because of its lack of expression.

"..." He whispered something, but Lidya Su didn't hear it clearly.

" Ah? What did you say? "

Gu Nanxing lowered his head and stared at his fingertips.

After recovering his memory, Gu Nanxing's voice was always low and a little hoarse.

" At that time, " he paused, trying to cover up everything with a calm tone, " I couldn't read.

" After learning to read, he had long since left his original body.

Su Xiao: "... " What an irrefutable reason.

Ge Xi looked at the strange atmosphere between the two people with suspicion. It was certainly a good thing that her teammate came back unharmed, but she always felt that Nanxing seemed different from before.

Before, Nan Xing didn't talk much and just hung around Su Xiao, but after returning from the novice competition, Nan Xing's presence suddenly increased, and at the same time he became more difficult to approach.

Just as Ge Xi was thinking this, Gu Nanxing said something to Su Xiao and she smiled, the kind of smile that only appeared in front of Su Xiao.

Well, it's still that familiar double-standard teammate.

"... There is still a short period of time before Border Planet No. 249 is destroyed! There are important things on it, I need to go get them! There is still time! "

Suddenly, a fierce quarrel was heard from the front of the ship. Professor Xu Qing was saying something excitedly. Linton was leading the logistics staff to dissuade the excited old professor.

A minute ago, Professor Xu Qing returned from another border star. Linton thought that he would return to the warship, but he did not expect that Professor Xu Qing's aircraft would dive headfirst into the destroyed planet.

The rescue team on the warship rushed to intercept Professor Xu Qing's aircraft.

" Nothing is more important than safety, professor. " Linton advised kindly, " If it is the books you carry with you, the school has backed them up, don't worry-- "

Linton was interrupted. It was the first time that Professor Xu Qing lost his composure in front of his students. He shouted, " It's more important than that. Students, get out of the way! "

After Xu Qing confirmed that the cryostat delivered to the border military region belonged to the savior, he immediately rushed to the freshman competition venue. He was full of joy along the way, as the history that had disappeared in the long river of time was about to be discovered, and he was willing to devote the rest of his life to this.

He was sure that there must be more than just the savior's cabin on that unattended planet, and there must be more information that has never been seen! However, Xu Qing's joy only lasted halfway, as an accident occurred in the freshman competition, and the planet was actually going to be destroyed!

Xu Qing gave the aircraft an acceleration command. He had to rescue the data no matter what! But he was stopped by Linton halfway.

Linton was also very annoyed. He couldn't understand the old professor's behavior. Is there anything more important than life?

The argument between the two became louder and louder. The freshmen poked their heads in and even the audience in the live broadcast room turned their attention over here.

[ What happened? The professor and the student had an argument? ]

[ That seems to be Professor Xu Qing, a famous historian. ]

" You can wait until it's over and then go. There will be a search team to help you find your lost property, okay? " Linton said calmly.

" It will be too late then! "

Xu Qing said angrily. From the corner of his eye he saw that the red light of Border Star No. 249 had reached its peak and it was finally about to shatter on the spot.

What people saw was a planet that was about to disappear, but what Xu Qing saw was the magnificent history of mankind being wiped out by a giant eraser.

He was grief-stricken, tears welling up in his eyes, " That was the resting place of the great savior, and there was also precious data lost by the Federation in Star Calendar 2450 ! The cabin you dug out today was the one used by the savior Xiao! "

Linton took a step back and immediately turned his attention to the camera above his head. Unfortunately, the camera was working normally and was continuously uploading images to the Internet.

[ ? Did I hear that correctly? ]

[ Savior Akatsuki! Ahhhhh why did it have to be this planet! ]

[ Could it be that the old professor saw it wrong? That was a garbage planet, or it could be a cabin used by soldiers in the past. ]



The freshmen also heard what Xu Qing said. For a moment, there was a lot of discussion on the warship. Compared with the doubts mixed in by the public on the Starnet, the students completely trusted what the professor said.

" Professor Xu Qing looks very sad. " Gu Nanxing said to Su Xiao. He didn't understand. " I should be more sad, right? "

Su Xiao supported his head with his hands and glanced at Gu Nanxing after hearing what he said. Well, for now, this star is not very human.

" Humans are emotional creatures for a variety of reasons, " she said . " You still have a lot to learn. "

The black-haired, black-eyed girl sat in an inconspicuous corner of the warship, her eyes fixed for a long time on the professor who was crying bitterly.

... She also didn't quite understand why an ordinary person who died of a serious illness would be worthy of being remembered by future generations.

Well, Lidya Su always has no way to deal with the people who love her.

The Savior sighed, " You want to get the information, right? " She seemed to be talking to Gu Nanxing, but also to Professor Xu Qing who was not far away .

The metal wings slowly spread out, and the giant without facial features raised his head again after receiving the call.

This time, it did not appear in anyone's mental space. Just like the time in the treatment center, it quietly materialized in the vast universe.

Above Border Star No. 249 , a giant appeared out of thin air. It was so huge that it opened its arms, stretched out its hands towards the shattered planet.

Su Xiao said: " I hate being watched by others, but ... oh, forget it. "

## Chapter 32

[ It's the ' Fallen Titan ' ! Didn't the official announcement say that the Titan's owner was dead? Why is it here! ]

[ The official report at the time was that he was suspected to be missing , which means that the SSS- level expert is still alive ... I had suspected it a long time ago, how could an SSS- level expert die so easily! ]

[ My god, it can actually grow this big ... SS -class can't do that. ]

the tall giant appeared on Border Star No. 249 , everyone held their breath. Most people had seen the giant crushing the kingworm on video, and it was much larger than before . Perhaps because of its large size , the giant's body was slightly transparent.

249 up close, the warship of the Third Federal Military Academy was positioned just barely brushing its shoulder when the giant appeared .

High-intensity mental fluctuations came towards him , the warship's hull vibrated uneasily , and the signal became vague.

moved away from the winged giant and the nearby planet at an extremely fast speed .

The giant looked at the fiery red planet for a few seconds , and then held it in his palm. The temperature of the burning border planet dropped at a speed visible to the naked eye, from the scorching red to slowly dimming, and finally turned into a charred black.

When the dead planet was about to fall out of its orbit, the giant reached out and supported it.

"... Ah. " Su Xiao let out a low cry, but this cry was quickly drowned out by the overwhelming screams of the crowd.

The reason was simple. The giant who was supporting the border star suddenly tilted his shoulder , and one of his arms suddenly broke off. The gray-white arm fell into the empty universe and disappeared, leaving only a smooth fracture on the side of the giant.

Su Xiao: "..."

She had used the severed arm to scare the children a few hours ago, forgetting that the part that had just been reattached to the spirit body was not very strong.

The giant who lost one arm looked even more broken . He had no body below the waist and abdomen , and now that he had lost an arm , his upper body looked empty.

" Don't ..." Su Xiao held Gu Nanxing down before he could do anything excited , and explained to him in a low voice, " The arm has returned to my spiritual space. It's just that its shape is a little ugly now, but it has no adverse effect on me! "

Gu Nanxing looked at Su Xiao carefully. Having been deceived, Xingxing was now extremely cautious. He even extended his mental tentacles to wander around Su Xiao's mental space. Indeed, nothing unusual happened.

" You are too sensitive. I told you it's okay. " Su Xiao let him enter and exit her mental space. She complained slightly, but got a look from him that said " Whose fault is this ?"

... Well, she has a criminal record.

However, there was no savior to provide friendly explanation to others, and people were shocked and confused about the current situation.

[ Its condition looks really bad ... Haven't the Federation found the holder of the spiritual power yet? ]

[ The power to control the planet! Is this SSS level? ]

[ Help, I don't understand where this is going. Who would have thought that this was just an ordinary freshman match ... ]

Before they knew it, all the freshmen stood up and gathered at the cabins on both sides where they could see the scenery outside the warship.

Su Xiao could hear them discussing the purpose of the giant's appearance.

Every year, so many planets in the border galaxy are invaded by the Zerg and fall. Why did the SSS -level, which hides itself, only hold on to this one?

They vaguely guessed something.

Allen, the freshman who was good at observing the environment and calculating, said the incredible guess softly:

.m afraid that Border Planet No'l " 249 really has information about the savior Akatsuki buried inside it. "

Professor Xu Qing, who had been standing there in a daze since the giant appeared, suddenly came back to his senses. He rushed towards his aircraft at the fastest speed in his life. This time, no one could stop him.

Linton sighed and did not stop Professor Xu Qing.

The giant who lost his left arm showed no abnormality. He could still move 24

Border Star No. 9 held the planet firmly, and only let go after making sure that the planet in its hand would not fall.

"Where did you hide the information?" Su Xiao asked Gu Nanxing in a low voice.

Gu Nanxing looked intently at the giant outside the window, and quietly replied to Su Xiao, "It's about the same depth as your repair cabin, but in the opposite direction."

When he said this, his ears turned red again, and he looked like he couldn't speak. Su Xiao looked at him indescribably and turned his attention back to his spiritual body.

The giant flapped its wings, brushing away the debris scattered around the planet, and then disappeared in the blink of an eye.

The freshmen on the warship, as well as the audience in the live broadcast room, couldn't help but sigh with regret.

All they could see was the charred border planet and a spacecraft that was taking off from a warship and was about to fly to the planet.

"Found it." Su Xiao said to himself.

As she finished her words, a gray-white figure appeared in people's sight. It flapped its wings and flew out quickly from the crack of the border star.

The giant became much smaller, and its size returned to the size it had when it first appeared in the public eye. It flew very fast, and the wings behind it were powerful and destructive when they flapped, and the stones scattered in the universe were cut into pieces by the metal feathers. In the blink of an eye, it flew near the warship, and only then did Professor Xu Qing's aircraft just leave the warship.

As a result, everyone saw the more detailed appearance of the winged giant from a close distance.

It was gray and faceless, like the worst plaster statue in a book. Every time the giant flapped its wings, tiny dust particles would fall off its body.

After losing an arm, the giant looked quiet, powerful, yet shaky.

Its face appeared silently in front of the warship, keeping the shortest distance that could not affect the warship's signal. When it reached out to hold Professor Xu Qing's aircraft, people saw that the giant's remaining arm was full of information.

Some of the information was packed in highly protective boxes, while some was scattered individually, all of it being properly protected in the giant's arms by the mental power condensed into white mist.

In the silence, the white mist-like mental force placed the information on the hatch of the aircraft, and then the giant held the aircraft with one hand and placed it on the lifting platform of the warship.

After completing all the tasks, the giant stood there in a daze for a few seconds, as if it had entered standby mode. More debris fell from its body, and it seemed like it was about to turn into pieces at any time.

The warship roared, and then the broadcasting system was activated, sending a voice message that could be transmitted across the universe to the giant:

[ Hello, we are from the Third Federal Military Academy. Are you okay? We are eager to provide you with all the help we can. If possible, please let us know your coordinates. Our medical team will set off immediately! ]

Su Xiao smiled and yawned, the exhaustion from using her mental power sweeping over her body.

The giant stopped in place and turned his face slightly, listening attentively to the signal sent by the warship. Even his face without any facial features could show his joy, anger, sorrow and happiness.

When the warship's last words fell, the giant finally moved. It did not give any relevant coordinates, but just raised its only remaining right hand, gently placed it on its chest, and finally bowed slightly.

——It was an extremely elegant chest-raising gesture, which was used by people in the old days when they met each other.

People facing the giant felt for no reason that it should be smiling at this moment.

After doing all this, the giant did not stay any longer and turned into pieces in the universe in a chic manner.

" You, star, are really causing me trouble. " Su Xiao complained. After the giant disappeared without a trace, the warship immediately returned with a full load of information, mixed with the excited discussions of the freshmen.

And Linton finally turned off the micro camera that was broadcasting all the images live.

Gu Nanxing also complained. He gradually lost respect for Su Xiao as he did at the beginning. " But you didn't give me the information. Even if we don't apply human emotions and use ordinary logical analysis, you shouldn't blame me. You should blame Professor Xu Qing. "

Su Xiao: "... " She was speechless.

.

The warship landed, and the eventful freshman competition ended. They returned to the friendly Alpha Galaxy, to the safe Third Federal Military Academy.

The award ceremony was held as scheduled, but now everyone on the Star Network was busy scrolling through entries related to giant-shaped spirit bodies, and had little interest in the award ceremony.

Even the Third Federal Military Academy itself was a little absent-minded. Most of the accompanying teachers and senior students who were witnesses were immediately asked to be questioned, and a small number were sent to the border galaxies to search for traces of SSS-level psychic power holders.

The meaningful chest-touching ceremony, the shattered giant, and the sudden appearance of the savior Xiao's information, each of which was enough to keep the upper echelons busy all day long.

In the end, it was Leo who presented the award to the Gosi school team. who had a volatile and unstable personality , was disliked by Linton and had to stay behind to present awards to the first-year students.

" I look forward to your future performance, " the unreliable senior didn't even bother to say the official polite words. He winked at Su Xiao and others during the award ceremony. " Personally, I still hope that you can join the school team, so that we can beat the other two schools together, hahahaha! "

" Oh, right, " Leo dug into his pockets, " Originally, every freshman competition gave out local specialties from the competition planet as souvenirs. This time, there aren't any souvenirs to give out at the competition venue itself — oh, the savior's information might count as a souvenir, but the school definitely won't give them to you ..."

As Gossie stared at him in death, Leo took his hand out of his pocket and a small metal cube lay on his palm.

" This, " Leo cleared his throat, " is a souvenir at the back of the school warehouse. It is said to be an ornament worn by the savior Xiao, but I guess no one would wear something so ugly ... Ahem, it's just an ordinary ornament. I tested it and it's just an ordinary alloy. It's perfect as a souvenir. "

" Wow. " Gossie cheered soullessly. She reluctantly gave Leo face and took the alloy jewelry that was not even worth a penny even if it was collected as scrap.

" Give it to me, I think it looks pretty good. " Su Xiao showed his support out of consideration.

Thus, the ordinary little cube that was disliked by everyone came into Su Xiao's hands. Su Xiao calmly put it in his pocket, and from an angle where no one was paying attention, he gave Leo a death stare.

——Stupid interstellar person, you dare to give anything away! That's her USB drive!!!

## Chapter 33

After Leo finished presenting the awards, he left in a hurry . Su Xiao and his three companions were soon surrounded by enthusiastic freshmen.

This was partly because of Gosi's good popularity as the heir to a well-known local family, and a large part because of the rare black-haired, black-eyed girls in Gosi's team.

Su Xiao looked even smaller among the tall cadets. Ever since she shrunk to a young appearance , she could not escape being stared at by the interstellar people with looks like " so cute " and " so beautiful " as if they were looking at a doll.

She patiently exchanged contact numbers with the freshmen, and tried to explain: " I just developed late , I will grow taller ..."

The adult Savior is really not short! She just took a little longer to grow!

However, Su Xiao's explanation only earned him tolerant looks from his classmates. They said " yes, yes, yes " but their expressions were more loving.

Su Xiao: "..."

Ge Xi had recovered from her depressed mood a long time ago . She regained her usual cheerful self and turned into a social expert, moving among the crowd like a little sun.

Gober heaved a sigh of relief. The twists and turns of the freshman competition were too exciting for an ordinary person like him who had no ambitions. On the bright side , although the first place in the freshman competition attracted some attention, the credits and rewards obtained were very generous.

Thinking of this , Gober looked around calmly and tried to slip away , but found that his teammate Nanxing had already left the award ceremony.

Gu Nanxing walked away from the crowd and turned into a small path, which was a little-known shortcut on campus, leading to the back door of the reception room in the center of the campus. He was clearly a freshman who had just enrolled , but he seemed to know the place well. As he left Su Xiao's side, the smile that was always there on his lips disappeared, and he became cold and silent.

In order to stay with Su Xiao for a longer period of time, he had to solve some trivial matters first. In the reception room , Gu Zhengqing used his position to find out the time when the new students of the Third Federal Military Academy would return . He refused to allow anyone to accompany them except an old butler who had been serving the Gu family .

" Master , do you need me to notify the young master to come over now? " Sha Ze asked. He has served the Gu family for most of his life and often even served as the Gu family's temporary agent.

Gu Zhengqing stared at his fingertips. He was lost in thought. Hearing this, he said, " No, don't worry. He should still be at the award ceremony. And according to convention, there is no need to notify him specifically ..."

Since the head of the family said so, Shaze said no more and stood aside waiting quietly.

When he reached middle age, Gu Zhengqing was still confused when he recalled his eldest son. During the most chaotic two years, his memory was like a fog. Gu Zhengqing couldn't remember why he easily agreed to his eldest son's request to leave. Even if the child was different from ordinary people, he shouldn't ignore his wife's sending Gu Nanxing to Ai Luo, and then easily destroying Gu Nanxing's genes was not in line with normal procedures.

The scene of Gu Nanxing bidding him farewell was still vivid in his mind, but that memory seemed to be cut off from reality and became unfamiliar. All that remained in his memory was the pair of blue eyes that seemed to be able to see through everything, staring at him.

The Jones family members involved have been tried. This old family that had been arrogant for hundreds of years has become nothing more than a mess after losing its prestige. What happened exactly back then still needs further investigation. Add to that the recent appearance of SSS– level powerhouses in the border galaxy and the unearthed information about the savior ... it's simply a mess.

Gu Zhengqing sighed, and at this moment he thought of his omnipotent eldest son.

He had to admit that Gu Nanxing was more capable than him.

The reception room was silent. It did not look like they were welcoming a young heir home, but rather waiting for a distinguished guest of the same status as Gu Zhengqing.

It was in this eerie silence that Gu Nanxing stepped into the reception room. He changed out of his dusty combat uniform and sat opposite Gu Zhengqing in the pure black military academy daily uniform.

" Young Master. " Shaze bowed his head deeply. The facial features of the black-haired, blue-eyed boy had become much more mature than when he was a child. As he got closer to adulthood, he became more and more unpredictable.

" Long time no see, you should  
You have received my greetings. " Gu Nanxing said slowly. Perhaps because he was once a planet, he had no concept of time. The few years since he left the Gu family seemed like yesterday to him.

" You are still the same, " Gu Zhengqing said, looking at the boy in front of him, " you can know everything without any notice. "

Not just this time, Gu Nanxing seemed to have a special source of intelligence that allowed him to know every one of his plans. Just like now, Gu Zhengqing thought that no one knew of his arrival, but Gu Nanxing arrived in front of him on time.

" Well, because that's not a difficult thing. " Gu Nanxing said as a matter of course that he could ask the planets at any time.

" Go home. " Gu Zhengqing said, " I have asked someone to restore your identity verification. You will be transferred to the First Federal Military Academy in a few days ..."  
Gu Nanxing interrupted him, " No, I just want to say hello to you. Don't get me wrong, I'm not going back. "

" You mean ... ? "

" Yes. " Gu Nanxing smiled, but his blue eyes were cold. " Unfortunately, Ai Luo did not have any influence on me. You won the bet. I have to admit that I do not have all the good qualities that a human should have. But shouldn't you have known from the beginning? Nothing good is born in a laboratory. "

Gu Zhengqing unconsciously tightened the handle of the teacup. He stood up suddenly and asked, " How do you know about the lab?! "

The Federation has a secret that cannot be revealed. More than a decade ago, the space pirates attacked the border star system, but in fact, they found that the senior members of the parliament were conducting illegal experiments at the border. These experiments were more excessive than those of Arlo Jones , and the number of missing people involved was more than six figures.

It was called the " God-making Project " , and the only product of the project was Gu Nanxing. The little baby carried a part of Gu Zhengqing's genes, and he was not destroyed, but taken home by the latter.

When Gu Nanxing regained his memory, he remembered not only his memory as a planet, but also how he was brought home by Gu Zhengqing.

He had to admire the technology of mankind, who had actually accidentally created a human body that could transfer the consciousness of a planet. However, the probability of this happening was less than one in a billion, and Gu Nanxing was the only one who had done so.

" My mind has suddenly become clearer recently, and I remembered some things. " Gu Nanxing fiddled with the smart brain on his wrist, " Don't worry, I won't do anything dangerous, father. "

" Although your education method is really problematic, at least it has protected me until now. " He paused and added, " By the way, you really should pay attention to the parliament. " Having said that, Gu Nanxing stood up, and his intelligent brain sent out a message reminder.

" I'm leaving now, I wish you all the best, " he said.

" You've changed, Nanxing. " Gu Zhengqing suddenly said, he didn't seem so anxious anymore , " You didn't give friendly reminders before, let alone say such things, you would just watch coldly ... Do you really have no humanity? I don't believe it. " Gu Nanxing stopped and turned his head in confusion, " I just don't want to be affected by trivial matters ..."

The boy lowered his voice, but the scene of him smiling at the black-haired and black-eyed girl on the field came to Gu Zhengqing's mind. Well, even if he was a child from a laboratory, he would grow up one day.

When Gu Zhengqing was young, he was always afraid. He was afraid that he was raising a monster, that the child would die halfway through growth, and that the remnants of the " God-making Plan " would be mindless fighting machines as described in the materials.

Gu Zhengqing calmed down and said loudly, " The position of heir will be reserved for you! Remember to go home before you come of age! "

" No, " said Gu Nanxing, " You have very poor taste in choosing a mother for me. "

Gu Zhengqing: "... ha, rebellious period, huh? "

——Although it cannot be refuted, he did take advantage of the situation to find a young woman who was also eager to get married to start a family. At the moment, it seems that she is not a good choice.

Shaze did not interrupt the whole time. After several years, the relationship between the father and son seemed to have finally softened, instead of being wary of each other.

Gu Nanxing's ears were good enough that he certainly heard Gu Zhengqing's muttering.

After spending some time together, he remembered that such conversations always occurred between Gussie and her father.

The next sentence should be ...

Gu Nanxing walked up to the middle-aged man and read expressionlessly, " Yes, rebellious period, please give me money. "

A joyful laughter broke out in the reception room. The source of the laughter was the usually serious Speaker Gu himself. He rarely smiled, and then a huge amount of star coins was transferred to Nanxing's account.

Gu Nanxing just looked at the intelligent computer in confusion, and then looked at his father who was laughing at the genetic level.

Su Xiao was right, he couldn't understand humans.

" It seems that the friends you made really taught you a lot of things. " Gu Zhengqing said, his interest piqued, " The one who is always with you, is her name Su Xiao? I checked her information, except that her mental strength is a little low, she is a girl with potential ..."



Gu Nanxing's expression darkened. " Did you investigate her? "

The air flow in the reception room changed, Gu Nanxing's mental power spread out, and his SS- level presence was constantly increasing.

Gu Zhengqing also had SS- level mental power. Before Gu Nanxing's mental power could reach Sha Ze, he released his own mental power. The two mental powers collided, and the tables and chairs in the room creaked under the heavy weight.

" Are you angry now? I'm your father, " Gu Zhengqing said dissatisfiedly, " I just transferred some money to you! "

" I can give it back to you. " Gu Nanxing replied coldly, " I'll give you the same words I gave to the Jones family. Stay away from Su Xiao. "

Linton had just finished his report. He often wondered if all the teachers at the Third Federal Military Academy were on strike, otherwise why did he have to do everything.

Leo and the rest of the school team greeted him at the door.

" Chief, the awards are over. " Leo said in a long voice, " I'm so tired, let's go to the dinner, you treat. "

It was hard to imagine how the vice-captain of the school team could say such crazy words with a matter-of-fact look on his face. Linton thought that he was the one who was exhausted.

" No time. " Linton ruthlessly rejected Leo. According to the temporarily increased schedule, he had to go to the reception room to entertain an unknown guest.

The visitor was very low-key and refused all arrangements made by the school, only using the school's reception room. Finally, the school compromised and allowed Linton to go and greet the students as a student.

So it's him again.

Linton walked on the road with a blank expression, but he did tell him who the guest was! It was rare to find a school like the Third Federal Military Academy where the civilian population was extremely high and all the teachers and students were socially phobic and bad. The final result was that they could exploit a student from a prominent family like him.

While Linton was having rich inner thoughts, Gu Nanxing came towards him.

The black-haired, blue-eyed boy had a calm expression, and he walked along the path to the reception room as a matter of course. When he saw Linton, he raised his hand and greeted him.

" Hello, senior. "

" Hello. " Linton certainly had an impression of this freshman with SS- level mental power. He could still vividly remember the other party's mental power going out of control on the warship, but what impressed him most was the way he always followed Su Xiao.

" Congratulations on winning the championship. " Linton first congratulated him, then reminded him, " Are you lost? This is the reception room, which is not open to ordinary students. "

Gu Nanxing looked around and responded without any temper.

His hair was a little messy, and Linton guessed that it was because he was surrounded by enthusiastic classmates at the award ceremony. The young people from ordinary backgrounds were not like the stupid nobles in the capital star who always put on airs. They were more

enthusiastic and open. Linton was the champion last year and was almost thrown into the air by his peers to celebrate.

Soon, the black-haired, blue-eyed freshman said goodbye to Linton and, judging from the direction he was heading, he was heading to the freshman dormitory to look for Su Xiao.

What youth! Linton, who was busy as a dog, sighed for a few seconds and then continued to walk quickly towards the reception room.

He had only taken a few steps when he met the distinguished guest the school had mentioned. Linton: " !!! "

... The Third Federal Military Academy is really amazing! You let the Speaker receive you when he comes? Huh?!

Gu Zhengqing looked at him with a look of bewilderment.

Linton thought for a few seconds before remembering that this was the heir of the Lin family, who had very uniquely chosen the Third Military Academy a year ago ... just like his own child.

" I didn't know you were the Speaker, " Linton said dryly. In his heart, he almost cursed all the swear words he learned from Leo. " I apologize for the poor hospitality of the school ... "

" It doesn't matter, " Gu Zhengqing said with a pleasant face, " I just want to be low-key. The heir of the Lin family, right? What an outstanding talent. "

" Mr. Speaker, thank you for your compliment, " Linton bowed his head respectfully. " I wonder why you came here ... ? "

" Just some trivial matters, no need to worry about them. " Gu Zhengqing said lightly, then left with Sha Ze.

Linton saluted again. He couldn't think of anything about the bottom-ranked Third Military Academy that was worthy of the Speaker coming in person.

Gu Zhengqing boarded the aircraft. Linton glanced at the fabric on the Speaker's back and saw that it was a little messy, but he didn't think much about it.

But how should I put it? There was a subtle sense of déjà vu. It seemed like I had seen someone similar to Gu Zhengqing somewhere before ...

Forget it. It was only once that the temporary guest he entertained was the Speaker. He would never see anyone from the Speaker's family again.

Linton walked towards the reception room, putting all his chaotic thoughts behind him. After a tiring day, he decided to lock the door of the reception room and go back to rest.

However, everything was against Linton.

When Linton opened the door of the reception room, the room was in a mess , as if a strong wind had passed through. The sofa was overturned, the teacups were broken all over the floor, and the table was tilted.

What happened ... ? The Speaker wouldn't have traveled all the way to the Third Federal Military Academy just to destroy the reception room, right?

Linton thought slowly , his mind was dulled by lack of sleep, and he stood at the door for a full minute. Something was about to come out of his mind, but he couldn't think of it no matter how hard he tried.

The intelligent brain vibrated and Linton checked the message.

The email came from Speaker Gu himself, with attached transfer records of a huge amount of money far exceeding the value of a reception room.

[ I am deeply sorry for destroying the reception room. I will provide compensation. PS Please do not spread what happened today. The remaining amount is a small donation to your school. I hope my son can have a happy time on campus. Also, please keep my son's affairs confidential for the time being. --Tani Zhengqing left. ]

Linton read the email twice as if he had seen a ghost, and his sleepiness disappeared without a trace, no matter how large the amount of money was or how much information the email contained.

Isn't that annoying guy, the son of Speaker Gu, doing nothing every day at the First Military Academy of the Federation? When did he come to the Third Military Academy to experience civilian life? !

A chill ran through Linton's heart. He ran all the way to the Third Military Academy where he didn't know anyone just to avoid that guy . Now he felt like he was suffocating.

The Academic Affairs Office was no longer calm at this time. It suddenly received a large sum of money transfer, and calls came to Linton one after another.

" Xiao Lin, why did the Speaker suddenly give such a large sum of money? "

Linton said numbly: "... I don't know. "

" Xiao Lin, is it true that the Speaker wants to support our school? Did he say anything else? "

Linton: " I don't know. He didn't say anything. "

" Hey, Xiaolin, you have done a great job in entertaining the Speaker today. I will double the subsidy for your school team and give you a bonus, shall I? "

Linton: " I think it's OK. Please transfer the money now. Thank you. "

The school team members received the money transfer and a video call came in, with Leo's silly face at the forefront.

" Captain, the funding has suddenly doubled! Have you finally decided to get rid of the school and become the master! " Leo howled at the top of his voice, and it seemed that he had drunk some wine.

Gossie raised her glass in shock, " What?! Linton, you are the principal! "

A bunch of drunks.

Linton replied coldly: " Don't talk nonsense ... Leo, why did you bring the first graders to drink at the dinner party! "

" Oops. " Leo showed a guilty expression. He moved the camera away from himself and turned to the others at the big round table. The players who were essentially afraid of Linton showed guilty smiles to the camera.

" This is not to let the first-year seedlings

Feel the atmosphere of the school team. They will be able to join next semester, how great. "

Leo said weakly.

Gobber interrupted weakly, " Senior, I'm not strong enough, and I want to lie down. "

Gossie laughed loudly, obviously drunk. " What? Brother Leo, that's not what you said at the beginning. You said that while the devil Linton is away, we should spend all the funds! Hahaha! "

Linton: "... " He shouldn't have shared the power with Leo!

Leo appeared in a smaller area in front of the camera. He was as quiet as a chicken. The camera moved back again. In the corner, the only two people who were not drinking looked up at the camera innocently.

Linton pressed his forehead. As expected, how could Leo let go of Gu Nanxing and Su Xiao, two interesting freshmen.

The angle of the camera was slightly downward, making the girl with black hair and black eyes look younger than her actual age. She looked at the camera puzzledly.

" Uh, Senior Linton? " Su Xiao greeted Linton in confusion. She was seriously questioning Gu Nanxing in the corner where he got the money from. This naughty kid suddenly showed her an astonishing amount of savings, which was simply terrifying!

Judging from the naturalness of this star, Su Xiao seriously suspected that he had obtained it through some illegal means.

Gu Nanxing lowered his eyes, looking a little autistic, but still greeted the camera, " Hello again, senior. "

Linton was stunned. He wanted to ask Leo if there were any new exchange students recently, especially those from the First Military Academy, but now he felt there was no need to ask. If the similarity between Gu Nanxing and Gu Zhengqing is only 3 under sufficient light , then with the soft light effect of the lens and the addition of dim light, the similarity between Gu Nanxing and Gu Zhengqing is as high as 5 .

The last bit of sleepiness left Linton. He pulled up the photo of Speaker Gu who had just become the heir of the Gu family on Starnet and silently compared it with the photo of Gu Nanxing in the camera.

Very good, the similarity is now 7 .

Linton greeted Gu Nanxing calmly: " Hello, I'm sorry to bother you. "

It's so obvious, why did he realize it now ... and when did the Gu family have another child?

## Chapter 34

When Linton arrived at the scene , he was greeted by a group of drunkards in a frenzy – specifically, Gussie and Leo.

" Down with Linton! " When Linton showed up, the two men shouted together, then pounced on him like a tiger.

" Stop it! Stop making trouble! " Linton was extremely serious , but the drunkards didn't take him seriously at all.

Ge Xi grabbed Linton's neck and pulled the chief backwards . " Wow, the chief on the warship is so powerful that he dares to talk to Lord Ge like that , ha! "

Leo put his arm around Linton's shoulders and kept shoving the glass under Linton's nose. " You 're late ! Drink three glasses of wine as punishment! "

Although the rest of the team members didn't have the courage to rush over, they took advantage of the alcohol and used their smart brains to secretly take photos of the chief who was in such a state of distress.

... There is no hope , just destroy it.

Linton struggled in vain, and angrily released his mental power to overthrow this group of lawless drunkards.

When he stood up again , his straight uniform was already covered with wrinkles , and Linton finally had the opportunity to walk towards Gu Nanxing.

When Linton released his mental power, Gu Nanxing also released his mental power. The mental power of the same level as Linton's prevented Gu Nanxing and Su Xiao from being affected at all.

Gu Nanxing seemed to know why Linton was walking towards him. When Su Xiao wasn't noticing , he shook his head gently at Linton.

That was a signal of rejection. Linton immediately stopped, pretended nothing had happened, and turned to deal with those difficult drunkards.

It seems that the painting styles of the two young masters of the Gu family are completely different.

Su Xiao took a sip of the drink . She wanted to drink. The wine from the interstellar era looked very tempting, and it was a taste she had never seen before . However, she was stopped by Gu Nanxing halfway.

" It will be a headache. " Gu Nanxing said . He was still trying to use his newly acquired small treasury to buy something for Su Xiao . " Do you want a holographic simulation cabin? Or a mecha? I can ask my father for more money. "

Su Xiao refused. She suddenly realized that Gu Nanxing still had family and they seemed to be quite wealthy. She became numb after the shock.

" Why don't you go home? " Su Xiao asked with a headache. At first she really thought Gu Nanxing was alone, but she didn't expect that he disappeared for a few hours, and when he reappeared he was already a rich star.

" I don't want to go back. My family is very annoyed. " Gu Nanxing said very frankly, " I want to follow you. "

So Lidya Su sighed.

Gu Nanxing immediately said, " Don't worry about your identity being exposed. I have warned my family that they will not appear in front of you. "

Su Xiao wanted to sigh even more after hearing this. This sounded like some clichéd plot – a grassroots savior abducting a wealthy heir or something.

" When you grow up, go home quickly. Your family will be worried. " Su Xiao drove him away. " Today I will teach you the first lesson. Humans need family. "

" Do you need family? "

Su Xiao looked up at Gu Nanxing. If she didn't know what kind of slow-witted person the person in front of her was, she would have thought that the other party was talking about something irrelevant.

Seven hundred years is not a long time for a star.

" I won't tell you. " Su Xiao said, "... Besides, even if I need it, have you ever seen a human being who can live for more than 700 years? "

Gu Nanxing: " Oh ..."

She saw Linton disband the drinking party, holding a drunkard in each hand and calling for the school's aircraft, so she stood up and stretched.

" Let's go back. The schedule is tight and we have classes tomorrow. " Su Xiao said, stepped forward to take the drunk Ge Xi from Linton, and stepped into the aircraft heading to the girls' dormitory building.

Gu Nanxing stood up, his expression blurred in the night.

" See you tomorrow. " He said softly, " I hope you won't be sad because of what I said. " Su Xiao stuck his head out, " I'm not sad, don't use the power of the planet to look around! See you tomorrow! "

She shrank back and helped Gosi adjust her sitting position, with the melodious singing of Alpha Star in her ears.

" Dear, please help me, don't always give that silly star some convenience – especially when it comes to peeking at me. " Su Xiao said to the air affectionately .

.  
carefree singing beside my ear paused, and Alpha Star switched the melody to another passionate tune, as if to express his determination.

Su Xiao smiled and said, " Thank you. "

Alpha Star sang happily and loudly, and through the open window of the aircraft, a brightly blooming flower fell into Su Xiao's palm.

So cute, this is the correct way to open an ordinary planet.

Su Xiao thought of another star whose worry index skyrocketed after he became a human, and suddenly he had a myocardial infarction.

Difficult.

Su Xiao arrived at the dormitory and carried Ge Xi all the way to the bed with strength that was inconsistent with her petite body. The latter mumbled in her sleep with a smell of alcohol and soon fell into a deep sleep.

For the young children, it was an exhausting and memorable day that deserved immediate bedtime sleep, but for the Savior, she had plenty of energy to deal with the next task.

USB flash drive in her pocket floated in front of her.

Without further inspection, Su Xiao knew that the antique in front of him was no longer usable ... To put it bluntly, even if it was usable, the interstellar era had long since eliminated the outdated USB ports, and all were wireless modes.

There was nothing important in this USB drive, just some images recorded by Su Xiao when she drove the mecha and passed by interesting planets. She slowly used her mental power to polish away the rust and excess metal on the surface of the small square, and the USB

drive gradually revealed its dark color, which was definitely not made of the alloy that Leo mentioned.

Su Xiao took it in his hand and shook it with some special technique, and the small USB flash drive unfolded into a metal plate as thin as a paper.

—There is indeed nothing important stored there, but it was engraved.

Su Xiao put it under the moonlight and looked at it. There were densely packed small characters engraved on the palm-sized metal piece. It was a program.

This program is one of the original keys from the beginning of the interstellar age, when humans first tried to use artificial intelligence to manage databases.

However, Su Xiao restored the metal plate to an ordinary small square shape, and she found a rope to string it together. Seven hundred years later, intelligent computers have long been popular among the people, and the core program secret language should have been changed again and again.

It was indeed a souvenir. Su Xiao casually hung the old USB flash drive around his neck and didn't think about it anymore.

[ A large amount of information related to the Savior was excavated from Border Star No. 249. It was initially determined to be valuable information lost in Star Calendar 2450. Since it coincides with the time of the Empire's split, the Federation has issued a letter to the Empire to hold it accountable, but the Empire refuses to admit it ... ]

[ Also excavated was the cabin of the savior Xiao. Unfortunately, there was nothing inside. However, the cabin mode was set to freeze, so it is reasonable to speculate that the time of death of the savior published in history is not correct ... ]

[ The latest information, the SSS -class spirit body ' Giant that ' appeared in the border galaxy is suspected to be the spiritual body of the savior Akatsuki at a certain stage. Experts believe that because the savior Akatsuki was put into the freezer, there is still some mental power left, which makes the spirit body active again now after 700 years ... ]

Su Xiao walked past the huge virtual screen holding a book, just like every other ordinary freshman.

Haha, what does the savior Xiao have to do with her, Su Xiao.

After the freshman competition, the news was flooded with news about the savior. Su Xiao paid the price for her momentary weakness. Not only did she have to endure 24– hour news reports about herself, but she also had to chime in when her classmates were talking in order to fit in. A message popped up on the smart brain, which was a forwarded video of Gosi. With exciting music, a giant with wings on its back was heading towards a planet that was about to be destroyed. The short few seconds of video was repeated over and over again with various cool special effects.

Lidya Su: “...” A hint of shame.

She still couldn't get used to the current style in the Federation where fans were either casual fans of the savior or crazy fans of the savior.

More importantly, Su Xiao discovered that in between many of the Federation's programs, some familiar music was played subtly, with a very retro style. She easily recognized that it was the code used by the military to contact the Savior on the battlefield seven hundred years ago. Here it comes again, Su Xiao stood in the small square, listening to the music slowly playing after the news ended.

" Recent news suddenly added a film

The official is making some changes to the ending song again. "

" You know what, it sounds pretty good. Maybe it's a special news report about the savior. "

Two students walked past Su Xiao while chatting while holding books. In the eyes of the public, this was just a whim of the news channel.

Su Xiao shrugged and turned away. She still had to rush to grab a seat for the next professional class.

But her sensitive hearing enabled her to hear the entire piece of music, and her brain reflexively translated it into words.

—— [ Savior Xiao, where are you? ]

Don't cue , the savior is dead.

## Chapter 35

Su Xiao's daily routine gradually returned to normal . Thanks to her points from the novice competition, she was assigned to the best Class A , and the same went for the rest of the team members.

The first year of the military academy does not involve too many professional courses , mostly general basic courses. Therefore, all the faces in Class A are familiar, and many of them are old acquaintances whose mechas Su Xiao dismantled in the freshman competition.

When Su Xiao appeared in the classroom , the students were quiet for a moment, and then continued with what they were doing as if nothing had happened.

Although they didn't want to admit it , the sight of Su Xiao dismantling the mecha with a smile on his face during the competition really left them with a serious psychological trauma.

It's incredible to think that a logistical profession like mecha maintenance can be applied in actual combat .

Su Xiao turned on her smart brain. Although she had won the freshman competition with some tricks, her knowledge of mechas was still far behind her peers . She borrowed programming books from Gobe and taught herself mecha programming.

Ge Xi was used to being lazy, so she felt both pain and joy when she met her roommate who used her time to study day and night . She reminded Su Xiao: " This is a practical class , no need to read books. "

Su Xiao turned back another page and replied, " I can read two more pages before class. "

" Honestly, take a break, Xiaoxiao. " Ge Xi said weakly. She turned her head and saw that Gu Nanxing was also opening his smart brain and looking at something.



" What are you looking at? " Ge Xi leaned over without showing any concern. With Su Xiao as the middleman, she and Gu Nanxing were quite familiar with each other. Gu Nanxing was always cold in front of people other than Su Xiao, but he still cooperated and disabled the sleep mode of the intelligent computer and took a look at Ge Xi.

#Meteorite price trend #

#Capital Star New Energy #

#Medical Device Technology Outlook #

The densely packed tables and data curves confused Ge Xi's face.

" What do you mean ... ? "

Gu Nanxing calmly replied to Ge Xi, " I have no money to spend , so I'll just have some fun. " You don't look like you're just playing around!

Ge Xi withdrew her gaze and decided to just be a rich second-generation who happily made headlines.

It was time for class . Su Xiao put away his smart brain and fell into a state of lack of interest. To the savior Xiao, all the practical courses in the first grade were childish, but they were compulsory courses. But unlike Su Xiao, the other students in Class A were very excited. Practical classes! It's much more interesting than sitting in a chair and listening to the old professor rambling on for the whole class!

Su Xiao raised her eyelids. Most of these practical exercises required one-on-one team practice. She didn't want to attract attention, so she ruthlessly rejected Gu Nanxing's expectant eyes.

There is no need to think about it, Gu Nanxing will not resist if he fights her - it is really unpleasant to think about an SS- class being pinned to the ground and beaten by a B -class. She looked around and selected Gobber, who had deliberately sat in an inconspicuous corner. Sorry cousin, it seems relatively reasonable for Class B to beat Class A.

Gobbershi is really a Buddhist, as can be seen from the fact that he chose the auxiliary profession with his A- level mental power, and of course he cannot rule out the possibility of cherishing his life. This also led to Gobbershi's body not being as strong as Gosi's, and from the outside he looked like an ordinary fighting weakling.

... I am indeed a weakling at heart.

" ... "

Su Xiao looked at Gobeer speechlessly. She was sure that she did not use much force. However, during the one-on-one free practice time, Gobeer was knocked over by her.

Gobber fell to the ground with a thud , and everyone's attention was immediately focused on them.

Seeing that the low-key strategy was about to fail, Su Xiao made a quick decision and pointed at Gobeer, who was lying on the ground and had not yet gotten up, and said, " Teacher, he deliberately let me win. "

Gobber: " ? " Seriously?

The teacher of the practical class was a tall and serious man. He walked over quickly and was first attracted by Su Xiao's rare hair color. Then he turned around and scolded Gobeer.

Gober: " ??? "

From an angle that the teacher couldn't see from behind, Su Xiao waved apologetically to his innocent friend.

Gobber got up and struggled.

I said with difficulty: " Teacher, is there a possibility that Su Xiao really knocked me over? "

" How is that possible! " the teacher said angrily, " Is your 1.80-meter height just for show? And your A -level mental power is much stronger than your B- level mental power. If you keep joking around, you will fail this class! "

There emerged the unshakable theory of spiritual power in the common sense of interstellar people.

Su Xiao is no longer the savior who just woke up and was extremely dissatisfied with her appearance. If she can't beat them, she will join them. She is now skilled in using her appearance advantage to cheat others.

For example, now, the teacher's sharp eyes swept over, Su Xiao showed an innocent smile, and the teacher's gaze immediately softened.

" Keep practicing, Su Xiao, you should also work hard. " After saying that, the teacher walked away .

"... Next time, please find someone else to partner with. " Gobber said, " Give me back my happy school life. Thank you. "

Su Xiao: " Okay, I'll choose you next time. "

There was a scoff from the professor on the other end, Su Xiao looked back and saw a student with the same red hair as Gossie Gober.

" You're a useless nerd who can only suck up to powerful people . You can't even beat a short girl in Class A. " The boy laughed softly, but his voice echoed throughout the classroom.

" Who is this? " Su Xiao was used to the interstellar people having opinions about her current height. What she was concerned about was the boys' undisguised malicious attitude towards Gobber.

Gobber remained calm, and it seemed that this was not the first time he was treated like this. " In terms of blood relationship, he is my half brother. "

Wow, a big family is so lively.

While Su Xiao was eating the watermelon, Ge Xi had already walked in front of the boy.

" Cousin Goh-hyun, I don't have a partner yet. " She said with a big smile on her face, contrasted by her raised fist.

Gu Nanxing suddenly stopped Ge Xi, " No, I want to be in the same group with this classmate. " Su Xiao, who was eating watermelon, froze in his smile, and a bad premonition came over him.

" It's unforgivable. Xiaoxiao may be short, but she can jump up and knock you down. " Gu Nanxing said seriously.

Su Xiao: Damn, when it comes to hurting people's hearts, it's you, Gu Nanxing.

Anyway, by the time the teacher rushed over, Ge Xi and Gu Nanxing had already finished a round of mixed doubles, and were finally given detention.

By the way, Su Xiao and others finally became the reserve team of the school team. After finishing a day's class, they had to go to the school team's exclusive venue for practice.

Su Xiao originally wanted to refuse to join the school team, but Leo secretly told her that school team members can use intermediate mechas at will, and after becoming formal team members, they can own advanced customized mechas.

Su Xiao: Heartbeat.jpg

The next offer was buy one get three free. After Su Xiao agreed, Gu Nanxing agreed immediately, and then Ge Xi quickly joined in, pulling Ge Bo to join.

Gobber: " Sister, please let me go! I just want to go back to my dorm and spend time with the code! "

Ge Xi pointed at the advanced military intelligence computer in the training ground of the Third Military Academy, as well as the fully sensory military stealth device that civilians could not buy even with money, " Are you sure? "

Gobber's eyes were fixed on the machine that was shining with a mysterious luster. " I, I'm not sure ..."

" Then join us, " Gossie slapped her cousin on the back. " Go work on your code, nerd. "

Su Xiao poked his roommate, " You take good care of him. "

Even though Gossie always has a suppressive policy towards Gobar, whether it is winning first place in the freshman competition or joining the school team, there are only benefits and no harm to Gobar.

Ge Xi muttered, " No way, it's just that his family is too bad, and he himself is a nerd. If I don't help him, he will be eaten to the bone ..."

Su Xiao thought of the arrogant red-haired boy in the practical class during the day, and she nodded in agreement.

Gossie: " Forget it, let's not talk about that guy. Let's move around freely before Linton comes! "

So when Linton, Leo and other second-year school team members entered the training ground, they were greeted by Gobar who had entered a frenetic scientific research mode, Gu Nanxing and Su Xiao who were quietly reading in the corner, and Ge Xi who occupied the rest corner.

" Who asked the expert to upgrade the system? " Leo was first attracted by the completely different model in the room.

He was so frightened by the simulated environment that he almost thought he had walked into the training ground of the First Military Academy.

Gobber looked up from his busy schedule, " I upgraded it. A new version of the military simulation system has been released a long time ago, so I changed it. "

When it comes to professional fields, Gobber is not ambiguous at all. " In fact, in addition to the system, the code of your holographic cabin should also be changed. "

"... It's not a lack of funds, " Leo laughed. He quickly realized something was wrong. " Wait, can you change it? "

" Obviously. " Gobber threw himself into a new round of busy work. " Wait until I finish optimizing ..."

After getting the accurate answer, Leo didn't care about Gobber messing with the system when he first arrived. Instead, he turned around and said to Linton, " Captain, I think the next batch of kids will be much easier. Can we just let them compete next year? "

Linton had a stern face and didn't say anything. He felt uncomfortable when he saw Gu Nanxing. When he saw Ge Xi, the only thing in his mind was to retire where he was. Su Xiao walked over. In Linton's eyes, the freshman named Su Xiao was good-looking, capable, and had a good personality. He was simply a breath of fresh air among the mudslide reserve forces.

" Senior, I want to borrow the simulation cabin. " Su Xiao said, " I want to train some skills . "

Linton nodded, " Okay, since you're in the reserve, you can use the equipment here at will. "

Su Xiao went to the next venue. She was very busy now. In addition to learning all the knowledge she was interested in, she also had to take care of her physical growth. She didn't lie. Compared with her peers, Su Xiao's development was indeed a little later.

At an age when everyone's height is basically set, Su Xiao's next round of development has just begun.

Su Xiao walked into the empty stadium and adjusted the simulation environment to extreme mode.

The so-called development can only be stimulated in an extremely harsh environment. By then, both her body and mental strength will undergo a complete transformation.

That is the final appearance of Akatsuki, the true savior.

## Chapter 36

After one semester.

Su Xiao had an uneventful first semester . She boarded Ge Xi's spaceship and spent a happy vacation in a traveling galaxy with her friends. Now she was at the tail end of the team, watching a group of people howling because of the back-to-school season.

In just one semester, she successfully transformed herself from a bright and promising freshman into an ordinary, unknown student — if you ignore her rare appearance.

The reserve force of the Third Federal Military Academy is constantly increasing. After experiencing all kinds of advanced high-tech equipment , Su Xiao quietly became a marginal figure and strived to restore his status as an ordinary student in the new semester.

Well , actually, after Su Xiao used the simulation cabin specially provided by the school team , his physical development still stagnated , and the savior himself had somewhat resigned himself to his fate.

Just lie down. In the future, you will only be able to appear in front of people with a cute body.

In sharp contrast to Su Xiao who had stopped growing were the other members of the team.

After one semester , both Ge Xi and Gu Nanxing had grown a few centimeters taller.

The one who has changed the most is Gu Nanxing , he is transitioning from a slender boy to a young man . When Su Xiao came to his senses, the slender and melancholy boy has disappeared, his shoulders have become broader, his arms have become stronger, and his voice has gradually become deeper.

Only Su Xiao himself , thin and small, was usually drowned in a group of strong cadets.

" Xiaoxiao! " Ge Xi put her arm around her shoulders intimately. In order to accommodate Su Xiao's height, Ge Xi, who had grown a little taller during the holidays, bent her back slightly. Su Xiao sighed helplessly , putting aside the self-esteem that was habitually hurt because of his height, " What's the matter? "

" Recently, new information about the savior has been cracked , " Ge Xi said in a gossipy tone as she opened the smart brain and forwarded the information to Su Xiao , " This time a new character has appeared! "

" What? "

Over the past six months, the authorities have been releasing some releasable information every once in a while, just like squeezing toothpaste . Most of them are historical events related to the Savior. Occasionally, the names of those acquaintances in Su Xiao's memory would appear in the information, causing Su Xiao himself to read the official information with a subtle mentality of chasing a drama.

——I don't know whether I should say this or not, but official historical materials still contain some subjective assumptions, and a little bit of subjective assumptions can completely corrupt the core of the whole thing.

For example, in the official data, before Su Xiao entered the cryostat, a researcher gave a passionate speech. After the official decoded the data, somehow, this matter was attributed to Su Xiao himself, and it became that the savior Xiao gave a righteous speech to all mankind before entering the cryostat.

Su Xiao: Thank you, I'm tired of picking my toes.

Even more outrageous is that the savior Xiao has some kind of ancient bloodline, awakens when the catastrophe comes, and leads mankind to a bright future ...

Seriously, did the researcher secretly write her fanfiction in her lab notes?

Su Xiao felt that the old acquaintance who was full of second-rate values was capable of doing such a thing.

She opened her smart computer to check out the official series ... no, the new information, and breathed a sigh of relief.

This time it's a little more realistic.

The savior Akatsuki has a reliable partner who takes care of all her logistics. They met before the catastrophe and supported each other through countless battlefields. Finally, an insect plague attacked the rear of mankind and the savior Akatsuki's partner died in the plague.

The whole process is correct. The official did not release the partner's name, probably because the information did not provide a detailed introduction. But this narrative method ... ?

, a group of happy netizens were shipping the couple , Savior Xiao x Unknown Partner A.

Yes, it is so rigorous. In case other more competitive characters appear in the future, he is directly named Partner A. Starnet netizens are very fast and have produced several fan fictions so far.

Su Xiao was once again shocked by the interstellar people's ability to make things happen.

An unignorable gaze was cast on Su Xiao. She turned back sharply and found that it was Gu Nanxing who was staring at her.

After one semester, Gu Nanxing has become more humane, but Su Xiao says that this star has completely learned bad things from the evil interstellar people.

Let's not mention it

Every month, Gu Nanxing calmly asked for a large sum of living expenses from his old father who had never shown up. On the first night of the trip, Gu Nanxing was simply crazy when he said he wanted to sleep in the same bed with Su Xiao.

Su Xiao remembered that it was the first time she felt so embarrassed. Gu Nanxing was a planet accustomed to loneliness, but why did he tell her with an innocent look that he didn't dare to sleep alone at night!

" Don't even think about it. Are you a seven-year-old kid? " Su Xiao pushed against the door. " Go back to your room. "

Ge Xi rented an entire villa, so when Su Xiao heard a burst of laughter at the end of the corridor, he immediately clenched his fists after figuring out who the instigator was.

" I'm seventeen years old in human years. " Gu Nanxing said honestly.

" It's even worse at the age of seventeen! " Su Xiao didn't know whether Gu Nanxing didn't understand the difference between men and women, or was just pretending to understand. " Do you know what it means to knock on the door of the opposite sex at night? "

Gu Nanxing: " Stick it? "

What the hell! Su Xiao angrily went to the end of the corridor and punched Gosi, Leo, Gober and others who were watching the fun.

This also reminded Su Xiao that she was mature in her age and always treated her classmates as children, but in fact, these children were in puberty.

Specifically, they support the CP of savior Xiao and partner A on Starnet, and support the CP of Su Xiao and Gu Nanxing in real life .

Outrageous.

Gu Nanxing coughed, and Su Xiao came back to her senses from her tangled thoughts, and found that the other party was staring at her with a cold face and condemning eyes.

"... What? " Su Xiao asked calmly.

So Gu Nanxing gave a look to the intelligent computer, as if he was unwilling to say more and let Su Xiao understand it himself.

Su Xiao, who was at the tenth level of Star Language, wanted to pretend that he didn't understand, but once he understood that Gu Nanxing was the savior Xiao Duwei, the current situation was easy to understand.

She sent a message to Gu Nanxing under Ge Xi's nose, [ Another rumor ... Jiang Yin and I only have an ordinary brotherly relationship. ]

Gu Nanxing quickly replied: [ Who is Jiang Yin? ]

Xiao : [ ... Partner A. ]

Gu Nanxing put away the smart computer and stopped the strange behavior of sending messages to each other while being less than two meters apart.

Ge Xi was completely unaware of the undercurrents among her friends. As a spectator, she satisfied her curiosity and then switched to the school's course schedule interface.

" In the new semester, the combat department and the auxiliary department will have separate classes ... I can't bear to leave you, Xiaoxiao! " Ge Xi stretched out her arms and easily hugged Su Xiao into her arms, " What will I do without you, Xiaoxiao! "

Gu Nanxing repeated expressionlessly, " What would I do without you, Xiaoxiao! "

Gober quietly stayed away from his mentally ill friends. Separate classes made no difference to Gober. As they were both auxiliary majors, he had to take the damn practical class with Su Xiao. Just then, Leo saw the email in the school team mailbox that Su Xiao had decided to quit, and he followed suit, " The school team reserve has to quit ... What should I do without you, Xiaoxiao! "

Su Xiao: Are you all right?

" Because I'm tired of dismantling the school team's mechas, " Su Xiao said coldly, " If you want a more advanced one, you can go directly to the holographic simulation mecha competition to try it out. Senior, you are no longer useful. As for the separation of majors ... that's the school's problem. What does it have to do with me? "

Leo said darkly, " You throw it away after use. Are you a devil? "

Su Xiao: " I am a pragmatist. "

After saying this, she left her friends who were in autism and leisurely went to the first class of the new semester.

After Su Xiao left, Gu Nanxing said something shocking, " Why don't I switch to an auxiliary major? "

Linton, who was walking in the front, didn't say a word the whole time, and his nerves were tense. He was staying at home well during the holiday, but was dragged out by Ge Xi for team building, and unknowingly mixed with the first graders. After a holiday desensitization training, Linton could face Gu Nanxing without changing his expression, but occasionally he would still feel suffocated by the other party's shocking words.

Different from the flashy second son of the Gu family, Gu Nanxing is low-key, but he ... is a pervert!

SS- level mental strength and a good brain make Gu Nanxing far ahead in schoolwork. In addition, when Su Xiao is not around, he will show an especially cold personality, which makes Gu Nanxing a serious and stern person in the eyes of outsiders.

An unfathomable talent, a popular candidate for the next school team leader.

While Linton was struggling with how to start the conversation, Ge Xi, who knew nothing about it, stopped Gu Nanxing from doing this. " Don't do that. You two are not in the same group in class anyway. Just separate. "

Gu Nanxing agreed unhappily.

.

On the other side, Su Xiao and Gober entered the new class. After the auxiliary department and the combat department were separated, she was still in Class A. After studying hard for a whole semester, Su Xiao successfully caught up with the progress of the star people with her sleepless efforts and ranked among the top in professional courses.

" I heard there's a new student coming to our class, " Gober said, stroking the AI. " He took a leave of absence due to illness and just returned to school recently ... He was able to get into Class A despite his poor health , so he must have some talent. "

Su Xiao: " You wandered into the school system again? Be careful or the school will find out and punish you. "

After one semester, Gober was also assimilated, and he jumped from an honest and introverted programmer to a big boss who treated the school's academic affairs system as his backyard. According to Gober himself, the school's archive system is at military level, but the academic affairs system has not been updated for eight hundred years, so it is easy to hack into it.

Su Xiao, who studied programming hard for a semester and considered himself a beginner: I don't think so.

The program of the academic affairs system still seemed completely incomprehensible to Su Xiao, so she chose to lie down.

" The new classmate should have nothing to do with us, " Su Xiao said, " Dear classmate Ge Bo, shall we continue to be partners in the new semester? "

Haha, it's better to say that it continues the relationship in which he continues to get beaten.

Gober complained silently that he thought it would be enough for him to just master programming, but Su Xiao insisted on keeping up with the practical skills as well, which resulted in him being beaten up in practical classes for a whole semester.

While chatting, the new students walked into the classroom at the beginning of the class, and the noise in the classroom suddenly dropped, approaching silence. The last time such an effect occurred was when Su Xiao first met new students.

The new student had long silver hair and skin that was so white that it almost reflected light under the lights. He was thin, more like a researcher who did not do any physical work. What made the students lower their voices was the new student's exquisite appearance that was difficult to tell whether he was male or female. The impact of his strong beauty made people lose their ability to speak ... He looked like a fantasy elf that only appeared in modeling games. Even Gobber, who claimed to have devoted himself to the code, couldn't help but look at his new classmate again and again, and it took him a few seconds to come back to his senses. Gober turned around and wanted to admire Su Xiao's inhuman beauty, but he found that Su Xiao, who had just been uninterested, had disappeared.

Gober: " ? " Where are the people?

Then, he found that his disappeared friend appeared in front of his new classmates.

" Hi, how are you? " Su Xiao said, and she even smiled at someone she met for the first time, which was rare. " The practical class requires two people to work in a group. Perhaps you would like to work with me? "

Gober: " ??? "

Who just told him that they wanted to continue to be partners?! He will cry if he forgets his friends because of a beautiful woman, and Nanxing will cry too!

The new classmate's eyes stayed on Su Xiao. He seemed to have a good impression of Su Xiao and smiled. When he smiled, the lights in the classroom became brighter.

He said softly, " Since it is your suggestion, I am happy to do it. "



After a pause, the new student added, " My name is Jiang Yin. "

## Chapter 37

When Jiang Yin spoke , his eyes drooped slightly, his silver-white eyelashes were thick and long under the light, and a strand of long hair slowly slid down his shoulder to his chest as he lowered his head.

Delicate and beautiful , but also suffering from chronic illness, this is the kind of person Jiang Yin is in Su Xiao's memory.

Amid the envious and jealous gazes of the crowd , Su Xiao successfully formed a partnership with Jiang Yin.

While Gobar was glad that he would not have to be trained by Su Xiao in the new semester, he also wanted to watch the fun and quickly opened his smart brain to take a photo and sent it to their small group.

[ Group: Going to school again tomorrow ]

[ Gobar: picture.jpg ]

[ Gobar : New student in the auxiliary department @Nanxing ]

[ Ge Xi: Who is this beauty! Please introduce her to me ... Wait , isn't this Xiao Xiao next to her? @南星]

[ Leo: Wow @Southern Star @Southern Star @Southern Star ]

[ Nanxing: ... I'll be right there. ]

[ Linton: Don't be absent-minded in class @All members , please don't cause trouble for the teacher @Nanxing ]

After Linton appeared, the group fell into a strange silence. Gobar put away the intelligent brain as if nothing had happened and continued to be an excellent front-line spectator.

But it is really rare that Su Xiao can take the initiative to interact with someone.

Su Xiao naturally knew that Gobar was taking pictures of her secretly, so she decided to punish him later . The new classmate who suddenly appeared had a higher priority in her eyes for the time being.

As she pondered , she took out a hair tie and said to Jiang Yin in a very unpleasant way, " Classmate, it's not safe to have your hair loose during the practical class . Tie it up first. "

" Okay, thank you. " Jiang Yin spoke softly, and when he stretched out his pale fingers to take the plain black hairband, his fingers briefly touched Su Xiao's.

A blush quickly appeared on his pale face , and he buried his head in combing his shiny silver hair into a ponytail for easy movement.

" I forgot to introduce myself, " Su Xiao tapped the table with his fingertips , " My name is Su Xiao , nice to meet you , Jiang Yin. "

She easily took the initiative in the conversation, " What illness did you have before? "

" My innate immune system is relatively weak, it's just ..." Jiang Yin seemed to feel very embarrassed, and the tail end of his tone became longer and longer. allergy.

Lidya Su said silently in his heart.

"... allergy. " Jiang Yin said, changing the subject, " What about you? Why did you miss a semester as well? "

Su Xiao smiled. According to her memory of their first meeting, she and Jiang Yin were both students at an ordinary university. Jiang Yin missed a semester due to an allergy, and she missed a semester due to breaking her leg while traveling, which led to this conversation. Even when they first met, Su Xiao thought Jiang Yin was a beautiful young lady and was about to put his arm around her.

If we ignore the surrounding environment, Jiang Yin, who now looks a bit immature, is reproducing the previous conversation one by one.

This time, Su Xiao chose to answer politely, " Classmate, I have never dropped out of school. Last semester, my grades were all A's . "

Jiang Yin glanced at her, and he showed a blaming expression, as if he was blaming Su Xiao for not taking his signal, "... Really? Sorry, I seem to have mixed it up. "

" Well, it's hard to confuse them, " Su Xiao said, " As far as I know, you're the only student who has taken a leave of absence this semester. "

Jiang Yin stopped talking. After a while, Jiang Yin said without thinking, " I am a man. "

" What a coincidence, I'm a woman, " Su Xiao glanced at him and said, " I don't think you're gay, don't be so sensitive. "

Jiang Yin stopped talking. He seemed to be in some confused situation and stared at Su Xiaomeng.

Su Xiao tried to hold back her laughter, she refused to take the other party's signal.

The teacher walked in as the bell rang. Su Xiao said no more. She considerately helped the new student download the class timetable, and then helped him log into the academic affairs system to receive the subsidy for the Third Military Academy.

Su Xiao noticed that Jiang Yin's home address was also written very rigorously and sentimentally, the place she remembered.

——Stop talking nonsense. Her university and her former home have long since become a speck of dust in the universe.

Oh.

To be honest, the Jiang Yin in front of him had already paid attention to every detail, and every detail was eager to tell Su Xiao that he was the original product.

Su Xiao's mind worked quickly, and when the practical class started, he knocked Jiang Yin down neatly and efficiently.

" You can't do this. " Su Xiao tried to pull him up from the ground, but he almost lost his balance. " You're not fully recovered yet? "

Jiang Yin covered his back. Due to problems with his immune system, his skin was easily marked. Just like that, his skin, which was exposed to the air and hit the floor, turned purple.

Su Xiao: ... Oh no.

He always beats up that tough kid, Gober, and was a bit too harsh on his former colleague.

" Sorry, sorry. " Su Xiao went to find the first aid kit in the classroom, " I was too heavy-handed ..."

Jiang Yin interrupted her. His combed hair was a little messy, but Jiang Yin fell into a state of frenzy. The strength is " 40% less than normal ... Xiao, your condition is abnormal. You should call the medical team ..."

Su Xiao squatted beside and watched Jiang Yin's scientific research. Both Jiang Yin and Su Xiao kept their voices at a very low volume. They could only see Su Xiao rudely knocking the new classmate to the ground, and the two of them were talking intimately, one squatting and the other lying.

Su Xiao whispered, " My friend, what nonsense are you talking about? I am not worthy of owning the resources of the entire medical team by myself now. "

Jiang Yin slowly got up. He came to his senses, covered his head and asked, " Xiao? "

Su Xiao nodded, and the two of them looked like they were possessed by a riddle man throughout the whole process.

Finally, Jiang Yin gave up his subtle hints and said directly, " Shui Qiong? "

Su Xiao tilted his head and continued: " Traveler. "

Those were the names they each gave to their mechas. Different from the official, awe-inspiring special names, they were nicknames for their mechas that only they themselves knew.

"... It's really you. " Jiang Yin breathed a sigh of relief and helplessly tidied up her messy long hair.

" What else? I think you're having a blast acting. " Su Xiao smiled. " Anyway, welcome to seven hundred years later. "

.

As soon as the bell rang, Gu Nanxing stood up and rushed to the auxiliary department's venue, followed by Ge Xi who was watching the fun. Leo was unable to watch the fun because of his full schedule of senior courses.

Su Xiao stood at the door of the classroom, talking to the teacher, but what was particularly eye-catching was Jiang Yin following behind her.

Ge Xi used her excellent eyesight to vouch for the fact that the notebook and pen in the new student's hand belonged to Su Xiao. Looking through the circle of friends, only Su Xiao still maintained the old-fashioned habit of taking physical notes.

She smelled gossip.

" Xixi, " Su Xiao saw them, " What's wrong? Is there a change in the class schedule? "

" No, no, " Ge Xi waved her hands, " I just suddenly thought of you, hey, let's have lunch together at noon? "

Su Xiao looked at her roommate suspiciously. She was always slow-witted. She was still thinking about Jiang Yin's situation, so she refused without thinking, " I have an appointment at noon. You guys should go eat ... Gober, you and your sister should go eat at noon today! "

Ge Bo walked over with a dull face and joined Ge Xi, " What is going on ..."

Su Xiao nodded to Gu Nanxing. Just at this moment Jiang Yin handed over her notebook and pen. Su Xiao took them naturally. The smoothness of her movements could not be achieved overnight.

Then, the two of them left together, and it was self-evident who Su Xiao had an appointment with at noon.

Before the two of them walked far , Ge Xi and others could already hear the two of them discussing enthusiastically, with all kinds of academic terms emerging one after another. Jiang Yin turned his head slightly and helped Su Xiao brush away the fallen leaves on his shoulders very smoothly.

Gu Nanxing's expression turned cold. He seldom showed negative emotions in front of his friends. Usually, he reserved this expression for those annoying nobles on the capital star.

Ge Xi felt suffocated. " Well, Nanxing, don't be impulsive. Xiaoxiao probably just wants to help the new student ..."

Gu Nanxing: " Oh. "

Gossie quickly turned back to confirm with Gobber, who nodded affirmatively, indicating that the sarcastic " oh " was indeed from Gu.

In Nanxing's mouth.

" The interstellar era seven hundred years from now? That's great. " Jiang Yin said with a smile. He seemed to be very interested in the surrounding environment and kept looking around.

" Yes, I didn't expect you didn't die. " Su Xiao said lazily, she unconsciously switched to the careless way of speaking of a savior, " Tell me, didn't you die in the insect plague that year? "

" For many reasons, I was studying the feasibility of freezing technology at the time. When the bugs came to me, I went straight into the freezing chamber. " Jiang Yin shrugged , " When I came to my senses, Xiao had become very small. "

Su Xiao recalled that Jiang Yin seemed to be developing freezing technology for her at that time. " But how did you get to the Third Military Academy after you woke up? "

" Giant, freshman competition live broadcast, and the hot search of a beautiful freshman with black hair and black eyes dismantling a mecha, " Jiang Yin shrugged , " Doing great things as always, savior. "

Su Xiao turned around and confirmed that no one else could hear their conversation. She lowered her voice and threatened her old friend, " I am now living a happy life of retirement. If you dare to disrupt my peaceful daily life, I will cut your hair. Do you understand? "

Jiang Yin raised his hands helplessly, " Of course, of course. With your cute appearance now, no one would believe me even if I told them. "

The beautiful new classmate with long silver-white hair stretched out his hand to measure Su Xiao, and found that Su Xiao was only about as tall as his chest.

Su Xiao: " Haha, you are a scientific researcher in charge of logistics, so stop meddling in the affairs of the savior. "

## Chapter 38

" Xiaoxiao won't join us today? " When Ge Bo came over to share the table , Ge Xi asked out of habit.

Ge Bo sighed, " She was completely attracted by Jiang Yin's charm. She barely read the programming books I recommended to her recently. "

Leo, who occasionally wandered into the first grade, complained , " Is this the legendary childhood sweetheart who can't beat the one who comes from the sky? Come to think of it, Su Xiao is actually a looker ..."

Ever since Jiang Yin appeared, Su Xiao's schedule began to deviate from the group , and his spare time was almost entirely occupied by Jiang Yin. This kind of conversation was not the first time that it occurred at the dinner table.

Su Xiao, who has always been easy-going, has no intention of introducing Jiang Yin to them . The adolescent cadets have discussed this more than once.

Gu Nanxing sat calmly in the outer seat without saying a word , but no one dared to go up and make trouble.

During the discussion, Ge Xi glanced at Gu Nanxing and felt a stomachache. She felt that if she continued to eat in such an environment for a few days, she would suffer from indigestion. Seeing Su Xiao and Jiang Yin also coming to the cafeteria , Ge Xi simply called Su Xiao.

" Xiaoxiao, we still have empty seats here! Do you want to come over to eat with your friends? " Ge Xi waved and shouted , attracting the attention of many students who were also in the cafeteria for lunch break.

The black-haired, black-eyed girl heard her roommate's call and looked over. Jiang Yin, who was walking next to her, also looked over.

Lidya Su came over.

" Sissi, " she said with an embarrassed smile, " let's just go to a separate table. "

Ge Xi opened her eyes in disbelief, " Sister , it's been a week and you're not going to introduce a new beauty to me? "

" Yes, " Jiang Yin said, his eyes narrowed, " it's really sad , why don't you introduce me to other people? "

... This guy started to act pretentiously again, and he didn't seem to respect her much in private.

Su Xiao secretly gave Jiang Yin a death stare , and Jiang Yin blinked innocently. However, in the eyes of outsiders , this pair of attractive men and women exchanged a secret look without being discovered.

" For many reasons. " Su Xiao said seriously , and then she said to everyone with apology, " Anyway, we're leaving first. "

Gu Nanxing, who had been silent all this time, suddenly stood up and said, " Please take me with you. "

Su Xiao's smile froze for a moment, and everyone present fell into dead silence.

Ge Xi felt that her stomach was really aching. Everyone knew that Gu Nanxing was a little natural in terms of communication, and sometimes people would take advantage of his lack of common sense and secretly take advantage of him with words.

This naturalness is placed in the current situation ... Help!

Gobber choked and was pounding his chest frantically, while Leo bit the spoon and whispered, " Brother, listen to my advice. If you have any dissatisfaction, we can go back and talk to Su Xiao alone ..."

Gu Nanxing lowered his eyes and showed his full stubbornness.

In the delicate atmosphere, Su Xiao, who was at the center of the vortex, spoke calmly, " Okay, let's go and find an empty table to sit at. "

So the short girl took the two boys away.

" Am I crazy or is Su Xiao crazy? " Leo asked. He had no appetite and only wanted to eat melons. " What did you miss when I was away? "

Ge Xi also fell into deep thought, " I also want to know what I missed ... The mobile Shura Field actually exists in reality ..."

Because he was busy with student affairs, Linton, who had just arrived at the cafeteria, took his plate and sat down at Gu Nanxing's seat. He couldn't help but sigh when he saw his teammates and reserves who were in a dark mood.

" Is there a possibility that it's not a Shura Field at all? " Linton said, " Su Xiao has explained to you many times that the relationship between her and Nan Xing is just that of guardian and ward. "

" Our Xiaoxiao hasn't gotten the hang of it yet! " Ge Xi said angrily, " The couple I'm obsessed with must be real! "

The three of them sat down at a nearby table. Because of their appearance, they were all the focus of attention. So in the vague sight of everyone, Jiang Yin was busy getting two meals by himself, Gu Nanxing took his own meal over, and only Su Xiao stood there motionless.

" Give up, old

Jiang, " Faced with Jiang Yin's carefully matched lunch combination, Su Xiao ruthlessly complained, " No matter how you match it, I won't grow taller. "

In response, Jiang Yin brought out the authority of a former logistics team leader and said, " Eat. "

Lidya Su shrank his neck and pretended that he had said nothing.

" This is Jiang Yin. " She pointed at Jiang Yin, who was combing her long hair out of the way, and said, " She's an acquaintance of mine. "

Gu Nanxing nodded, and paid a little attention to Jiang Yin, while the rest of his gaze fell on Su Xiao.

" You've been very busy lately. " Gu Nanxing said, without any accusatory tone, he was just announcing the facts.

Su Xiao raised his head from the unpalatable nutritious meal and seamlessly switched to coaxing the child. " Sorry, sorry, I've been too busy recently. I'll be back to the group soon. "

" Oh. " Gu Nanxing responded and said no more.

" Oh, right, " Su Xiao seemed to have remembered something, Jiang " Yin and I will go to the next galaxy on our day off at the end of the month. You can go and play with Gobber, Leo, or Linton. They are all free at the end of the month. "

" Which star? "

" Tyron, about two days. "

Gu Nanxing nodded again, picked up the plate, and said goodbye to Su Xiao slowly, " I wish you a safe journey. "

" Well, I wish you a happy day off too. " Su Xiao put down the tableware and waved goodbye to the unhappy Xingxing.

Jiang Yin took away the plate in front of Su Xiao and handed him a tube of nutrient solution. In his impression, the savior showed great power on the battlefield, but his personal living habits were very bad. He habitually took care of the savior who didn't know the difference between grains.

" I don't like drinking this stuff, it has no taste. " Su Xiao looked at the label of the nutrient solution for a while, then drank it all in one gulp.

Jiang Yin said strictly, " You have to drink it. I can't believe you can materialize twice in a row with a malnourished body. "

" Malnutrition is not something I can decide ..." Su Xiao complained, " I am taking good care of my body. "

" Unfortunately, your credit with me is negative. " Jiang Yin said, looking at Gu Nanxing's back with interest, " It's so rare that our autocratic savior would also report his itinerary to others. Why did he introduce me to him and not him to me? "

Su Xiao tapped the table gently, " Don't think too much, I just forgot for a moment. Go to Terran first, and I'll introduce you to them when you come back. "

Jiang Yin smiled, " You are suspicious. I have given you my 100% sincerity, but you still doubt me. "

" I don't doubt you, " Su Xiao yawned, looking uninterested, " You know all the secret intelligence in the past. If you were replaced by someone else, then the enemy is too scary. "

Jiang Yin: " What you said makes sense. By the way, you have never been in the interrogation department. Undercover agents usually retreat strategically when you suspect them to this extent. "

Su Xiao was too lazy to argue with Jiang Yinpin. She turned on her smart brain and stayed up late for two consecutive days to search for information, which made Su Xiao sleep deprived. " The supplies on Terran are relatively scarce. It is a poor planet with no direct flights. I asked Linton to lend me a small aircraft. "

The message popped up on the smart computer, and Su Xiao slid it away with her fingertips. The expression on her face did not change. " It's settled. I'll go to Terran at the end of the month to see if I can find the place where you woke up and the cryo chamber or something like that. " Jiang Yin showed some helplessness. " It doesn't matter if I don't go. I guess my cryopod has been taken away by the natives of Terran and sold as scrap. If you still have doubts about me, I can continue to recite to you all the combat data of the savior Xiao within five years after the catastrophe began. "

" What do you care? I'm going. Also, are you a pervert? Why do you remember those data so clearly?! " Su Xiao felt that Jiang Yin was almost a pervert in some ways.

Jiang Yin: "... professional ethics. "

At the end of the month, Su Xiao drove a borrowed aircraft, carrying Jiang Yin to leave the Alpha Galaxy and head to Terran.

Stars flashed by on both sides of the aircraft. Su Xiao said half-boastfully, " How about it? I have evolved. Now I can fly the aircraft to carry you! "

" I'll be able to open it after I learn for a while. " Jiang Yin said unhappily. He had only woken up a short time ago, so naturally he couldn't compare to Su who was already at home in the interstellar era.  
dawn.

" Do you still remember? Do you know the approximate location? " Su Xiao turned on the navigation. Terran was so poor that there was no port for docking, so all civilian aircraft were allowed to land in the open space on their own.

Jiang Yin pointed to an uninhabited basin that was not very conspicuous. " Here, when I woke up, there was no one around. I hiked for several hours before I met a local. "

" Where is the residential area you mentioned? " Su Xiao was hovering over the planet Terran in his aircraft. " I'll land first and buy some local specialties for my friends. "  
Jiang Yin carefully examined the navigation system, his delicate face showing a confused expression, " No? Did I remember it wrongly? "

" It's okay. " Su Xiao was very tolerant. She comforted her old friend who was lost in thought, " I can land on the open ground first, and then slowly look for it – thanks to the wealthy Linton, this aircraft is the latest model, and it comes with a small land transportation vehicle. "  
She pressed a few buttons on the console slowly and the aircraft stopped steadily five kilometers away from the uninhabited basin .

Su Xiao turned around, and as he landed on the planet Terran, the chorus of stars in the universe faded away . However, until there was silence in his ears, Su Xiao did not hear the melody that belonged to the planet Terran.

There is no doubt that this is a dead star. It did not explode, but it has no life.

Jiang Yin suddenly said, " Xiao, I feel something is wrong. I feel like I am not that trustworthy ... Thinking carefully, everything seems to be going too smoothly since I woke up. "

" I'm so glad you finally realized this, " Su Xiao sighed, and she turned to Jiang Yin, " Since we're here, let's just treat this as a secret mission. "

Jiang Yin took a step back, he seemed to want to stay away from Su Xiao , " No ..."

" Let's go. The only thing I can be sure of is that you are the real one. " Su Xiao said to Jiang Yin calmly, ' s go find the 'Let " locals ' first . "

## Chapter 39

" Hurry up and don't dawdle . I only have a few days off. I want to go back and play the mecha game soon. "

Su Xiao found the self-defense suit on the aircraft and only took the small pistol and short knife that were easy to carry. After preparing everything , she was ready to leave.



Jiang Yin caught the weapon thrown by Su Xiao and wanted to say something else , but the savior, who was always very efficient, had already carried out preliminary reconnaissance with the detector.

" The temperature, pressure and gravity are all normal , " Su Xiao said . " No need to wear protective clothing . Come down. "

The convenient tools of the interstellar age allowed Su Xiao to complete the preliminary investigation very quickly. When Jiang Yin came to his senses, Su Xiao completed the investigation alone, just as he had done countless times in his memory , relying on his physique that was far superior to that of ordinary people.

but .....

" Your body is not in peak condition now, right? How dare you rush out at will?! " An angry face popped out from the aircraft, and then Jiang Yin strode out and scolded Su Xiao.

Su Xiao shifted his gaze , " Don't worry about the details, there is no danger anyway. "

The surface of Terran is empty. The death of the planet means that all life on the planet has come to an end, leaving only meaningless dust.

did not detect anything except basic environmental data , so she simply folded the device and put it back in her backpack, then turned to ask the people around her.

" Do you remember the approximate direction and distance you walked when you woke up? "

Jiang Yin looked around in confusion. He tried to recall , " I don't remember much. I seemed to be walking around casually , and suddenly someone talked to me ..."

" I suddenly spoke to you. " Su Xiao repeated with interest , " but you never mentioned this before. "

Jiang Yin smiled bitterly , " Yeah, why have I never realized it ..."

As if the smoke had covered his eyes, Jiang Yin's subconscious mind had not noticed anything unusual until he stepped onto the planet Terran. The incorrect parts of his memory then emerged crazily, and even the land beneath his feet became uncomfortable.

" That's how missions work. You never know which will come first, the mission objective or an accident. " Su Xiao continued to walk steadily . She did not make any movement to identify the direction, but just maintained the posture of walking.

" Calm down, logistics personnel. " Su Xiao said, " I have to find out how you woke up. You haven't been out on duty for so long. Have you forgotten my rules? Hurry up and catch up. "

Perhaps Su Xiao's stable mood infected Jiang Yin, and he was finally not so anxious anymore, and he followed the savior obediently .

Of course there is another reason. In the old days, if you wanted to return safely from a mission with Su Xiao, there was only one iron rule you had to follow:

[ The Savior is Right. ]

But the Su Xiao in front of him was the younger one in Jiang Yin's memory. At that time, both Su Xiao and Jiang Yin were far from mature ... They were still at the age of being brave enough to try and make mistakes. This made Jiang Yin very conflicted.

After the catastrophe, making mistakes is no longer as simple as a teacher marking a cross on a test paper in school days. Every mistake must be accompanied by a large number of lives to fill the gaps. After that, Su Xiao became a perfect savior who would not make mistakes.

The young, energetic and sociable Su Xiao has disappeared for a long time.

But now, when Su Xiao put away his smile and gave him silent orders with his dark eyes, Jiang Yin realized that the savior Xiao would never change just because he became younger.

Su Xiao didn't know that her companions were brainstorming. She was still doing two things at the same time. On the one hand, she used her mental power to inquire around, and on the other hand, she was thinking about buying something on the way back to appease the star who had been sulking recently.

Ah, raising stars is so tiring.

The only landmark was the basin that Jiang Yin pointed out, so Su Xiao simply headed straight for the basin. The two of them advanced in silence for more than an hour, and finally a large depression appeared before their eyes. They had arrived.

What greeted the two was still flying dust and lifeless land. Although Jiang Yin himself claimed that he climbed out from under this basin, there was not even a crack on the empty ground, let alone a hole that a person could pass through.

Su Xiao stood at the lowest point of the basin and grabbed a handful of soil. As the planet died, the soil also lost all its nutrients.

Like gray.

Their investigation seemed to have hit a bottleneck.

Lidya Su looked calm and just asked Jiang Yin to take a few steps back.

The particles in the air vibrated to make way for an unknown existence. A giant with wings on its back pushed aside the white mist and appeared intimately beside Su Xiao.

It seems inappropriate to call it a giant now, because Su Xiao has proportionally shrunk it to the size of an ordinary person. Since the body below the waist does not exist, it relies on metal wings to float in the air.

" This is the first time I've seen it this small, " Jiang Yin couldn't help but enter a scientific research state, " Is it because its mental power has not reached its peak state, but has become controllable? "

" Almost. Much better than the previous time bomb mode. " Su Xiao said. She speculated that this was also the reason why Gu Nanxing had been healing her continuously for hundreds of years.

Under Su Xiao's control, the spirit body made the same movements as the main body. It also picked up a handful of soil, and the gray-black particles passed through its palm and fell to the ground. The spirit body grabbed more soil with its other hand, and so on. Almost all the land in front of Su Xiao was swept by the spirit body.

The last memories of Terran before his death that remained in the dust were continuously transmitted to Su Xiao. Her brain was the best processor and she quickly found the one she was looking for.

In Jiang Yin's eyes, Su Xiao stood there for a while, and without any warning, he manipulated his spirit body to start digging some ordinary land.

" Forget it. " The winged giant dug for a while, and Su Xiao lost her patience. She retracted her spiritual body and took out a miniature bomb the size of a fingernail. She threw the bomb, and at the same time her spirit body grew larger, with open metal wings that tightly protected her and Jiang Yin.

With a " boom " , the seemingly normal flat ground was blown apart, revealing a neatly shaped cave. Under the Terran planet, countless precious minerals that blocked spiritual power gathered together, forming this strange cave that could not be detected by any instrument or spiritual power.

Su Xiao narrowed his eyes, turned his head and asked Jiang Yin, " Warrior, is this where you crawled out? "

"... Do you believe me when I say I have no recollection of it at all? " Jiang Yin's face looked extremely ugly. He was sure that there was something seriously wrong with his memory.

" I believe it. " Su Xiao smiled and walked into the cave that was gleaming with metallic luster. " Follow me closely. "

This is a cave deep underground. The metal that can isolate mental power suppresses the mental power of outsiders while emitting a bright light.

The deeper they went, the more Su Xiao was amazed at the richness of the minerals in this cave. They went very deep, but the minerals surrounding them showed no sign of decreasing. It seemed that the entire cave was isolated by minerals that blocked spiritual power.

" Dear lady and sir, do you need to rest for a while? "

The sudden voice startled Su Xiao, as she hadn't noticed anyone nearby.

The one who was faster than Su Xiao was Jiang Yin. The sharp knife flashed by, and the figure behind them fell down.

It was a puppet wearing a cloak. It looked no different from an ordinary person in the black cloak. At this moment, Jiang Yin cut off its head with a knife, and red liquid flowed out.

Su Xiao got goosebumps all over her body. She did not scold Jiang Yin for overreacting. If she was in someone's shoes, her reaction would not be much better than Jiang Yin's.

——The cave goes one way downwards, so how did this puppet get behind them?

Looking closely, the puppet under the cloak was simply made of crude metal parts. The head was a decoration, and the sound device was on the chest. It was still repeating dully: " Excuse me, do you need to rest? The service area is 150 meters ahead. "

" Wow. " Su Xiao exclaimed, " Is this the thing that talked to you? "

Jiang Yin: " It seems so ..."

They looked at each other for a while, all of them were frightened by the doll. Finally, Su Xiao was annoyed by the doll's repetitive state and took it apart.

When the doll was taken apart, the core inside was exposed. Su Xiao discovered that the doll was pieced together from parts from various ages, ranging from hundreds to dozens of years ago.

"... Zizi ... Welcome ... Welcome ..." The puppet finally shouted with a mixture of electric sounds .

Transformed into countless echoes in the cave.

Su Xiao and Jiang Yin each swore a curse word. They could kill Zerg and do dissections, but they just couldn't stand weird things.

" I'll go ahead. " Jiang Yin clenched the dagger in his hand. In the narrow cave, he had to give up the more convenient □□ to prevent stray bullets from hurting people .

Su Xiao said dryly, " Why don't I go ahead? I'm more afraid of someone suddenly tapping my shoulder than the person in front of me. "

Jiang Yin turned around, a little autistic on her delicate face, " I'm afraid too ... I'm just a helpless logistics staff. "

Su Xiao added, " I'm just a helpless savior. "

Jiang Yin: " Helpless, savior? "

The two looked at each other for a while, were amused by this ridiculous joke, and then compromised and chose to walk side by side.

" This is a good decision, " Jiang Yin commented cunningly, " The puppet can freely choose whoever it likes to pat on the shoulder, and each of us has a 50% risk of being scared to death. "

" It's okay, I won't be scared to death, " Su Xiao tried to save face, " At most I'll tear half of your hair out of shock. "

Jiang Yin gave her a death stare.

However, the Savior and her logistics researchers were worrying too much . As they walked along the dim cave, they did not encounter the second strange puppet. After walking 150 meters forward, they successfully saw the so-called rest area.

The vision suddenly opened up, and a whole street appeared in front of them. Under the halo of the ore, Su Xiao saw various shops crowded together. Everywhere on the street, there were busy vendors and people shopping, but they were forever frozen in a certain moment in their lives.

Sensing the presence of outsiders, they twisted their necks with a creaking sound, trying to rush forward. Su Xiao finally knew what the puppet she had disassembled wanted to say before the sound device was damaged.

"——Welcome , savior Xiao! " people in the underground block said in unison.

" I give up ..." Su Xiao murmured. She knew that there was a new conspiracy approaching her, but she never thought that the operation would be so shady.

Looking back, Jiang Yin's face was also livid ... Of course, before the catastrophe, Su Xiao and Jiang Yin were a well-known haunted house shock duo.

The people who rushed towards them were unconscious and could only repeat a sentence mechanically. Without Su Xiao's reminder, Jiang Yin could tell that these people had no vital signs.

The man with long silver hair had no expression on his face; he was undoubtedly irritated.

——The only unforgivable thing he did was to become the bait to lure the savior.

In the old days, those who followed the savior were more or less crazy. Jiang Yin always mocked himself as a researcher who was powerless. In fact, he knew better than anyone how to disassemble a complete person into parts.

Jiang Yin rushed into the crowd, the dagger in his hand flashing coldly, and those strange monsters that could not be called human beings were torn into pieces as soon as they stretched out their arms.

Su Xiao took a step back and let her old friend vent her emotions. The limbs scattered on the ground were reflected in her eyes. The liquid flowing out from the broken parts was first red and then blue.

The blue undoubtedly angered Jiang Yin even more. If it weren't for the mineral that suppressed his mental power, Jiang Yin's mental power would probably have collapsed.

"Okay, Old Jiang, leave one." Seeing that Jiang Yin had almost vented his anger, Su Xi went into the battle circle and pulled the other's silver-white hair.

The savior's unique and vicious "brake" method successfully made Jiang Yin stop.

Jiang Yin lowered his eyes and pressed the last monster with only human appearance to the ground. It was very rare. As a scientific researcher who has been doing experiments for many years, Jiang Yin's hands were actually shaking.

Su Xiao squatted down to check. These monsters with human shells had soft bones, and every part of their bodies could be twisted as joints, like some kind of soft-bodied creatures ... Well, after they shed blue blood, these things were most likely soft-bodied creatures.

Zerg.

The man suppressed by Jiang Yin was dressed like a merchant and should have a simple appearance, but at this moment he opened his eyes wide, trembling and staring at Su Xiao greedily.

"Savior Xiao ..." he repeated dully.

After a moment, he continued, "You look delicious ..."

"Perverts are everywhere." Su Xiao complained. She stared into the vendor's eyes, trying to see the bugs hidden in those gray eyes. "Answer me, can you understand me? What is the purpose of my coming here? Where is the end of this trip?"

The vendor said: "Horror ... but you look delicious."

Su Xiao killed him.

She didn't understand. She had spent five years driving the Zerg out of the human homeland, and had spent even more time engraving the Zerg's fear of the Savior into their genes.

—But these damn Zerg creatures can even turn fear into appetite!

Jiang Yin was silent for a while. Without the surging crowd that looked like a tide of zombies at the end of the world, this street block buried underground returned to the purest silence.

"My waking up was a mistake." Jiang Yin said, looking at the blood vessels quietly flowing under his skin. "When I am cut open, will it be blue?"

"I don't know." Su Xiao was wiping the knife, "But according to my observation, you have to drain all the blood from a human to see if there is blue blood. I advise you not to try it."

She wiped the knife clean and continued, "You researchers just like to overthink. The guy just now couldn't even speak clearly. You are a million miles away from his state."

Jiang Yin carefully handed all the weapons in his hand to Su Xiao. In Su Xiao's puzzled eyes, he said, "I don't accept any accidents. If I am really not myself anymore, please give me the last rest. Xiao, can you do it?"

He was so stubborn that he would not take his hand back unless Su Xiao extended it. The two of them were deadlocked in the old-fashioned block.

Finally, Su Xiao took it. She sank her face and chose to move on without saying a word.

Across the block and down, there is a tightly closed metal door with a faint signal light on, which emits a warning sound when it detects someone approaching.

[ Please show your ID card or enter your password. ]

Su Xiao kicked the metal door and said in a very bad tone, " Open the door! "

The old-time metal door was silent for a few seconds, then slid obediently open with a creak.

[ ... Verification passed, welcome back, savior Xiao. ]

The caves connected blocks from an older era, and underneath the blocks lay laboratories dating back to an unknown time.

Su Xiao walked in. Because the laboratory had spent too much time underground, everything from the light source to all the instruments had fallen into disrepair. The only remaining energy was on the metal door at the entrance.

The intelligent computer lit up and became the only light source in the laboratory.

Su Xiao saw countless capsules lined up in the small laboratory, and floating inside them were bodies that were no longer alive.

She picked up a lab journal.

[On October 11, 2110 , the tenth year of the Savior's sleep, her influence has finally been minimized, and we can continue with the unfinished experiment ... ]

[ Experimental subject No. 1 died when the genetic contamination level exceeded 60% . ]

[ Subject No. 62 died when the genetic contamination reached 75% under low temperature. ]

[ Subject No. 73 , intermediate mental power, died when the genetic contamination reached 79% under low temperature . A preliminary conclusion can be drawn: the stronger the mental power, the lower the temperature, the higher the limit of genetic contamination ... ]

[ ... Perhaps the Savior is right. Her strength has nothing to do with the degree of genetic pollution. A breakthrough in genetic pollution means ... ]

There were a lot of black marks on the diary. Su Xiao tried to identify it carefully but failed, so he continued reading.

[ ... Those failed experiments should be temporarily sealed underground. Perhaps they can be used in the future. ]

[On July 24, 2113 , we got a new experimental subject, from the Savior Era, a person with high-level mental power, Jiang Yin, in a frozen sleeping state ... ]

[In 2115 ... , we made a mistake in our experiment and paid a heavy price for it. We hope to get the information out before the planet is destroyed so that future generations won't make the same mistake again! Zerg ... ! ]

[ ... I hope the savior can wake up soon, the disaster is still going on. ]

Lidya Su's fingers exerted a little force.

The experimental log could not withstand the pressure and wrinkled.

——A bunch of restless lunatics!

Seven hundred years have passed! More! She comes! To finish!

Su Xiao finally saw the cabin in the center. The door was tilted to one side and it was empty inside.

There was a breeze blowing past her ears. With her years of combat experience, Su Xiao ducked to avoid it and snatched the weapon from the person who attacked her.

A syringe filled with blue liquid.

" Fuck, let's talk it out! " Su Xiao held Jiang Yin down. However, Jiang Yin, who had entered an abnormal state, had become several times stronger. She could have easily suppressed him, but now she had to use all her strength to prevent Jiang Yin from snatching the syringe back.

... By the way, where did this syringe come from?

" Old Jiang, Jiang Yin! Can you hear me? " Su Xiao cursed. It was rare for her to break down like this. " Don't drool on me! "

Jiang Yin rarely showed an intense expression. Most of the time he just smiled faintly or raised the corners of his mouth sarcastically.

At this moment, his smile was so obvious, the corners of his mouth were raised high, but his eyes were dull.

" Dear savior, I salute you! " Jiang Yin laughed and said, " You are still as smart as ever! " With a bang, Su Xiao pushed Jiang Yin to the ground. Jiang Yin's long hair was spread out, but no one cared about this at this time.

Jiang Yin was still laughing. Even though he was lying on the ground under control, he was still laughing. " This is just the beginning. Even so, do you still love humans ... ? "

The temperature of the body under her control was rising. The intelligent computer on Jiang Yin's wrist detected the abnormality of the host and was issuing a loud alarm. At the same time, the numbers on the screen were frighteningly red.

[ Gene contamination: 100%]

A familiar process is about to unfold before Su Xiao's eyes. Jiang Yin's body is about to collapse, and her friends may also be gradually drifting away ...

Su Xiao picked up the dagger and pointed the blade at Jiang Yin's neck.

Jiang Yin trembled, and when he came back to his senses from the chaos, he saw the moment when the savior's knife was pointed directly at him. The exaggerated smile left his face, and only a shallow arc remained on Jiang Yin's lips.

" Xiao, well done. " He said, " Now I am just a shell that can be used by the Zerg at will. "

## Chapter 40

When Su Xiao got close to Jiang Yin , she heard the unique flapping sound of insect wings coming from behind Jiang Yin's neck.

The tiny king insect was hidden under the silver-white hair. It controlled Jiang Yin's body and said those words before quickly failing and dying, turning into ashes in a few breaths.

Su Xiao couldn't identify its species , but the appearance of the king insect was very similar to the king insect larva that parasitized Dr. Ai Luo.

" Xiao, " Jiang Yin urged her , " What are you hesitating about? Kill me and leave here. " In the dim underground laboratory , Su Xiao and Jiang Yin looked at each other.

" You make me sound like a murderer , my friend. " Su Xiao carefully observed Jiang Yin's expression , If I " kill you after you wake up, get an identity and enroll in the military academy , do you know how troublesome it will be to deal with the aftermath? I might be arrested and tried. "

Su Xiao read sadness, guilt and unwillingness in those beautiful emerald green eyes. Of course , no one can face death calmly.

Jiang Yin smiled, her light eyelashes trembling in the darkness , " I'm sorry to trouble our savior to finish it . I didn't expect that I would become one of the people who trouble you. Please give me the last rest. "

" Bear with it, " Su Xiao looked at him, " although I think genetic diseases may be more painful. "

Jiang Yin closed his eyes and muttered, " Hurry up, I'm not dizzy with red blood but I'm a little dizzy with blue blood. "

Jiang Yin felt a hand that was much cooler than his high body temperature lifting the back of his neck. He knew the savior's data by heart, so this hand, which was smaller than he remembered and had no calluses, seemed both familiar and unfamiliar to him.

An even colder and harder sheet of paper was pressed against his cheek . Jiang Yin silently waited for the final moment to come. He heard Su Xiao's breathing very close to him , steady and long , as if he was coldly examining where to start best.

Jiang Yin then remembered that although Su Xiao had returned to his youthful appearance, he was still essentially a competent savior who had abandoned all personal feelings.

The wind from the blade brushed across his cheek, and Jiang Yin heard the sound of the dagger cutting something. But it was strange, even if the pain from the outbreak of the genetic disease penetrated deep into his bones, he shouldn't have no feeling at all ... ?

Jiang Yin opened her eyes and saw Su Xiao slowly retracting her dagger. Noticing that Jiang Yin was looking at her, Su Xiao gave a half-smile.

"... Do you know that I have very good night vision? " Su Xiao said suddenly, " Don't cry, I didn't intend to kill you. "

Jiang Yin then realized that there was moisture in the corners of his eyes.

" Why ... ? " he murmured, " I am dangerous and untrustworthy. According to the regulations of the Alliance Army, I should be executed first by my comrades. "

Su Xiao pulled Jiang Yin up. Unlike other patients with high-pollution genetic diseases, Jiang Yin's body continued to have a high fever, but it stopped collapsing. Although Su Xiao felt that if the fever continued for a while, Jiang Yin's organs would fail one by one, which would be not much different from the whole body collapsing.

" You remember it very clearly, " Su Xiao reminded him friendly, " but I must remind you that the alliance has been divided for four hundred years, and the regulations have long been invalidated. Hurry up and get up, this place is about to collapse. "



The laboratories and blocks buried deep underground were wrapped in minerals that isolated spiritual power, and were located on the Death Star, which was a trap designed for the savior Akatsuki.

Su Xiao was sure that no one knew about her connection with the planet. This time, it could only be said that an unknown enemy had accidentally tricked her.

Who is the enemy ? Is it the Zerg that may have evolved intelligence, the radical empire that split hundreds of years ago, or an unknown entity floating in the universe?

Those are things to be considered later. Right now, Su Xiao must take her friends away from here first.

There was a rustling sound coming from between the ores. As long as the Overlord existed, there must be a lot of ordinary Zerg hiding everywhere.

They are gnawing on anything that exists that can provide nutrition, including ores buried deep underground, laboratories, and neighborhoods from old times.

Everything from the ground to the ceiling was shaking. Su Xiao grabbed Jiang Yin, who was still in a daze, and took the experimental journal full of ink spots away, then ran quickly in the direction they came from.

Jiang Yin stumbled and ran. He was good at

This was an experiment in which every step was clear to him, unlike Su Xiao's style of doing whatever he thought of. Therefore, he was dragged forward for a while before realizing that something was wrong.

"—You cut off my hair?! "

Su Xiao pulled his arm, turned around and smiled wickedly, " Yeah, I've wanted to do this for a long time! I told you that you value your hair more than your life, if you don't agree, hit me, hahahahaha! "

Her cheerful laughter echoed in the collapsing cave, without mentioning Jiang Yin 's 100% genetic contamination.

" you?! "

" Hurry up, you've already wasted a lot of time, " the savior urged in a reproachful tone, " even if your body hurts and your consciousness is about to burn, you have to wait until you come back to the ground with me, and look at your current hairstyle before you die. "

They ran upwards, and behind them was a swarm of Zerg coming like a tide. They were huddled together, rushing towards the only two living people underground.

Su Xiao and Jiang Yin rushed out of the laboratory door, passed by the experimental subjects dismembered by Jiang Yin, and stepped hard on the broken doll that scared them.

The insect that was chasing him was almost touching Jiang Yin's heels.

The cave entrance was just ahead. Su Xiao showed a strength that was completely opposite to her body. She threw Jiang Yin, who had fallen behind her, back to the ground. Then Su Xiao jumped out with a happy smile.

Leaving the ore that isolated the spiritual power, the giant materialized beside Su Xiao tacitly, and pinched the Zerg that suddenly shrank.

The cave is sinking continuously, burying everything ... The dead planet Terran finally can't bear it anymore and is about to disintegrate and become a speck of dust returning to the universe.

Without waiting for Jiang Yin to protest, Su Xiao carried him up and landed on the giant's other clean palm which had never held a bug.

The metal wings spread out, carrying the two people towards the aircraft parked a few kilometers away.

The winged giant was still dropping unknown gray-white debris. Compared with the last time it appeared on the border star, it was dropping debris at a faster speed, making people suspect that it would completely shatter at any time.

It was not the kind of shattered exit that Su Xiao pretended to make in front of the interstellar people, but a real demise.

Jiang Yin didn't care about his own situation because of his weak body, he rarely had the opportunity to get close to the savior's spiritual body, but no matter who looked at it, Su Xiao's condition was not optimistic.

In the old days, Su Xiao's spirit body also continued to collapse for a period of time, and the savior never materialized a giant again. In addition, technology was not advanced enough in the past, so all researchers, including Jiang Yin, speculated that the savior's spirit body had been broken.

Su Xiao finally regained his youth, and the return of the giant was a good thing, but he did not expect that the state of collapse would still exist.

" The status of the ' Giant ' ..." Jiang Yin said, as if he had forgotten his own situation and re-entered the researcher mode, " You should not summon it again, or it will break again! "

" Let it break. " Su Xiao said indifferently. The giant lowered his palm and sent them to the aircraft. She helped Jiang Yin into the aircraft and was busy operating the system to make the aircraft take off.

In the interval between his busy schedule, Su Xiao continued, " I have to admit that I have concealed a lot of things from you regarding my own condition. For example, my spirit body is not harmful after being broken, it will become more threatening. "

Jiang Yin opened his eyes wide in surprise, which looked funny considering his uneven hair cut by Su Xiao.

Su Xiao raised his hand and took an ugly photo of his friend. After receiving an angry look from the other party that said " Is it time to take a photo now?! " , Su Xiao restrained himself a little. It's not good. After playing with those lively little friends for a long time, she has become a little mischievous.

The aircraft took off smoothly, and Su Xiao turned on the automatic navigation system, finally freeing his hands.

" Pain, high fever, unable to move ... I think you should have received enough lessons. " She accurately repeated Jiang Yin's current condition. Just as Su Xiao said, at first Jiang Yin could still stumble and run with her in the cave, but now Jiang Yin could only lie weakly on the seat of the aircraft.

" Lesson? Why? Did it cause you a lot of trouble for me to wake up? " Jiang Yin asked with a smile .

The savior has always been selfless, so why are you raising the price seven hundred years later? Do you want me to suffer before I die? "

the syringe she had snatched from Jiang Yin in the underground laboratory .

" No, because you ordered me to kill you without authorization. " She said, and injected the blue liquid in the syringe into her body. " And because you lied, wanted to live but asked to die, and did not obey the savior's orders ... You did everything you should and shouldn't do. "

" What are you doing! " Jiang Yin was in no mood to listen to Su Xiao's nonsense. His eyes were focused on the syringe inserted into Su Xiao's vein. He struggled to get up but fell to the ground in vain.

Su Xiao injected about one-third of the dose and then pulled out the needle. She turned on the detection function of the intelligent brain so that she could observe the rising contamination level at any time.

" No misunderstandings allowed. Our relationship is still a long way from being a suicide. " Su Xiao said as she sat next to the reclining Jiang Yin. This time she didn't need to be constantly aware of the possibility of crushing her long silver hair.

" Then what are you doing?! " If Jiang Yin still had the strength, he would definitely get up and shake Su Xiao's head to see if it was full of water.

Can the blood of the Zerg be injected into the body like this? If you want to die, just say so!

When Jiang Yin was thinking this, Su Xiao happened to say: " Come to think of it, this is the first time I have directly injected Zerg blood. "

In addition to the continued effects of the genetic disease, Jiang Yin's current condition seems to be compounded by high blood pressure.

" Oh, lucky. " Su Xiao sighed to the intelligent brain. She was familiar with the increase in genetic pollution. The data from the intelligent brain just stayed at 89.9% .

The aircraft began to land according to the planned route. They would land on a new uninhabited planet hidden in a corner of the galaxy, within the federation but not yet discovered. The data of the intelligent brain rose slowly, once again crossing the 90% threshold and staying at 90.1% .

" Get ready, " Su Xiao said to her old friend with a bit of boasting, " I'm going to show off my new skills. After all, StarCraft is developing, and the Savior can't stand still. "

Jiang Yin was tortured by the genetic disease and was in a coma. His mentality now underwent a miraculous transformation from " Is Su Xiao crazy? " to " Let's see what other tricks she can come up with . "

There was still a little hope rising in his heart. Was the savior going to create a new miracle?

Su Xiao patted the back of his head, with a hint of venting anger in it. Then, Su Xiao's unique mental power swept over Jiang Yin's mental power.

A miracle happened. The pain quickly left Jiang Yin's body, along with a steadily decreasing pollution index.

Jiang Yin's fear was definitely far greater than the joy of escaping death. He didn't even bother to look at his own intelligent computer, but just stared at Su Xiao's page.

Unlike the decreasing pollution level in Jiangyin, the pollution level in Suxiao is increasing.

" Su Xiao! Stop it! You call this a new skill? "

Jiang Yin regained some strength and immediately supported Su Xiao. The familiar high fever appeared on Su Xiao's body.

" This is much better than last time. " Su Xiao felt like laughing when he saw his friend getting so anxious.

She was telling the truth. When the treatment reached 90% , her skin all over her body was cracked and she was almost turned into a bloody person. This time, she was only experiencing ordinary high fever and severe pain.

This body's ability to adapt quickly is truly bizarre.

Su Xiao resisted the urge to try the high pollution level a few more times and started to get down to business.

The melody of the No Man's Star became clear and specific. Su Xiao hummed a short part of the melody softly, and the No Man's Star happily asked in her ear if there was anything she could help with.

" Since we're meeting for the first time, this suggestion may be a little abrupt, " Su Xiao said, but in Jiang Yin's eyes, she looked like a madman. " Is there any land you don't like? Or a river you want to change? "

The Uninhabited Planet was born not long ago. Unlike the Border Planet, it did not have enough experience to realize that this human being would not live long. It just chirped and complained passionately about the unpleasant structure of its body surface.

[ I hate triangular forests! ]

" Then change it to a heart shape. " Su Xiao said, " The heart shape looks good. Also, help me pass a message to Gu Nanxing, who is now a human on Border Star No. 249 , and ask him to drive a new aircraft over, because this one is broken now. "

The uninhabited planet happily agreed. It took away the excessive pollution on Su Xiao's body. Such pollution would be nothing more than a drizzle on a planet.

[ Great, the heart shape looks great! Welcome to come again next time! ] Even Wu Ren Xing thanked her like a little fool.

Thus, the No Man's Planet gained a heart-shaped forest, and Su Xiao gained health.

Alas, how come after seven hundred years she is always on the road of deceiving the innocent stars.

Holding back her aching conscience, Su Xiao stood up intact, and Jiang Yin thought she was having a last burst of energy, as her emerald green eyes became moist again.

" This is a prank. " Su Xiao showed his zero pollution level and explained insincerely, " Look at you, you are so useless. Are you crying again? "

Jiang Yin: " Are you serious?! "

## Chapter 41

It was the second hour since Su Xiao left the Third Federal Military Academy.

Gu Nanxing did not stay in school as Su Xiao expected . He bought a ticket, walked out of the school gate with the crowd leaving, and boarded a civilian aircraft bound for the Capital Star without attracting any attention.

It is a cause for celebration that when he and Su Xiao separated for the first time after a long time in school, Gu Nanxing finally remembered that he still had a home to return to in the capital star.

But for Gu Nanxing, it was just a storage point . He had never returned since he left the capital star and went to the border star system. He was not very familiar with his family members on the legal level.

He did not tell anyone and returned quietly to the main house of the Gu family in his memory. Because Gu Nanxing returned without any warning , when he stood in front of the gate with an expressionless face and triggered the security system, everyone who was at Gu's house on their day off was startled.

Gu Nanxing found that he did not have the permission to enter the outer gate of the residence, so he calmly turned around and rang the doorbell. He was presumed to be missing and dead a few years ago , and he never came back after returning. The pass that allowed him to enter the Gu family without any obstacles has not been re-entered.

A few minutes later , Butler Shaze came out hurriedly to greet them.

" Master Gu , I'm very sorry, " Sha Ze said apologetically. He opened the door and bowed to Gu Nanxing. " I didn't know you would come back on this day off . I will re-enter a new pass for you. "

Gu Nanxing was very understanding. He politely replied, " It's okay. I didn't inform you before I came back. "

He walked through the Gu family's garden with ease , " The layout has changed a lot. "

Sha Ze was unsure whether this was a hidden dissatisfaction from Gu Nanxing, so he just replied respectfully , " Yes , Madam said that it would be more cozy if this land was turned into a garden. "

Gu Nanxing is more humane now than when he was a child , but on the contrary, he no longer speaks directly, and his tone is a little unpredictable.

Thinking of this, Shaze became more cautious. After all, the other young master of the Gu family was not a talkative person. So Shaze was also cautious towards Gu Nanxing, whom he had not seen for a long time.

That day at the Third Military Academy, Shaze knew that Gu Nanxing was a product of a laboratory, but he had no fear of Gu Nanxing, and even to this day he felt that the head of the family was inexplicably afraid of his eldest son. Because in his impression, Gu Nanxing was a quiet child who kept to himself and was surrounded by a security team 24 hours a day.

Gu Nanxing didn't react much to the extra garden. He commented, " The flowers are beautiful. Can I take a bunch with me when I leave? "

Fiery red roses. He had seen many boys on campus giving this kind of flowers to girls ...

Although he didn't quite understand it, Xiaoxiao would like it, right?

Shaze responded: " Of course, I've prepared it for you. "

The conversation between Gu Nanxing and Shaze was transmitted through the security system to a certain intelligent computer in the main house, causing a huge reaction.

Gu Yi, the second son of the Gu family, stood up suddenly and asked, " How dare he attack your garden as soon as he came back? "

Today is a day off, and Gu Yi has returned home from the First Military Academy. He has stood out in the talented First Military Academy, and has become one of the reserve candidates for the school team amidst fierce competition, and he is feeling very proud of himself.

However, when Gu Yi returned home, Gu Zhengqing still refused his request to attend meetings as before, and even refused Gu Yi's assistance when guests came to visit.

Yes, when Gu Nanxing disappeared, he could not enjoy the rights of an heir, let alone now.

But what he didn't understand was his mother's sudden fear.

From the moment Gu Nanxing appeared in the Gu family's surveillance, Mrs. Gu fell into a state of panic. She looked like she wanted to find a place to hide, but she forced herself to stay where she was and stare at the surveillance camera.

" Go back to your room, " Mrs. Gu always treated her children with tenderness and love, but at this moment, she took a fierce attitude, " You are not allowed to come out until he leaves! "

" Why! This is Gu Nanxing's home, and it's also my home! " Gu Yi said unconvinced, but he had always been obedient to his mother, and finally returned to his room in anger.

——What is there to be afraid of? He is about to become a member of the First Military Academy's team, while that guy is still fishing in troubled waters in the Third Military Academy! Gu Nanxing

He was not interested in the voices in the Gu family. He just wanted to take away a book that he had not finished reading before leaving the Gu family, and a weapon that he was good at using. He had a brief conversation with Capital Star and learned that the thing he was looking for was in the approximate location of the Gu family, so he walked straight to get it.

Linton was following his father, the current head of the Lin family, to the Gu family to discuss matters related to the Federal Parliament. As the heir, he had to follow the head of the Lin family to observe and learn on his days off.

He is so tired. He wonders if those naughty kids at school will do something bad while he is away.

Linton complained in his heart, but he put on a polite smile when Gu Zhengqing praised him.

" Didn't your eldest son come back on the day off? " Patriarch Lin asked politely. Because of the confidentiality agreement between Linton and Gu Zhengqing, Patriarch Lin only heard that Gu's eldest son had returned, and he didn't know that his own son had been hanging out with Gu's eldest son for a long time.

" He's in his rebellious period. " Gu Zhengqing's expression remained unchanged. He didn't mention a word that his eldest son was not only in his rebellious period, but if he didn't have the living expenses, he would probably not even recognize his father.

... I was busy hanging out with Su Xiao at school, so of course my old father was not important.

Linton complained in his heart, and then he thought that since Su Xiao was not here on this weekend, it was really unknown how Gu Nanxing would arrange these days.

As if in response to the call from the school team leader, the door of the reception room was opened, and Gu Nanxing's expressionless face appeared in front of everyone.

Linton: ???

" Excuse me. " Gu Nanxing walked past them very politely, and naturally went to the bookshelf behind Gu Zhengqing to look for the book he wanted.

" Master Gu! " Butler Sha Ze's helpless voice followed, and he hurriedly caught up, " The master is still talking about important things! "

Gu Nanxing responded very straightforwardly, " I'm not looking for him. "

He found the book he wanted and calmly turned around to leave under countless gazes.

Gu Zhengqing stretched out his hand to stop him, his face darkening, " Don't you have anything to say? "

" Oh, " Gu Nanxing blinked, as if he had just seen someone in the room. His eyes passed over the adjutant standing beside him and stopped at Gu Zhengqing. " Father, long time no see. "

Linton controlled his expression and tried hard not to laugh. There was no way, Gu Nanxing was actually very natural.

The head of the Lin family quietly reduced his presence. With the appearance of Gu Nanxing, he became much more cautious.

" Be careful with the eldest son of the Gu family. " The head of the Lin family whispered to Linton.

Gu Zhengqing seemed to want to get angry, but he held back, " Don't you have anything else to say? "

Gu Nanxing looked around at everyone in the reception room. He showed an expression of sudden enlightenment and raised his hand to greet Linton, " Hello, senior, you are here too. "

Linton: "... Ah, I'm observing and learning about family affairs with my father. " He knew it would turn out like this!

But the figure of the head of the Lin family blocked Linton's way. He was obviously very surprised by the current situation. " Linton, do you know each other? "

Linton was confused by his father's action of blocking him, but he still answered honestly: " Gu Nanxing is a junior one year below me. "

Gu Nanxing nodded to them, turned and left, leaving a tense atmosphere in the meeting room.

" What's going on? " As soon as Gu Nanxing left, the head of the Lin family asked, " I had no idea that you, Linton, were in the same school as him! "

Just as Linton was about to explain, Gu Zhengqing took over the conversation, " My friend, Linton and I agreed to keep this matter secret, and he just kept his promise ..."

The head of the Lin family looked grim. " Have you reached the point of deceiving a child? You dare to make an agreement with the ignorant Linton. Don't you know how dangerous that guy is?! "

Gu Nanxing, danger?

Linton found it incomprehensible. How could a big baby who followed Su Xiao all day long and was occasionally played pranks by Leo and Gosie be in danger?

So he tried to defend Gu Nanxing, " Gu Nanxing is a very good friend, he gets along well with everyone in the team ..."

Patriarch Lin looked as if he had seen a ghost.

Gu Zhengqing took the opportunity to add, " Yes, don't be too sensitive. He is different from before and will become a harmless person. "

" I don't agree, " said the head of the Lin family, who was a member of the group that had discovered the " God-making Project , " and he strongly supported the destruction of the experimental product. " He is synonymous with danger, and you shouldn't let him run around! " The adjutant, who had been silent for a long time, tried to smooth things over. " Chairman Gu, and Master Lin, please calm down. I'll go make some tea. "

Gu Nanxing found a dagger in the Gu family's warehouse. It was made of rare metals and was just as he remembered, and it was very compatible with him.

He suddenly stopped moving. The capital star sent him news from afar , and he received the news that the savior was injured.

The aura around Gu Nanxing sank, and the Capital Star, with which he had a good relationship, passed on more information, so he saw the clip of the Zerg parasitizing Jiang Yin.

It turns out that such a human being would hurt Su Xiao ... He seemed to have seen a similar situation just now.

The danger must be eliminated at its source.

Gu Nanxing turned and left, the sharp dagger spinning in his hand. His palms were much wider than when he was young, and he would no longer be in a situation where he had the will but not the strength.

The main house of the Gu family was extremely empty. Gu Nanxing passed by one empty room after another and stopped in front of one of the doors.

" Stay in your room and don't come out. " He kindly reminded.

However, Gu Nanxing did not know that there is a condition among humans called rebellious psychology.

As soon as he finished speaking, the tightly closed door opened, revealing Gu Yi's unconvinced face, " Why? This is also my home! "

" Then please do as you please. " Gu Nanxing said. He had not seen Gu Yi very often.

Following a little tail, Gu Nanxing returned to the original reception room. The adjutant was pouring tea for everyone. When Gu Nanxing appeared, the atmosphere that had finally calmed down became tense again.

" What else? " Gu Zhengqing asked him, then turned to Gu Yi, " What do you want? "

Gu Yi was irritated by Gu Nanxing's attitude and followed him impulsively. Only then did he realize that he had walked into the meeting room. He immediately stammered to explain, " No, no, I just ..."

" I forgot something. I'll leave after I finish it. " Gu Nanxing still had that leisurely look on his face, not paying attention to the atmosphere. He smiled and pointed at the adjutant who was pouring tea. " I'm looking for him. "

The adjutant looked up and asked, " Master Gu ... ? "



Before anyone could react, Gu Nanxing pulled out the dagger he had been playing with all the way, and stabbed the adjutant in the vitals without hesitation.

Gu Nanxing did not show any murderous intent . When he dropped the dagger, his attitude was more natural than a greeting. The scarlet blood splattered on his cold face, and some fell on the pure black military school uniform, leaving a dark color.

The Gu family's alarm suddenly sounded.

## Chapter 42

Amid the loud alarm , Gu Nanxing stood up. He still had an expressionless look on his face. He nonchalantly wiped away the blood that the adjutant had splashed on his cheek.

Gu Nanxing's method was extremely tricky . The fatally wounded adjutant fell to the ground and lost his breath soon after.

Red blood gushed out in large amounts, the amount of bleeding was abnormally high and gradually soaked the soles of Gu Nanxing's military boots.

The scene was too horrifying. When Gu Nanxing calmly looked at everyone in the conference room one by one , everyone felt a chill in their hearts.

Even though Linton was more familiar with Gu Nanxing , his heart began to beat when he was stared at by those blue eyes that seemed to be able to see through his soul .

Is this why his father told him to be careful of Gu Nanxing? But why did this happen? And why did Gu Nanxing not show any signs of trouble at school, but turned out like this when he returned to the Gu family?

Linton used his proud brain to list many possibilities, and then he realized that perhaps it was because he had spent too much time with the simple friends in the Third Military Academy , he actually felt that it must be the Gu family's problem.

" I think ..." However, as soon as Linton opened his mouth, he was pulled behind him by the head of the Lin family.

The person who reacted the most was Gu Yi . He grew up in a safe and affluent environment and had only seen Zerg in textbooks, let alone seeing a living person losing his breath right in front of his eyes.

When Gu Nanxing's gaze fell on Gu Yi, Gu Yi wanted to turn around and run away immediately. away from Gu Nanxing !

——That 's a demon! He doesn't care about human life, he has no humanity , he smiles at people one second, and he will draw his sword the next second!

Gu Nanxing looked away, and Gu Yi realized that the cold sweat on his back had soaked his clothes.

" Gu Nanxing! " Gu Zhengqing opened his eyes wide in shock and anger, " You ... you! "

The next second , the guards stationed in various places of the Gu family broke in.

Gu Nanxing said politely, " Please wait a moment. " After that , he pulled out the sword from the side of the adjutant who had lost his breath.

Gu Nanxing was a little annoyed . He forgot that his body shape when he was a child was very different from his current shape . The dagger that once fit him perfectly was no longer suitable for the tall adult. He needed a more suitable weapon.

The guards were bewildered and confused by the mess in the room. The body of the adjutant came into their sight. Before they could receive orders from their employer, they saw the eldest son of the Gu family, whom they had just met today, walking towards them with a sword in hand. Just a cadet who had never been to the battlefield.

One of the guards just thought so, and the next second he was horrified to find that his companion fell under the sharp sword ... He didn't even last a single round.

" Enough! Stop it! " Gu Zhengqing's mental power shook towards Gu Nanxing who was killing everyone.

In Gu Zhengqing's eyes, Gu Nanxing was carrying out a meaningless massacre . Just like a runaway experiment, Gu Nanxing could only stab others with a dagger when he was young, but now his strength has finally accumulated to the point where he can kill people .

Gu Zhengqing even suspected that the vivid humanity that Gu Nanxing displayed to the outside world was just proof of his disguise, proving that the inhuman experiment subject had learned to deceive everyone's eyes.

The infatuation she showed towards Su Xiao was fake, the rebellion towards Gu Zhengqing was fake, and the harmonious relationship with classmates ... it was all a disguise.

Perhaps, he shouldn't have had any expectations for the experiment. Thinking this way, Gu Zhengqing made up his mind, and the strength of his mental power suddenly rose to a higher level, and even vaguely manifested in reality.

Before becoming Speaker, Gu Zhengqing was the only person in the Federation with mental power closest to SSS level.

slow under the powerful mental force .

But facing Gu Zhengqing's mental power, Gu Nanxing simply swung his sword to divert the mental power directed at him in the interval of the one-sided massacre.

" I'm still in the growth stage, have you forgotten? " Gu Nanxing said. A few months ago, his mental strength was evenly matched with Gu Zhengqing , but now he is not affected by the other party.

Gu Zhengqing's face was extremely ugly.

Just as he was about to use his intelligent brain to call up the final emergency measures, Gu Nanxing stopped the unilateral massacre .

Still without any warning, Gu Nanxing wiped the blood off his sword and just stood among the corpses without moving.

Drops of blood rolled silently down his chin, as if nothing had happened, and Gu Nanxing continued the unfinished topic with Gu Zhengqing.

" I don't think I have any reason not to take action against them. " He said calmly, throwing away the sword in his hand.

The sound of the sword falling to the ground with a " clang " was like a signal. The remaining guards rushed forward and subdued Gu Nanxing, who had lost his weapon, to the ground.

Gu Nanxing showed a slightly puzzled expression, his head was held down so that he couldn't raise his head.

" Sorry, why are you holding me down? " he asked sincerely. Because Gu Nanxing's tone was full of genuine doubt, the atmosphere in the meeting room became even more sinister.

" Is this what you call safety? Speaker Gu, if you can't bear to do it, I can destroy him for you. "

The mocking voice of the head of the Lin family was heard, and a gun appeared in his hand, pointing directly at Gu Nanxing.

" Father! " Linton shouted loudly. He didn't know why he spoke up to stop his father. Murder was obviously unforgivable ... ?

" Linton, I shouldn't have agreed to let you study at the Third Military Academy, " said the head of the Lin family, his gun still pointed steadily at Gu Nanxing's head, " Look at you now, you are controlled by false friendship, how can you look like an heir? "

Gu Nanxing smiled, his forehead pressed tightly against the blood-soaked floor, feeling uncomfortable.

" Thanks, senior, " he said, in the same tone he used every time Linton cleaned up the mess for them at school.

Gu Zhengqing had not spoken since the beginning. He was lost in complicated thoughts. Now he finally made up his mind and walked up to Gu Nanxing who was subdued on the ground. Gu Zhengqing pushed away the gun of the head of the Lin family and slowly drew out his sword.

" This is the Gu family's business. " Gu Zhengqing said, then he turned to Gu Nanxing, " Tell me, do you still remember what happened just now? "

" Gu Zhengqing! Do you still want to defend him at this point?! " said the head of the Lin family angrily, " He is just a failed experiment, pointing weapons at human garbage! " Gu Nanxing turned his head indifferently.

" I know ... at least I want to figure out everything before I take action. " Gu Zhengqing said. He seldom revealed his personal emotions in front of outsiders, but now, he looked tired. The hand that was pressing on Gu Nanxing's head was removed, and he could now sit up a little and speak.

Everyone was still on guard against Gu Nanxing. Everyone knew that he just didn't resist. If he wanted to resist, no one could hold him down.

Gu Nanxing still had a dreamy expression, and he tilted his head slightly, as if listening to something. In Gu Zhengqing's eyes, this was an attitude of non-violent non-cooperation.

" Gu Nanxing! " Gu Zhengqing raised his voice.

Only then did Gu Nanxing turn his attention to the current situation.

" What happened just now? Of course I remember it. " He said, " I just killed them. " This nonchalant attitude coincides with the young Gu Nanxing in Gu Zhengqing's memory. In the past, on a sunny afternoon, the young Gu Nanxing pointed a dagger at the servant at home and asked him naively: " Father, why can't I kill it? "

There was no change, the inhuman monster just grew up. There was no resistance, perhaps it was just that the monster himself had not yet realized that he had the capital to do whatever he wanted.

It's time to end everything before something more uncontrollable and terrible happens.

Gu Zhengqing made up his mind. He gripped his sword tightly. " I'm sorry, Gu Nanxing, you never understood the preciousness of life. "

Gu Nanxing replied: " I don't think their lives are worth cherishing. You are still afraid of me, father, why? "

But Gu Nanxing also knew that he probably wouldn't get an answer, because all humans were complicated and difficult to understand. Gu Nanxing sighed and changed the subject.

" Okay, " Gu Nanxing said tolerantly, " after all, your ability is still insufficient, father. "

Gu Zhengqing, lack of ability?

It is difficult to connect these two words together. The fact that Gu Zhengqing could become the speaker is a proof of his ability, but Gu Nanxing lightly commented that he was " incompetent " ? Even Linton thought Gu Nanxing was talking nonsense.

Gu Zhengqing ignored Gu Nanxing's words and raised his sword. " Do you have anything else to say? "

Gu Nanxing then realized that Gu Zhengqing wanted to kill him, and he was a little unhappy. The guard who was holding Gu Nanxing down felt himself being knocked over by a huge force. The next second, Gu Nanxing was standing upright opposite Gu Zhengqing, with two similar faces confronting each other.

" It's okay, I try to understand you, " Gu Nanxing said calmly, " your decisions are always wrong. "

The strong smell of blood in the air gradually changed, becoming mixed with a cloying sweetness. Except for Gu Yi, who had never been to the battlefield, everyone recognized the type of the smell at the first moment.

It's the smell of Zerg blood!

Following the source of the smell, they moved their eyes and saw that the adjutant's body had been drained of red blood, and blue liquid was oozing out of the wound.

Gu Nanxing sighed again. Su Xiao always sighed when he felt helpless, so he learned it too.

The blood-soaked military boots were raised, and before the corpse could move again, the thick-soled military boots stepped hard on the back of the adjutant's neck and broke it.

" This is the third time I have reminded you. " Gu Nanxing said, " You still don't understand, why don't I be more direct ..."

He paused for a moment, and whispered to Gu Zhengqing in his horrified eyes: " Be careful of the parliament, be careful of the people around you, and ... be careful of the Zerg. "

There was silence in the reception room. Gu Zhengqing was dumbfounded by the overwhelming amount of information.

Gu Zhengqing's adjutant had followed him for many years, but from his words and actions it was impossible to tell that he had already been corrupted by the Zerg, and even all the detection equipment failed to detect it!

Thinking of this, Gu Zhengqing broke out in a cold sweat. In the war with the Zerg over the past decade, humans have gradually lost their advantage. He thought it was due to the inaction of the upper class, but he did not expect that the evolution of the Zerg had unknowingly surpassed today's technology and successfully infiltrated among humans!

There is also an explanation for Gu Nanxing's inexplicable attacks on people when he was a child – those people had long been invaded by the Zerg.

The adjutant's body showed signs of moving again, so Gu Nanxing kicked it again without emotion. The sound of bones breaking under his feet was particularly crisp.

" Don't get me wrong, " Gu Nanxing explained seriously, " It's just a personal vendetta. A few years ago, I did want to go to the border star system, but I definitely didn't want to go there in the form of being sent to Ai Luo. "

" What do you mean? " Gu Zhengqing asked subconsciously.

Strange, are humans so bad at understanding?

Gu Nanxing kindly explained, " Although it seems that your wife was responsible for my disappearance, it was actually your lieutenant who did it. A little bit of Zerg toxin can make everyone, including your wife, believe that she did it herself. "

" Of course, believe it or not. " Gu Nanxing added easily, " I just figured it out recently. At first I thought I had a bad family, but it turns out that you just have a poor understanding ability. Sorry. "

Gu Nanxing said everything he should and shouldn't have said in front of so many people. The guards he had knocked down bled out all their red blood and began to squirm while bleeding blue blood. The people in the conference room were like they were facing a great enemy and fell into a new round of chaos.

The guards who stood up again from the ground had twisted limbs and only had the most basic instinctive reactions. Since mental power had no effect on them, they became unexpectedly difficult to deal with.

This made Gu Nanxing, who was stepping on his adjutant, seem particularly relaxed.

At this moment, Gu Nanxing received a call from the savior from afar , and he was needed.

So, it's better not to waste your time on irrelevant people.

Gu Nanxing jumped off the adjutant's body, unconsciously embraced Linton, who was standing there in a daze, and rubbed the blood on his clothes all over him.

" I'll borrow your help, Senior. As mature adults, the rest of the things

I'll leave it to you guys to handle. I'm leaving now. "

He left behind a mess, including the angry roars of Gu Zhengqing and the head of the Lin family. He took Linton away and took away Gu Yi, who was shaking like a quail.

Linton was still immersed in the shock of seeing the bloody scene and receiving too much information. He subconsciously let Gu Nanxing take him away and said goodbye to the head of the Lin family.

After closing the door casually, Gu Nanxing thought for a moment and more considerately chose to lock it.

Suddenly, he heard a barely perceptible noise not far from him. Then Gu Nanxing discovered Mrs. Gu, who had been peeking at the door for an unknown period of time and was shivering.

" It's very dirty inside, you probably won't like it. " Gu Nanxing said politely, and he asked by the way, " Although I have already asked the housekeeper, it is better to tell you that I want to take away a bunch of flowers you planted in the garden. "

Mrs. Gu let out a short scream, but then held it back. In the eyes of Mrs. Gu, who didn't understand the situation, Gu Nanxing, who had killed several people and was full of blood and anger, was no different from a ghost crawling out of hell.

Gu Nanxing's ears were hurt by the screams. He threw Gu Yi to Mrs. Gu and muttered, " I'll take this as your agreement. "

Gu Nanxing was like an emotionless bully. He rushed home and turned the house upside down, and also kidnapped the distinguished guest.

When he reached the door, he really picked a bunch of roses from the garden. He was not injured when killing the humans infested by the Zerg, but his fingers were pricked by the thorns of the roses.

Gu Nanxing: "..."

He pretended nothing happened and turned to ask Linton, " Senior, where is your aircraft parked? Lend it to me. "

" Why don't you open your own? " Lin Du knew that Gu Nanxing would definitely not do anything good if he took him away after he got into trouble. And, he saw it! This guy was clumsy and got his hand pricked by a rose!

Sure enough, Gu Nanxing answered innocently, " You may not believe it, but I bought a civil aviation ticket to go home, and I had to ring the doorbell to enter ... so I naturally don't have the permission to fly. "

Linton: "... then you are in trouble. "

For Su Xiao's sake, Linton used his authority to start the Lin family's exclusive aircraft parked in the Gu family's backyard. He didn't even think about how the head of the Lin family would get back if he drove the aircraft away.

It didn't matter, he was just an innocent heir who was captured by the Gu family bully.

" You look like this, " Linton tried to hold back and reminded, " It's ok that no one will watch over you in the Gu family, but I guess you can't get into school. "

Linton's statement was tactful enough. In fact, Gu Nanxing's current appearance was no different from that of a murderer . Not only could he not enter the school, he would be detained and questioned by security personnel as soon as he landed.

" I'm not going to school. " Gu Nanxing looked at Linton strangely, " Xiaoxiao encountered something and asked me to pick her up. "

The moment he left the conference room, he received another message from the stars. Su Xiao was safe, so Gu Nanxing returned to his leisurely pace.

But it's better not to let Xiaoxiao wait too long.

.

" Are you sure that kid named Gu Nanxing will come to pick us up? "

Jiang Yin trimmed Su Xiao's hair with a knife in front of the dark screen of the aircraft. After making sure that Su Xiao was safe, he wrestled with the other party angrily. In the end , he was defeated by the savior and was thrown to the ground by the other party.

Su Xiao rubbed his shoulders. Jiang Yin's angry blow was quite powerful. " Wait, he will come. "

" You guys ..." Jiang Yin hesitated to speak. He had never seen Su Xiao trust anyone so much. Most of the time, the savior Xiao would choose to solve the problem alone instead of waiting for someone to come.

" Some strange relationship. " Su Xiao said absentmindedly, " Strictly speaking, he is my adopted child. "

Lidya Su looked unwilling to explain, so Jiang Yin stopped asking and turned to other topics.

" How do you plan to solve this problem? It is no small matter that the Zerg can use human skin. "

" Why should I solve it? " Su Xiao said briskly, " It has been more than 700 years since mankind has had a savior. I will find a chance to tell the Federal Parliament and let them solve it themselves. "

Su Xiao sat on the steps of the aircraft, serious

The topic became downplayed in her mouth, " As for who is targeting me, he or they will always appear in front of me. "

Jiang Yin: " You are still the same. You always say this, but in the end you still solve it yourself. "

Su Xiao waved the experimental log that she had brought out in her hands. She was very dissatisfied with her friend who had exposed her past. " I will definitely not care about it this time! I'm retired! "

" Okay, okay, never mind. " Jiang Yin perfunctorily replied to her. He gestured at the length of his hair. The silver-white hair that originally reached his waist turned into short, neat hair that just reached his ears. Su Xiao's cut was really rude.

As the two men were bickering endlessly, the roar of an aircraft came from above their heads and stopped steadily not far from the scrapped aircraft .

" You guys are finally here ... Oh my god, Xingxing, where have you been?! Oh, Captain Lin, you are here too? "

"... Jiang Yin?! Su Xiao, are you two okay?! "

When the two parties walked out of the aircraft, they were both shocked by each other's miserable appearance. Su Xiao and Linton reacted the most strongly, and they both exclaimed in surprise.

Then, Su Xiao said: " We went on an adventure, a small one. "

Linton looked unconvinced.

Gu Nanxing also said calmly, " I went back home. Don't worry. It's just a small incident. "

Linton glanced sideways, he seemed to know who Gu Nanxing learned the sarcasm from. He originally thought that Gu Nanxing was led astray by Ge Xi, but it turned out to be you, the most low-key Su Xiao!

" Flowers. " Gu Nanxing handed Su Xiao a bunch of roses obediently. He looked very different from the cool look he had at Gu's house. He looked at Su Xiao eagerly, " Do you like it? "

Su Xiao was sure that Gu Nanxing didn't know the meaning of roses, so she happily accepted it with the filter of a well-behaved child, " Thank you, thank you, I like it very much! "

Then Su Xiao frowned and asked, " Why are you covered in blood when you come home? Did you ask your family for too much money and get beaten? "

Linton glanced sideways again. Intentionally or unintentionally, Gu Nanxing had never mentioned his background to Su Xiao. Until now, Su Xiao thought that Gu Nanxing came from an ordinary wealthy family.

But ... what father would beat his child until he was covered in blood?! What a weird concept!

" No, it's not my blood. I killed a few bugs hiding in the house. " Gu Nanxing said slowly, and he let Su Xiao check if he had any wounds on his body.

" What kind of insect can bleed so much? " After being shocked, Su Xiao finally realized that all this blood was not Gu Nanxing's.

" Zerg in human shells. " Gu Nanxing answered the first question and pretended not to hear the second question.

As soon as he finished speaking, Su Xiao and Jiang Yin's faces turned grim at the same time. Things were more serious than they had expected. This meant that the message recorded in the experimental log to convey the message to the outside world had completely failed, and the Zerg might have already quietly invaded human society.

Linton had some ominous guesses from the ugly faces of Su Xiao and Jiang Yin. Adding to that the fact that Su Xiao borrowed a flying machine from him but ended up having to make an emergency landing on an uninhabited planet, he asked tentatively: " Did you also encounter ... ? "

Su Xiao nodded and showed Linton the blue bloodstains on the soles of her and Jiang Yin's shoes.

" Let's go back first, " Linton frowned, looking very worried. " Today's incident has been reported to the Speaker, and I guess there will be new policies announced soon. "

What does it mean to go to the speaker? Su Xiao was puzzled for a moment and decided to ask again.

She saw the wound on Gu Nanxing's hand and asked, " How did you get it? "

Gu Nanxing hid his hands behind his back uncomfortably.

" I got hurt accidentally while killing insects. " He said it evasively, looking like he would never lie.

" Is it the wound on Nanxing's hand? " Linton was maneuvering the aircraft to take off again. He decided to take a small revenge on Gu Nanxing for taking him away from Gu's house. Hearing this, he said, " He pricked his hand when he was picking flowers. "

Su Xiao: " ? "

Lidya Su: " Hahahahahahaha! "

Facing Gu Nanxing's resentful gaze, Su Xiao laughed out loud without any hesitation.



Su Xiao and the others packed up briefly on the aircraft , and from their disheveled appearance they looked barely presentable. Only then did they pass the checkpoint of the Third Military Academy smoothly and successfully returned to the campus.

After all the hassles , it was already the last day of rest. Linton sent them to school and then drove away again , apparently going back to deal with matters related to the Zerg.

Before leaving, Linton glanced at Gu Nanxing, as if he wanted to ask if Gu Nanxing wanted to leave together. But Gu Nanxing remained indifferent and sat steadily next to Su Xiao.

In the end, Linton set out again for the capital planet alone.

" That's good ," Su Xiao and Jiang Yin discussed, " It saves us from having to find a way to reveal the Zerg's affairs to the Federation. "

Jiang Yin was startled by Su Xiao's careless talk about serious matters in front of Gu Nanxing, but he quickly reacted , " He knows that you are ... ? "

" Savior Xiao, of course I know. " Gu Nanxing said , he was dissatisfied with Jiang Yin who suddenly appeared , " I also know that you are partner A. "

" Partner A ? What is that? " Jiang Yin asked.

Su Xiao opened his smart brain and showed his friends the comment section under a certain published savior news.

Compared to the cautiousness when the announcement was first made, the people of the StarCraft have completely let themselves go, and here are all fans of the CP of Savior Xiao x Partner A.

Jiang Yin: Oh " my god ... what the hell is this?! "

Su Xiao looked at his shocked friend with sympathy , " Times have changed. You'd better get used to this interstellar era full of errors. "

Gu Nanxing stared at Jiang Yin, not hiding his unhappy mood.

Su Xiao sensed a certain star's little emotion, but she couldn't figure it out , so she simply pretended she knew nothing. She recalled her initial doubts and turned to ask Gu Nanxing: " By the way , is your family okay? What's the situation with the speaker? "

" My house is in a mess. " Gu Nanxing said in a brisk tone that did not match the content . He glossed over the following question and said , " Mr. Speaker happened to be at my house. " Su Xiao was not very sensitive to names and faces, so he nodded without thinking too much, " Is that so? "

Jiang Yin casually checked the information of the Speaker of the Federal Parliament and looked at Gu Nanxing with some suspicion. Although he didn't know him, a few minutes ago Gu Nanxing had just used the same tone to try to cover up the fact that he didn't get his hand pricked by the flower.

As a logistician and researcher, Jiang Yin has always adhered to the idea of " bold guesses and careful verification " . He has not forgotten Su Xiao's crazy-like mumbling on the uninhabited planet.

Jiang Yin clearly remembered that the name of the young man with black hair and blue eyes sitting next to Su Xiao was [ Nanxing ] on his nameplate , while the name Su Xiao called himself on the uninhabited planet was [ Gu Nanxing ] .

Jiang Yin suddenly asked, " The speaker's surname is also Gu. Is he your father? "

Su Xiao: " ? "

Su Xiao guessed most of what was going on from Gu Nanxing's frozen expression, and she also froze.

" Stars? You never told me about them? "

Gu Nanxing turned his head away, " You didn't ask. "

Although Su Xiao always adhered to the idea of respecting other people 's privacy , Gu Nanxing always answered her questions, which made this rare concealment seem particularly different.

Su Xiao's thoughts expanded along the basis that Gu Nanxing was the Speaker's family member. She remembered what Gu Nanxing had told her about the family discord, the huge amount of pocket money he received every month, and today's return home to fight the Zerg and the chaos in the house.

Su Xiao: "... " Oh my god, it felt like the outrageousness of the matter doubled in an instant.

Gu Nanxing misunderstood. He still tilted his head to one side and explained in a low voice, " I warned you to stay away from home, so don't worry. "

Okay, with Gu Nanxing's words, all of Su Xiao's public information must have been read by the Speaker.

Su Xiao was extremely glad that he had kept a low profile in the past semester.

" Can I ask why you want to hide it? " Seeing Gu Nanxing falling into autism, Su Xiao couldn't help but ask.

Gu Nanxing opened the storage compartment of the aircraft and took out the book that Gu Nanxing had brought back from the Gu family's reception room.

A book with a lot of blood splattered on it from the fight.

Rather than a book, it is more like a notebook filled with Gu Nanxing's densely written handwriting, filled with information about the savior Xiao that Gu Nanxing collected when he was young, ranging from his hobbies to various rumors, totaling hundreds of pages.

Lidya Su's hand holding the book trembled slightly. Jiang Yin tilted his head to take a look and took a breath.

... He is a true fan.

" The information says that the savior Xiao hates people who get involved in politics ..." Gu Nanxing was unhappy.

Su Xiao pressed her forehead and sighed deeply: " Why don't you ask me personally? Honey, more than half of the information here is wrong. "

Gu Nanxing turned around suddenly, his deep blue eyes filled with shock.

Lidya Su continued to sigh, " Why is this child always so honest ..."

.

After the break, the classmates were surprised to find that Jiang Yin's iconic long hair was gone. He changed it to a more refreshing short hair, got rid of his androgynous appearance, and became much more handsome.

Su Xiao also ended the two-person mode bound to Jiang Yin, and brought Jiang Yin back to the small group.

" This is Jiang Yin, a friend I've lost touch with for a long time, " Su Xiao half-truthfully explained the relationship between her and Jiang Yin, " We were busy catching up a while ago, so we were alone together for a while. Sorry, sorry. "

Ge Xi glanced at Jiang Yin with interest, " You are worthy of being Xiaoxiao's friend. Our beauty content has increased a lot. " She gave a thumbs up.

Jiang Yin smiled helplessly. After returning from the uninhabited planet, he wanted to drop out of school to continue researching genetic diseases, but Su Xiao caught him back and asked him to continue studying.

" Stop it. I don't want to come back at the end of the semester and find that you have become a mobile tool of some Zerg again. " Su Xiao complained mercilessly.

At the same time, there were no new developments in the federal media or officials. It seemed as if what happened on the weekend did not exist. On the surface, everything in the federation was calm.

But Su Xiao could sense from Linton's dark circles and his increased frequency of commuting between the capital and school that something had changed.

In contrast, Gu Nanxing has never contacted his family since that day off, and the Gu family has no intention of forcibly taking him away, so Gu Nanxing continues to live a peaceful campus life. Due to some considerations, Su Xiao has not yet found a way to hand over the experimental log to the Federation. Now Jiang Yin continues to study the data in it.

It's all crap, I hope the Federation can take some action soon. Su Xiao kept thinking, but on the surface she was still standing in the square, smiling and chatting with her classmates.

The huge projection screen was still playing the news above their heads. Ever since the cryo chamber of the savior Xiao was excavated, the ending music of the news had always been the one in which the alliance sent a secret message to the savior. Su Xiao had long been accustomed to ignoring it.

However, today's news seemed a little different. After the host finished his routine broadcast of recent news about the border galaxy and major federal events, he did not choose to play the ending music, but chose to continue broadcasting.

Because of the unexpected official move, many people gradually stopped under the big screen in the square.

The host held the new script, his cheeks flushed with excitement.

" Here's a piece of news about the latest progress of the Savior! " the host said loudly, " After nearly a year of research and cracking, the expert group finally restored the data of the Savior's cryostat and obtained precious video! "

As she finished her words, the picture on the big screen switched and turned pitch black. Su Xiao had a bad feeling.

The restored image quality is blurry, with only the most basic black and white. The video starts with a hissing sound like a leak in the freezer compartment, and the indicator lights in the compartment, which represent insufficient energy and faults, light up red at the same time. Su Xiao recognized this place at a glance. She came to the starting point of this era – the freezing chamber.

Under the illumination of the indicator light, a human-shaped black figure could be barely made out in the blurry video, lying quietly inside the cryochamber as the malfunctioning creaking sound came from it.

" There is someone in the cabin. Is that the savior Xiao?! " The student's surprised voice reached Su Xiao's ears, but she had no time to pay attention.

Su Xiao just stared at the big screen ... She had no idea that there was a monitoring system in the cryochamber.

What made the interstellar people even more horrified was yet to come. After the figure lay on its back for a long time, the official should have made some editing. The picture shook, and starting from the fingers, the thawed savior began to move in the dark freezer.

" She's still alive! " someone exclaimed.

Just like a large-scale pantomime, everyone stared at the blurry figure with bated breath.

The movement of the fingers seemed to be a sign. Soon, the figure's movements became smoother. She began to grope in the red light of the fault light in the cabin and searched in the small freezer for a while.

At this moment, the fault light and energy light flashed, and then dimmed at the same time. In an instant, the cryostat was completely dark. The cryostat, which was built with the best technology to preserve the body of the savior, had become a cage that prevented her from escaping.

The screen went dark. Su Xiao heard the classmate who had just been chatting and laughing with her now had a worried look on his face. He asked her as if he was looking for recognition, " Will the savior Xiao be trapped in the freezer and die? "

The classmate's eyes were fixed on the screen, so she didn't see that Su Xiao, who had a bright smile a few minutes ago, now had a cold expression.

Su Xiao said calmly: " I don't know. "

In fact, at that time, she used her arm to measure the distance to the metal outer wall of the cabin, and then easily tore open the annoying freezer.

Indeed, the video went silent for a few seconds before a loud, teeth-grinding sound of ripping metal was heard in the darkness.

There was a rustling sound and the video remained in darkness, but there was no doubt that the people in the cryochamber were preparing to leave.

In the last few seconds of the video, they heard a cold female voice, she muttered to herself –

"—what year is it now? "

The video ends here.

The screen cuts back to the director's room, and the host's eyes are filled with tears. " Because the old surveillance system has limited memory, this video is the last data overwrite. In other words-- "

The host took a deep breath and said loudly, " The video is from the year 2835 ! Salute to you, the savior Xiao! Where are you now? "

The atmosphere in the square was suddenly ignited, and Su Xiao turned around and left.

Su Xiao turned and walked out of the square . She saw Jiang Yin walking towards her in a hurry from afar .

" That's the original video, not a prank. " Before Jiang Yin asked, Su Xiao spoke first. The person's answer was obviously significant enough . Jiang Yin was silent for a while before he squeezed out a sound.

" How dare they do this? Is the Federation an old giant baby? Without the Savior, is it incapable of independent thinking? "

Su Xiao tried to comfort his friend who was particularly venomous when he got angry, " The higher-ups must have a lot of considerations . You see, just by releasing a video , maybe we can find a savior . It's a sure -win deal. "

But it was indeed very embarrassing. Su Xiao originally planned to wait and see the attitude of the Federation , but she did not expect that the Federation would throw the problem to her again.

She turned on her smart brain and switched the interface to the channel synchronized with the square. After the official news broadcast the breaking news that shocked the entire federation, a new ending music began to play at the end.

The soothing and melodious music was played by the intelligent computer, but it failed to alleviate Jiang Yin's anger in the slightest.

As one of the core members of the old era, Jiang Yin naturally knew the meaning of these secret words.

The secret message this time means: [ Major disaster , please ask the savior to appear again. ]

" Should I reappear ..." Su Xiao touched her chin and muttered to herself. When she saw Jiang Yin's nervous expression, she immediately smiled, "... The answer is of course no. I'm not stupid. "

Jiang Yin held back the words that were about to come out of his mouth. He almost forgot that the more tense the situation became , the more truthful every word he said would be.

" The top brass of the Federation already knows about the existence of those insect people – let's call them that – and they also know that the official news from a year ago has been asking me where I am in code , so this video must not have been cracked recently. " Su Xiao analyzed slowly, " Openly looking for a savior? They are afraid that the savior will turn into an insect person. "

Jiang Yin stopped talking. He remembered that history always praised the savior's unparalleled fighting power, but forgot that Su Xiao's brain was also very useful.

He is just a logistics officer and all he has to do is follow orders.

So Jiang Yin said: " What do you need me to do now? Expose myself to the Federation's attention on your behalf, or ..."

Su Xiao threw the notebook into Jiang Yin's arms. " No need for that. This is all my physical data for the past six months. Just do your logistics work ... The premise of everything is that I have to get back to my peak state first. Let the Federation play by itself first. "

At some point, Gu Nanxing also came to them. His intelligent computer was still playing the audio clip, so he watched it quietly over and over again.

Jiang Yin hurried away with the new data notebook, leaving only Su Xiao and Gu Nanxing. Su Xiao waited patiently for Gu Nanxing to finish watching, but Gu Nanxing clicked it again to play it again.

She thought of Gu Nanxing's love for the savior Xiao, and asked casually, " Do you want me to appear in front of the Federation's vision? "

Gu Nanxing stopped playing the video, and the savior Xiao in the video was frozen at the moment when he moved in the cryochamber.

He thought for a while and gave an answer that was very much his own.

" On the one hand, I want to see you fighting in the universe again , on the other hand ..."

He paused, then said expressionlessly, "... I want to protect you. "

Su Xiao raised his eyebrows and made an expression of listening carefully, " So you want me to reappear? "

Gu Nanxing thought for a while and said, " No, I guess you should wait until I eliminate the danger before you show up. "

" It's a lofty ambition, but I appreciate the kindness. " Su Xiao was amused by Xingxing's clumsy and simple idea. She couldn't help but pat Gu Nanxing's shoulder as encouragement ... She originally wanted to touch his head, but had to give up because of the big height difference. Gu Nanxing tilted his head, a look of doubt appeared in his eyes.

" I'm glad you're starting to have your own ideas, " Su Xiao said. " If you work harder, you can become an independent human being. "

Gu Nanxing didn't quite understand what Su Xiao said, but he thought it was a compliment, so he temporarily forgot about the topic they were talking about and was attracted by Su Xiao's words.

Xiao changed the topic with a few words.

He seemed to remember something and leaned down slightly, " You wanted to pat my head just now? "

He looked like " I don't know why, but I can do it anyway " , which made Su Xiao a little at a loss.

" Uh, kind of? "

Once this action missed the best time and context, it would be embarrassing to take it out alone. But Gu Nanxing had already lowered his head, so Su Xiao could only touch it randomly.

" It's an encouragement. " She didn't know what she was talking about.

From the slightly lit up eyes of Gu Nanxing, Su Xiao felt that the other party should still be very benefited.

... Why are you like a primary school student?

Then she thought that if her age was less than 20 years old, she would not even have enough time to sleep on a planet. She felt like a child that could never be raised.

This was the scene he saw when Gu Zhengqing once again came to the Third Federal Military Academy in an inconspicuous manner.

who had killed several people without any explanation in the Gu family a few days ago , was now obediently lowering his head and allowing the petite girl with black hair and black eyes to touch his head. He even bent down slightly to accommodate the girl's height.

Under the strong visual impact, Gu Zhengqing saw his eldest son stand up again, with a genuine smile on his face.

The two of them talked about something else, and the atmosphere was relaxed and happy.

Gu Zhengqing recalled that he had never seen his eldest son smile sincerely at anything. Most of the time, the eldest son stared at everyone in the Gu family with a scrutinizing look, as if he was a god who had nothing to do with it and was high above.

... Is the scene in front of him really not an illusion created by the Zerg?

From the day off until now, Gu Zhengqing has put a lot of effort into cleaning up the mess of the Gu family. All the corpses bleeding blue blood were sent to the Capital Central Research Institute for testing. It is hard to believe that when current instruments cannot detect whether a person is parasitized by Zerg, Gu Nanxing can actually tell at a glance.

Gu Zhengqing didn't even dare to hold a parliamentary meeting. When the Zerg could easily infiltrate the heavily guarded Gu family, he was sure that more people had died unknowingly from the Zerg's parasitism, including some members of the parliament.

In the case that the savior Xiao has not been found, Gu Nanxing is the only one who can solve the Federation's predicament. But for Gu Zhengqing, even if a person who lived seven hundred years ago is still alive, the help he can provide is very limited ... Those professors who study history have exaggerated the role of the savior.

Looking around, Gu Zhengqing saw unknown enemies everywhere. After a sleepless night, he decided to go to the Third Military Academy to look for his eldest son.

—However , unexpectedly, the eldest son of the Third Military Academy is no longer a monster like a time bomb in the eyes of the upper class, but an ordinary student who is enjoying the daily life of school.

The first time Gu Zhengqing saw Su Xiao in real life, he was just like in the information, with sparse black hair and black eyes, and he was an ordinary person with a good personality.

killing the evil doctor on the border star and making a name for himself in the freshman competition are both impressive enough resumes, but in the eyes of the Speaker, who has seen countless people, there is nothing special about him.

But there is no doubt that Su Xiao is special in Gu Nanxing's eyes.

Countless thoughts flashed through Gu Zhengqing's mind at this moment, and finally he decided to trust his intuition. He walked out from behind the cover and walked towards the two people who were in a harmonious atmosphere not far away with a clear goal.

Su Xiao noticed Gu Zhengqing's presence, but she had never met the Speaker in person and only thought that he was an inaugural staff member of a military academy.

However, with Gu Zhengqing's arrival, Gu Nanxing suddenly stopped smiling. He turned around and blocked Su Xiao behind him, as cold and hard as a stone.

" Nanxing. " Gu Zhengqing called out his eldest son's name. With outsiders present, he showed the warmth of a speaker to the public. " And this little classmate, I wonder if Nanxing has introduced me to you ..."

" No. " Gu Nanxing interrupted him, his breath became low, and his hand slightly reached for the weapon at his side. " I thought I made it very clear on the day off. Do you still have time to wander around? "

Su Xiao: "... " Gu Nanxing told her privately that it was her day off

What happened is one thing, but hearing confidential information in front of the Speaker is another.

And why does Gu Nanxing talk to his family like this? It is so different from his usual well-behaved appearance!

Su Xiao also felt the same feeling of myocardial infarction as Gu Zhengqing did a few minutes ago.

She poked Gu Nanxing, which earned her a puzzled look.

" Politeness. " Su Xiao whispered, but in return he received an even more confused look from Gu Nanxing.

...Oh my God, Gu Nanxing couldn't have never had a good talk with his father.

Su Xiao had no choice but to take over the conversation and pretended that he hadn't heard anything. " Hello, Mr. Speaker. Nice to meet you. "

Gu Zhengqing's smile became a little more sincere; Su Xiao's help made him feel less embarrassed.

" I know you, " Gu Zhengqing said politely, " thanks to you being friends with Nanxing, when he was little, other people his age were afraid of him. "

" Nanxing is a loyal and reliable partner. " Su Xiao smiled, and she meant something. " Nanxing has many friends here. I don't understand why he was alone before. "

Gu Nanxing moved uncomfortably. He was torn between wanting to chase Gu Zhengqing away and wanting to continue listening to Su Xiao praise him more.

Gu Zhengqing was stunned for a moment, " Nanxing has other friends ... "

Lidya Su narrowed her eyes and swallowed the unpleasant words that were about to come to her lips ... How could there be someone who is so incapable of raising a child!

" Gossie, Linton, Leo ... " She listed a long list of names without changing her expression . " He has a normal social circle. Sir, I think you should have a good talk. "

After saying that, Su Xiao walked away without looking back. She seemed to be indignant about Gu Nanxing's experience, and said a few words to Gu Nanxing as if she was taking her anger out on him before leaving.

" You should be able to express your own thoughts. Keep everything in your heart and no one can guess what you are thinking! "

Gu Nanxing: "... " Suddenly I was scolded.

## Chapter 45

Su Xiao's back disappeared at the end of the path . Gu Nanxing's harmless aura suddenly changed and his face turned cold.



" Then let's talk. " Gu Nanxing stood up and said coldly , Stay " away from Su Xiao , didn't I tell you that? "

Gu Zhengqing also took off the mask of full affinity.

" I'm your father, so I have the right to know what kind of friends you make! " Gu Zhengqing was very angry at his attitude. " Why do you think you can go to school freely outside? If I hadn't covered for you , you would have been stuffed into the laboratory long ago! "

Gu Nanxing thought for a moment, " Thank you? Although I don't think they can catch me. "

" You are too arrogant . Personal strength does not mean everything, " Gu Zhengqing could not help but lecture his eldest son. " Your classmate is right . You can just say it directly instead of making a scene at home ... Your brother will not do that! "

Gu Nanxing smiled. In the sunshine of the campus, his face showed exquisite beauty, but it overlapped with the blood-stained appearance on his days off.

" As for Gu Yi, first of all, he has to stop crying and looking for his mother. " Gu Nanxing said , revealing an annoyed expression , " Okay, show some attitude of asking me for help, aren't you at a loss for what to do with the insect people? "

Again, Gu Nanxing easily revealed Gu Zhengqing's purpose. Gu Zhengqing suspected that his eldest son had the ability to read people's minds, but his eldest son did not respond to his thoughts at the moment. In the end, Gu Zhengqing attributed it to Gu Nanxing's unique source of intelligence.

" This is also related to you , and to every human being. Before any plan is started , we must first find out how many people in the upper echelons have become Zerg. "

To Gu Zhengqing's surprise , Gu Nanxing readily agreed, " No problem, just give me one day to kill them all. "

" No, " Gu Zhengqing interrupted him, " A one-time purge would have too much negative impact on society. They must be eliminated one by one in an unnoticeable way. "

" Forget it. " Gu Nanxing lost interest. " I'll pick a date to sit in on the meeting and give you the list. You can figure it out yourself. "

He turned to leave, but was stopped by his father again.

" What I mean is, " Gu Zhengqing said through gritted teeth, " I want to teach you how to manipulate people's hearts, how to weigh the pros and cons, and how to become a qualified heir! "

Gu Nanxing's expression remained indifferent. " Not interested. "

I give up! Gu Yi has no chance to become the heir, and he gave his eldest son a chance but was rejected!

Seeing that Gu Zhengqing's face was not good, Gu Nanxing, who always listened to Su Xiao, directly expressed his thoughts: " Becoming the heir, you cleverly turned asking me for help into me being controlled by you ... I didn't expect you to be so smart. "

Having been in a high position for many years, Gu Zhengqing did not want to ask his eldest son for help out of selfish reasons. However, being exposed put him in an extremely embarrassing situation!

" Wouldn't it be good for you to be the heir? "

" I'm not interested. " Gu Nanxing answered him with the same words again, " and it's a waste of my time with Xiaoxiao. "

Gu Nanxing always manages to defeat others with his own logic, and this time is no exception.

Gu Zhengqing was choked by the overly pragmatic reason, "... you quite like her. "

In return, Gu Nanxing glanced at him with a " What nonsense are you talking about ?" Gu Nanxing felt that he had talked enough with the other party, so he turned around and prepared to leave.

" Wait, you're really not going to help! "

Gu Nanxing stopped and looked at his father. " Why don't you change the way you talk? "

Gu Zhengqing finally compromised with the urgent situation, " I hope you can kill the insects in the parliament one by one. This is my personal request ..."

" It's settled. " Gu Nanxing nodded. It was hard to believe that he hadn't shown any sign of agreeing just now, yet he just agreed so lightly.

While Gu Zhengqing was stunned, Gu Nanxing left unhappily. Before leaving, he said to himself, " It's obviously your expression that is more problematic. I really don't understand why Xiaoxiao only taught me a lesson ..."

Gu Zhengqing watched his eldest son leave. He actually felt that at this moment his eldest son was just like a little boy who had not grown up and was angry.

... Is it true that he never really

Have you heard of Gu Nanxing?

.

Su Xiao quickly left the Gu father and son. She felt that if she stayed any longer she would not be able to help but scold Gu Zhengqing as well.

One doesn't know how to teach children, and the other is just a novice in the human race. Just think about it and you will know that this is a deadly combination.

It was time for class, and Su Xiao rushed back to the classroom. Her reliable friend Gober helped her save a seat.

Along with Jiang Yin, the three of them naturally slacked off in class.

Jiang Yin is studying the data of the Savior, trying to find the reason why Su Xiao stopped developing; Gober is obsessed with his database every day; Su Xiao, who usually listens attentively in class, is also in a daze today with his head propped up.

The news that the savior Xiao was still alive was like a bomb dropped among the students. The best students couldn't help but secretly read the real-time news in class.

This was a mecha theory class. Seeing that the students were not paying attention to the lecture, the professor sighed and decided to bring up some topics that could arouse the interest of these students.

" I know you are not in the mood to listen to the class, so let's tell you some exciting news. "

The professor said. Sure enough, after he finished speaking, the students who had just been uninterested raised their heads.

... a bunch of little brats.

The professor resisted the urge to deduct all their marks, turned off the electronic model used for teaching, and projected another file onto the screen.

" It's better to focus on the present, " the professor said. " The military academy league has been held earlier, and the participants have been relaxed to include all students from grades one to three. As long as you have enough ability, you will have a chance to stand out in the first grade! "

Students: " !!! "

Compared to the unknown savior, the actual combat record is what the military academy students care more about. Even if you are the third military academy in the Federation, which ranks last every year, you can enter the military smoothly if you have the qualifications to become a member of the school team.

In other words, only the elite among the elites have the ability to defeat all their peers and seniors, become a member of the school team, and represent the school in competitions! The morale of young people is easily aroused. As mature adults, Su Xiao and Jiang Yin did not comment on the professor's encouragement, but it was obvious that the classmates around them were all caught up in the fantasy of winning the game and joining the school team.

" Aren't you interested? " Su Xiao tilted his head and asked Gobe. The red-haired young man was still concentrating on programming in his hands and did not respond to the professor's words.

" You guys aren't interested either. " Gobe said without looking up, " It's better for logistics personnel to stay out of the battlefield. "

Jiang Yin nodded in agreement, " Indeed, and besides, a simulated battlefield doesn't arouse people's interest in participating. "

The three salted fish slowly lay down.

The professor noticed the conversation between the three and emphasized, " This time we are going to a real battlefield, not a simulated battlefield! Participants with outstanding performance can have their results recorded as military merits! "

It sounds even more dangerous.

Gobe murmured, " I hope my sister isn't interested in this. "

" Xixi is definitely interested, " Su Xiao interrupted his fantasy, " but don't worry, she won't force you on this kind of thing. "

Gossie is no longer in the lying-down mode she had at the beginning of the school year. After the novice competition, Gossie awakened incredible motivation and claimed that sooner or later she would surpass Linton.

"... That's right. My elder sister is the heir of the Ge family and represents the strength of the Ge family in some ways. What about Nanxing? Will he participate? " Ge Bo asked casually. Su Xiao looked at him strangely, " Why are you asking me? "

Of course it's because Nanxing seems to be the type who would even refer to Su Xiao's choice for such a matter ...

Gobe muttered, changing the subject, " Looks like we're all in the same group. "

" I plan to borrow the advanced simulation cabin while they are participating in the league. " Su Xiao broke Gobe's beautiful fantasy, " I suggest you practice your physical fitness again. "

Jiang Yin also said: " I plan to borrow the laboratory, some data need to be processed by more sophisticated instruments. "

Gober: "... " It's such a disappointment in a world where everyone is working hard.

When the bell rang for the end of get out of class, the topic of the students' heated discussion obviously changed from the savior Akatsuki to the imminent military academy league.

" Go

Bai, aren't you going to participate in the competition? Show us your baby's data? " a sarcastic voice came.

Su Xiao was dazzled by the other person's red hair. With his excellent memory, he remembered that this was Ge Xian, Ge Bo's half-brother, who had not appeared in front of them for a long time.

Unlike Ge Bo, Ge Xian is a student majoring in practical combat. After the class was divided, he was used as a punching bag by Ge Xi and he hasn't picked a fight with Ge Bo for a while.

" Who is this? " Jiang Yin asked with interest. It was the first time he met Ge Xian.

Su Xiao pointed at Ge Bo, " His brother. "

" Hmm? I don't admit that this nerd is my brother. " Ge Xian smiled happily, and he seemed to be particularly excited. " Why don't we take a look at what this is? "

What he was casually twisting with his fingertips was actually a chip as big as a fingernail. Su Xiao remembered that Gober had talked about the prototype of artificial intelligence before.

Gobber's expression changed immediately. " Where did you get it?! "

Ge Xian grinned, his annoying look was obvious, " Of course it's the school team training room, I also became a reserve. "

Gobber's face darkened. " Give it back to me. "

Ge Xian threw the small chip maliciously, " You annoying nerd, I don't know how you got into the school team ... Without Ge Xi, you came to grab it yourself? "

Jiang Yin whispered to Su Xiao, " After more than 700 years, school bullying is still the same old thing. "

Su Xiao nodded in agreement. She was ready to teach the complacent Ge Xian a lesson.

However, the intelligent brain flashed a message from Ge Xi: [ Xiao Xiao, teach Ge Bo a lesson. He must understand that giving in all the time will not end well! ]

Just as Su Xiao plays the role of Gu Nanxing's head patriarch, Ge Xi will occasionally become Ge Bo's head patriarch for a short period of time, which is specifically reflected in the fact that Ge Xi is very dissatisfied with Ge Bo's lukewarm personality.

Su Xiao sent a message: [ Not so good ... Ge Xian got the chip that Ge Bo had always treasured. ]

Gossie: [ ? ]

Then Ge Xi continued to send angry messages: [ Who told him to leave things everywhere! He must be taught a lesson! ]

Su Xiao was not sure whether this was a new strategy that Gosi wanted to use to get Gober to participate in the league, but she was still prepared to observe and prevent the situation from becoming irreversible.

At the same time, Ge Xian's words became more and more harsh. " You play with the damn programming on the intelligent computer every day. Your father has lost face because of you. You'd better get out of the house as soon as possible! "

Su Xiao remembered that the Ge family was an energy business, and the members were either good at business or were extroverted fighters like Ge Xi. A member like Ge Bo, whose mental power was obviously excellent but whose hobby was programming, which had no future, was a complete outlier.

But knowing how to program is obviously super cool, right?

Gobber seemed to have heard this countless times. He just said calmly, " Are you done? If you are, give me back the chip. "

Su Xiao held his forehead with his hand. Usually after saying this, the other party's reaction would definitely be ...

" Haha, you should pick it up from the trash can! "

Sure enough, Ge Xian raised the chip high and threw it into the trash can at the door of the classroom. It was a cleaning machine with automatic crushing function, and once thrown in, it could not be recovered.

You are asking for trouble, you naughty kid!

Su Xiao rushed to rescue the chip immediately. Relying on the fact that she was surrounded by students whose mental powers were not sharp enough, she exerted a trace of mental power to barely catch the chip.

When she turned around again, she almost froze in place.

Perhaps because he had given up hope of getting the chip back, the usually gentle Ge Bo actually attacked Ge Xian, while Jiang Yin was pretending to take sides.

Su Xiao's devilish training for Gobar in each practical class was not useless. Rather, it could be said that the precious savior's one-on-one special training class was very effective.

Ge Xian didn't react for the first few seconds. When he came to his senses and found that he was being beaten by Ge Bo, he was overwhelmed with shame and anger.

How is that possible? He is from Class A of the Combat Department !

However, in the military academy where the use of mental power to attack classmates outside of the classroom is prohibited, when Ge Xian reacted and wanted to teach Ge Bo a lesson, he found that he, without mental power, could not beat a nerd who studied programming every day!

Gobar dodged Goxian's attack accurately.

He fought purely on instinct and anger.

But Gobar himself was also wondering, how could Goh Hyun, who had always used him as a punching bag since childhood, be so weak? Did he really study hard in the combat department?

Gobber thought about his hard work being thrown into the crusher, and his anger made him stop thinking and just raised his fist again.

Su Xiao wanted to laugh when looking at the chaotic scene – did he really think that the savior class was for nothing?

It was too humiliating to be beaten by students from the auxiliary department , not to mention that because they made quite a lot of noise, a crowd of onlookers had already gathered around them. The faint mocking voices in his ears made Ge Xian feel hot on his cheeks. Without even thinking , Ge Xian used his mental power. He ignored the military academy's rules prohibiting the use of mental power in fights, and his mind was full of thoughts on winning back the game.

... We must not let this rebellious member of the Ge family gain the upper hand!

" Oh, " Jiang Yin, who was still pretending to mediate, advised Ge Xian indifferently , " Student, using mental power is against school rules. "

Ge Xian was not pleased with Jiang Yin's slender figure , " What does it have to do with you? Stop meddling in other people's business, you sicko! "

Almost all of Jiang Yin's classmates had heard that he had to take a semester off due to illness, but Ge Xian was the first one to call him a " sickly boy " so brazenly.

Jiang Yin didn't react much . Verbal attacks were no big deal to him.

He shrugged and suddenly hit Ge Xian on the back of the neck.

Jiang Yin's force was not strong. Ge Xian only felt a numbness in the back of his neck, and his originally smooth mental power suddenly became sluggish. Ge Xian's strength in his hands also lost most of its force, and he lost his balance and fell to the ground.

"... What have you done! "

Ge Xian looked up and saw Jiang Yin looking at him in confusion . " As you can see, stop the fight. Classmates, stop it. "

Gobber stood up and gasped for breath. He seldom fought with others, but this time he was really angry.

" Fighting? I'll deduct points from both of you. " Linton suddenly said . He didn't know how long he had been watching from the side.

The lower grade students quietly dispersed . The curiosity they had about the school captain when they first entered school had long since turned into fear of their superiors in later semesters.

" It's not a good virtue to take things from the same period at will, " Linton said, " and, Ge Xian, your close combat is not even better than the auxiliary staff ... extra training every weekend . "

" Okay, I apologize for taking your things. " Ge Xian got up from the ground and said reluctantly. He felt embarrassed and muttered, " It's really shameful for the Ge family. What's the use of a broken code ..."

Gober straightened his shirt which was messy due to the fight. He rarely had a gloomy expression. Among these friends with distinct personalities, Gober was always easy-going, so ordinary and boring that he would be hard to find if thrown into the crowd.

Ge Bo heard Ge Xian's muttering. He looked at him silently and turned away.

Su Xiao, who had been watching the whole process in the front row, nodded at Linton and followed.

When Ge Xi arrived, most people had dispersed. The situation she had expected, that Gober was bullied again, did not happen. Instead, Go Xian was beaten badly by Gober. Throwing aside the surprise that surged in her heart, Gossie asked Linton who was still standing there, " Where is Gobber? "

" Let's go, " said Linton, with an interested look on his face. " Gobber's close combat is quite beautiful. Has he found a good teacher to teach him? "

" No ... Xiaoxiao always partners with him. I guess he improved automatically after getting beaten too many times in practical classes. " Ge Xi shrugged .

" Su Xiao, " Linton said with a headache when mentioning the reserve player who had left the team, " She is very opinionated. She should just balance it out with Gober. "

Gossie nodded in agreement. " I'll talk to Gobber later. It's really sad that he is always bullied even though he is so old. "

Su Xiao caught up with Gober, and after leaving the scene, Gober looked dejected.

"... the results of a whole year's hard work are gone just like that. " Seeing that it was Su Xiao who caught up with him, Ge Bo was in the mood to complain, " I have to start all over again. "

Su Xiao found that in such a frustrating situation, Gober's first destination was still the school team stadium where advanced equipment could be used.

" You should have been a little more ruthless, so he would learn his lesson. " Su Xiao said jokingly, " It seems that the training was not in vain. Will you skip training next time? "

Ge Bo thought of Su Xiao's overly strict fighting style, and immediately shrank his neck and thanked him honestly, " Thank you very much, this is the first time I can suppress Ge Xian. It's better to be ruthless ... Ge Xian's ideas are the mainstream in my family. "

Indeed, Su Xiao recalled,

In the eyes of modern interstellar people, programming is a complex and hopeless subject. Now that mecha programs and daily electronic systems have matured, interstellar society needs to optimize existing programs at most, rather than starting from scratch.

" I think the most important thing is to be interested. " Su Xiao said honestly, " Can you tell me what your baby's chip does? "

" It's a bit exaggerated to call it artificial intelligence, but I want to develop a plug-in that can automatically protect personal privacy , and it will continue to improve as the external intrusion data increases. "

It's a bit like the antivirus software in Su Xiao's impression .

She said " Oh " , " Where did the inspiration come from? "

Gober said calmly, " Since last year, I have discovered that data has frequently attempted to invade my intelligent brain. "

" Ah. " Su Xiao's reaction was flat. She made a guess, s impossible to guarantee that'It " \*\* will not be leaked when connecting the data stream, right? "

" Indeed, but the feeling of having your body violated is very uncomfortable. " Gober said, " But it was destroyed by Goxian before it could be put into trial use ..."

Su Xiao patted Gober's shoulder sympathetically. She stuffed the salvaged chip into her friend's hand and said, " It sounds useful. Don't be sad. Continue to study it. Use the rest of your time to improve your practice. To be honest, your performance today was just barely passable. "

Gobber: "..... ? "

He held the chip, feeling extremely happy and sad at once, and didn't know how to react for a moment.

Su Xiao smiled and said, " Don't thank me too much, it's just a small favor. "

She patted Gober's shoulder and said, " Next time, you can try to be tougher on Goh Hyun. At least don't let Sissi worry about you all the time. "

Gober stood there. He had the typical characteristics of a researcher, with sharp insights but rarely used outside of what he was focused on. He had always regarded himself as an ordinary person, and rarely thought much when Gosi pushed him around.

He couldn't help but start to wonder if he really looked like someone who was easy to bully ...

" By the way, " Su Xiao walked a few steps and came back, " Can you let me try the anti-intrusion plug-in? "

Gobber put aside his chaotic thoughts and responded as always, " I'll install it for you. "

After Su Xiao returned the chip to its original owner and obtained a new plug-in, she left the school team stadium. She ran into Professor Xu Qing, whom she had met once in the novice competition.

She had a deep memory of this old professor. After Professor Xu Qing dug out the information related to the Savior, he applied to go to the research institute on the capital planet to decipher the information. This was the first time Su Xiao met him on campus since then.

Su Xiao greeted him, " Hello, professor. "

Xu Qing was very surprised. He had disappeared from the Third Military Academy for a whole semester, but he didn't expect that the lower-grade students still knew him.

He thought Su Xiao looked familiar, and recalled the insect plague survivor his old friend Ge Qi had mentioned. He immediately remembered that she was the girl who had a talent for psychology that Ge Qi had praised so highly.

... and also showed interest in the savior Akatsuki at the treatment center.

Su Xiao saw Professor Xu Qing looking at her, and the old professor looked rather worried at first, so she asked in a friendly manner: " Do you need any help? "

" No ... it's okay. " Xu Qing came back to his senses.

There have been too many messy things going on recently, but it is really inappropriate to be distracted for several seconds in front of students.

Xu Qing was about to leave, but he suddenly asked the student in front of him, " Did you read the news? "

Su Xiao nodded, and Xu Qing continued to ask, " What do you think? About finding a savior. " The old professor spoke directly, as if he was conducting a random defense for Su Xiao.

" There's no need. Her era is over. " Su Xiao said objectively, " A new era should be led by new people. The federation's search for her should be more commemorative than practical ... It's unnecessary for the public to release this video. "



Xu Qing couldn't help but show a look of agreement. He sighed, " Yes, we all think so. Who leaked the video ..."

The professor realized that he had let the cat out of the bag and became serious, " Don't tell anyone else! "

Su Xiao nodded obediently and watched Xu Qingjiao

Grant went away .

" Leak " ?

This word gave Lidya Su a very bad feeling.

At the same time, an email popped up on her smart brain and a message came from an unknown contact.

[ To the Savior, why don't you choose to appear again? ]

Su Xiao paused and chose to delete.

The intelligent brain was heating up, the plug-in initially developed by Gober was running frantically, and countless translucent codes were flying across the screen.

Finally, the codes formed new texts, which in turn formed new emails.

[ The laboratory is the first gift, the video is the second gift, and the third gift can be obtained at the Military Academy League. We look forward to your grand performance. ]

Gober was continuing to optimize his program in front of the school team's exclusive advanced intelligent brain. He only placed a branch of the main program on Su Xiao's intelligent brain.

Suddenly, a new window popped up on the virtual screen, indicating that the program in Su Xiao's intelligent brain was continuing to run.

" Has it been hacked so soon? " Gobber muttered to himself as he quickly entered the new code.

As he envisioned, the plug-in is growing rapidly in response to external intrusion data, resisting wave after wave of attacks.

However, the next second, the program started to report errors and the screen was bright red.

Gobber: " What is that ... ? "

Is the data of foreign invasion also growing?

## Chapter 47

Gober's eyes widened . He had never seen a code in this form before. It did not belong to any basic code known to the Federation. It was a completely wild code.

After successfully breaking through Gober's defenses and invading Su Xiao's brain, the code left without any regrets. However, Gober was intrigued , and he quickly input new instructions , trying to chase and find where it came from.

A chase on the Star Network begins.

This was a completely different experience from his usual training and actual combat , but Gobber felt a surge of excitement in his heart. Curiosity and the excitement of meeting an enemy intertwined, he chased the string of wild code and jumped between signal transfer points one after another.

Almost there ... we'll soon find out where it came from!

At the same time , Gobber also felt that he was gradually being discovered. The mysterious code was moving slower and slower, ready to deliver a fatal blow to him at any time. Gobar's palms were sweating. He had never participated in this kind of actual combat before . The battle between data could decide the outcome in a moment. The mysterious code finally stopped, and Gobar unknowingly used his mental power. The rare A- level mental power in the auxiliary system filled the training room. There were three virtual screens in front of him operating at the same time.

... No, that's a trap.

When the mysterious code stopped, Gobar instantly realized that what he was following step by step was not a source address , but an elaborate trap.

The codes that had been quietly stationary on the Star Network began to move. In Gobber's eyes, they were like poisonous snakes spitting out poisonous tongues , surrounding him coldly. In the eyes of Gobar, who can understand the codes , those horrible codes can even affect human mental power.

What on earth is that?!

Gobar spat out a mouthful of blood in confusion . He subconsciously wanted to cut off all the lines, but unknowingly he had already been locked by the other party.

With a " click " , the venue fell into darkness , and all equipment, including the advanced intelligent computer in front of Gobar , stopped working.

Gobar's mental strength was damaged , his consciousness gradually blurred, and finally sank into darkness.

" It's so scary ..." Su Xiao pushed the door open and walked in. The moment she realized something was wrong, she turned back. As expected, Gobar was fighting with an unknown enemy and almost destroyed his mental strength.

Su Xiao's coding skills are naturally not as good as Ge Bo's. She chose a simpler and clearer method to solve the problem from the root – cutting off the power supply of the equipment.

The mental force with built-in signal interference ability touched the advanced intelligent brain at the moment when Gobar was about to be unable to bear the pressure, and the signal of the venue was also interfered, entering a system failure state.

" Really? The only thing I can't do is professional knowledge ..." Su Xiao muttered, " Do I still have to go to the league to take a look? "

When Gobber woke up from his coma, he found himself in the infirmary, with his friends surrounding his bed.

" This is ..... ? "

" You work too hard. You're typing code right after a fight. " Ge Xi said helplessly, sitting at the end of the bed with her legs crossed. " I feel embarrassed to criticize you. "

Gobar sat up, holding his head. He came to his senses and remembered what happened in the school team stadium. " Is the equipment in the stadium okay? "

Linton walked in and answered his question naturally, " Because of a sudden circuit failure, all the equipment was scrapped. But don't worry, we can just replace it with a new one. The team has sufficient funds this year. "

" Compared to that, " Su Xiao said with a smile, " Gobber is under too much pressure. He should take more rest. "

Gobber suddenly remembered something, " By the way, how is your AI? "

This question drew a puzzled look from Su Xiao. She asked, " My intelligent brain? What's wrong? "

The confusion on Su Xiao's face came from the heart. Gobar silently swallowed the next words. The battle with the mysterious code on the advanced intelligent computer seemed to be his imagination, which disappeared with the scrapped machine.

But Gobar still remembered this incident, like a dark cloud weighing on his heart.

The damage to Gobar's mental strength is within controllable range and he will recover in about a week.

complex.

Su Xiao left the infirmary, and the friendly smile on her face disappeared without a trace. Being stared at by an unknown existence was not scary for her, but what was scary was that it would involve others.

She saw Jiang Yin, who also came to visit Ge Bo, and raised her hand to stop her friend.

" Old Jiang, I want to discuss something with you ..." Su Xiao said with a smile, and at the same time turned off the networking function between her and Jiang Yin Zhinao.

The unknown existence proudly showed off its omnipotent strength to her. A week later, without any response from Su Xiao, Jiang Yin submitted a request to drop out of school without any warning.

Of course, in the eyes of most people, Jiang Yin had to give up studying in the military academy because of a weak immune system. But Gu Nanxing brought back the real reason for Su Xiao after the day off.

——The federal military took Jiang Yin away and forced him to drop out of school.

The federal military was secretive, and even Gu Nanxing was not clear about more details. After all, the amount of information received by each planet was too huge. Gu Nanxing could only receive real-time intelligence and had no way of knowing what had already happened.

The latest development is that Jiang Yin was taken to the Capital Star Research Institute.

Su Xiao's reaction to this was indifferent, as if he had known that something like this would happen.

" Jiang Yin's identity has been leaked for unknown reasons. I'm worried that the Federation will take you away as well ..." said Gu Nanxing. He became busy after agreeing to Gu Zhengqing's request, but he was still wary of anything related to Su Xiao.

Su Xiao fiddled with the data in the simulation cabin. After Jiang Yin left, she had to do all these things herself.

" Don't worry, I won't be discovered by the Federation for the time being, and I have a rough idea of Jiang Yin's situation. " Su Xiao said, she looked up and smiled at Gu Nanxing.

Gu Nanxing smiled subconsciously, but soon fell into worry again , " But ..."

Lidya Su interrupted him, " Thank you, Xingxing, go and do your thing ... Remember not to quarrel with your family. "

Gu Nanxing left obediently, Su Xiao's intelligent brain lit up automatically, and the unknown code rushed in again.

[ To the Savior, are you really not going to participate in the military academy league? ]

Su Xiao clicked on the message. Finally, she did not delete it like a spam message, but clicked on the reply.

[ Xiao: Of course I will participate. ]

The unknown existence was finally satisfied, and the intelligent brain popped up new information, still in a neat, obsessive-compulsive format.

[ Looking forward to your arrival. ]

Su Xiao deleted the message casually, and the smart brain slowly returned to normal from being hot, which meant that the other party had left her smart brain.

She rolled her eyes. After the data in the simulation cabin was debugged, Su Xiao lay down in it. The simulated environment today is a barren desert, and Su Xiao has adjusted all the environmental data to far beyond the limits that humans can bear.

The system provided her with a mecha by default, but Su Xiao did not take it. In the distance , there was a surging tide of insects. She picked up a handy long knife and rushed into the ugly enemies to harvest lives.

Only the Zerg can arouse her greatest fighting spirit. During the battle, Su Xiao can calm down and think about the current situation and how to deal with it ...

The simulation cabin was opened again, and it was already night time outside.

Su Xiao sat up, quickly soaked the repair cabin, and cleared the data in the simulation cabin.

When Jiang Yin was not around, she boldly adjusted all the simulation data to the most difficult level, even far exceeding the limit she could bear in the previous data.

The shower head was turned on, and the running water washed away the repair fluid stuck on Su Xiao's training suit. She observed herself, still with that slender figure that looked like malnutrition, but her height had increased a little bit, which was hard to see with the naked eye. It's so hard to grow up again.

Su Xiao could vaguely feel that he was missing the most crucial link. Not only could he survive in an extreme environment, but he seemed to need more ... actual combat?

Compared with her rapidly growing physique in the old days, this is probably the only difference. Time flies, and it is time to officially announce the list of the new military academy league.

Ge Xi dragged Su Xiao to the auditorium. Jiang Yin's dropping out of school was like a beginning. The friends who always gathered together

Everything became busy.

Su Xiao left home early and came back late every day, and he was rarely seen except for public classes; Gobe was obsessed with developing new program codes, and he would be wherever the advanced intelligent computer was; Linton and Gu Nanxing frequently traveled between the military academy and the capital planet, and every time he came back, Linton's face was not very good ...

When she came to her senses, Gossi found that she and Leo were the only ones who were the most leisurely, so out of boredom she simply spent every day in the training ground.

" Xiaoxiao, have you signed up for the league? " Ge Xi asked, putting her arm around Su Xiao's shoulders. As a rare S- level spiritual power holder, Ge Xi was a definite candidate for the competition.

" No. " Su Xiao said, and the moment she finished speaking, she heard Ge Xi's wailing.

" Although I already knew that you had quit the school team, I was still very sad when I thought about parting with the lovely Xiaoxiao! " Ge Xi's face fell, " Even that kid Gobe has signed up. If we all leave, wouldn't it be boring for you to be the only one left in the military academy! "

" Well ..." Su Xiao was shaken by his roommate and said helplessly, " I won't be bored by myself. "

" But I'd be lonely! "

Su Xiao touched Ge Xi's red hair and said, " Don't be too sad before the list is released. "

" But you didn't even sign up! "

Ge Xi was shouting, but she didn't forget to stick close to Su Xiao. They walked all the way to the bulletin board in the auditorium.

They arrived late, and the crowd gathered in front of the notice board had almost dispersed. But what was unusual was that Ge Bo, Gu Nanxing, and seniors Linton and Leo were still there.

" Do you want to organize team building in advance? " Ge Xi walked over lazily, " Or do you want to have a meal with Xiaoxiao before leaving? "

Leo continued to stare at the bulletin board. He immediately laughed when he heard what Gosie said. " Look at the results. It's better to say that we are all here. "

Linton said with a dull face, " Yes, I didn't even expect the school's announcement to be so unexpected. "

" What do you mean? " Gossie joked, leaning forward to look. " Linton is not on the school's public list? Then I'll treat you. "

She finally saw the entire list. Apart from the familiar names in the front row, there was a brand new position at the end that didn't fit in among the positions such as captain, vice-captain, and ordinary team members.

——The only representative of the Third Federal Military Academy: Su Xiao.

Translated into human language, it means mascot Su Xiao.

" What is this?! " Gossie was obviously in great shock, " Has the school gone crazy? "

Su Xiao patted Ge Xi's back soothingly, " Sorry, sister, I wanted to tell you, but this position in the team is too embarrassing to say out loud. "

Although she took the initiative to apply ...

" On the bright side, I can go with you and watch the game in the best seat, " Su Xiao added.

The intelligent computer on her wrist was getting hot and sending messages in unknown codes.

[ ? ]

Su Xiao calmly replied: [ I am also a participant: D]

## Chapter 48

The unknown code was choked by Su Xiao's confident reply , and never invaded Su Xiao's intelligent brain again. At the same time, the time for the league was approaching.

In order not to delay students' normal courses, the league was scheduled to be held during the holidays of this semester , and the first round of the competition was held at the First Military Academy in the capital galaxy.

According to Leo , we are going into the city.

The fact that the Third Military Academy always ranks last every year makes the students have no expectations for the final outcome , but they are confident that their image representatives can surpass those of other military academies.

" We have Su Xiao! " They claimed that they were ready to support Su Xiao online during the holidays.

Su Xiao: "... " Not really necessary.

Su Xiao could only smile helplessly. Linton seemed to have other expectations for this league ... No , it was more like confidence that he could escape the fate of being the last one.

The training of the school team became more intense. Su Xiao went out early and came back late, borrowing the work and rest schedule of the simulation cabin next door and gradually integrated into the group.

" What is our image representative busy with recently? " Leo asked curiously after a day of training.

" Play in the simulation cabin. " Su Xiao washed off the repair fluid on his body and walked out yawning.

Leo hadn't met Su Xiao for a while. After Linton returned to the capital star for a long time, he took over most of the team's affairs and became the next busy person.

He gestured at the top of Lidya Su's head, " Wow, have you grown taller, junior sister? "

" A little bit? " Su Xiao smiled , praising Leo's good eyesight. " I've already said that I just developed slowly. "

Leo shrugged . " I thought you were just being tough . Come on , you're still a little short. "

Lidya Su curled his lips and chose to end the conversation.

Linton and Gu Nanxing came towards them. They had just returned from the capital planet.

Linton's face was as bad as ever , while Gu Nanxing followed slowly behind.

" Flowers. " Gu Nanxing took out a small bouquet of flowers from his arms like a magician . It became his habit to give flowers to Su Xiao every time he came back from the capital star . This time it was light pink roses.

Su Xiao recalled that she would soon be able to collect all the seven-colored roses. She didn't know what Gu Nanxing was thinking. He gave her roses every time. After so many times, Su Xiao began to suspect that Gu Nanxing was hinting at her.

When she came to her senses, Gu Nanxing was staring at her eagerly. After spending a long time together, Su Xiao knew what he was thinking at a glance ... He looked like he was begging for praise.

" Well, thank you. " Su Xiao took it.

There was still some fresh soil on the branches, and Gu Nanxing considerably pulled out the rose thorns so that he would not be clumsy and get his palms pricked by the thorns again. Leo let out a strange cry, but was quickly dragged aside by Linton, who looked exhausted. Because of his large movements, a small section of the blue-splashed hem of Linton's uniform was exposed, and was quickly tucked back by Linton without a word. Gu Nanxing tilted his head and looked at Su Xiao, showing some dissatisfaction with her simple response.

"... Well, the flowers are beautiful, and you've worked hard. " Su Xiao had to continue, and she couldn't help but ask, " Is Mrs. Gu's garden okay? "

Who can withstand Gu Nanxing's high-intensity flower plucking?

Perhaps it was because Su Xiao had such a deep impression of Gu Nanxing curiously picking flowers and fruits from her original body, Gu Nanxing was extremely obsessed with sending flowers.

Gu Nanxing was first happy because of Su Xiao's praise, but then his mouth drooped because Su Xiao mentioned someone else.

" She will remember to plant new flowers. " Gu Nanxing said as a matter of course.

Su Xiao covered his head, feeling that he could imagine Gu Nanxing's image as a bully at home.

" Anyway, let's change the gift next time. Flowers are a bit boring. " Su Xiao said helplessly, " Speaking of which, I will participate in the competition next week. I don't need to go to Speaker Gu to help, right? "

Speaking of Speaker Gu's request, Gu Nanxing told Su Xiao everything without any hesitation. He got the power allocated to him by the Speaker, and he and Linton secretly eradicated the insect people in the parliament step by step.

This is also the reason why Linton is particularly tired every time he comes back from the capital star.

Only Gu Nanxing could not treat those insect people as

It was over. To him, killing the insect man was no different from doing a thorough cleanup.

" No thanks. " Gu Nanxing took the other sundries from Su Xiao's hands and said nonchalantly, " He can handle it himself. It's really annoying that he always bothers me. " Su Xiao raised his eyebrows. It was very rare for Gu Nanxing to express his true emotions.

.

Time soon came to a week before the league was to be held, and as usual they had to arrive at the capital star in advance.

Linton dared to say that they were probably the most lax school team.

Look, all the members were training separately, and they barely gathered together before departure. This reminded Linton of the team led by Gossie during the novice competition. Linton didn't want to talk. He guessed that this group of unreliable players would go astray sooner or later .

At this time, Su Xiao raised the poker and asked everyone, " Want to play? "

Linton: "... play. "

Su Xiao, who looks the most reliable, has a variety of playing methods. Poker, as one of the most unpretentious pastimes in the old times, has become extinct in the interstellar era.

The first time Su Xiao introduced the rules of poker to his friends, everyone became addicted. Of course, there is also mahjong, which is equally addictive.

Su Xiao announced that no one can escape the charm of poker and mahjong!

The not-so-short sailing time passed in a flash. When the team representing the Third Military Academy walked out of the warship, the reception staff were surprised to find that everyone's face was wet, as if they had just washed.

" Hello, please come this way. The other school teams are waiting in the lounge. The opening ceremony will be held next. "

Linton nodded politely and wiped the water drops off his face calmly – he got too addicted to the game, and who knows how it ended up with sticking notes on the loser's face.

The receptionist looked at the excited expressions of all the members of the Third Military Academy and asked worriedly, " Excuse me, what happened on the warship? "

Why do you look so happy? In previous years, the Third Military Academy always looked ready to die and finish last.

Leo won the game of cards and had the most outspoken smile on his face. He put away his grin and said seriously, " I remembered something happy. "

The Ge Xi siblings followed up and said, " Me too. "

Su Xiao suppressed a smile, " I also think of happy things ..."

It's so funny that Linton has so many notes on his face that he can't breathe!

The receptionist left with a lot of questions in his head. He attributed it to the fact that the Third Military Academy this year was pursuing the entertaining spirit of happy competition.

... After all, there are no third-year students on the list published by the Third Military Academy this year. It is composed entirely of sophomores and first-year students, and is nicknamed the league one-day tour team by many netizens.

The lounge is located at the rear of the First Military Academy, next to the port where the warship lands.

Yes, the wealthy First Military Academy crushes the Third Military Academy located in an ordinary galaxy in terms of area and functionality. No wonder Leo jokingly said that he had entered the city.

They walked into the lounge and found that the First and Second Military Academy had arrived early as the reception staff had said. They were having a polite conversation and the lounge was filled with a deliberately lively atmosphere.

However, the lively atmosphere came to an abrupt end when the Third Military Academy entered the lounge.

Su Xiao looked around and found that most of the people were strangers, so she withdrew her gaze without interest. She spotted Kyle Jones , the heir of the Jones family.

Kyle no longer had the arrogance he had in the treatment center. The Jones family was no longer as strong as before after the Arlo incident, and the heir was not arranged to attend the First Military Academy, but went to the Second Military Academy in a low-key manner.

After seeing Su Xiao and Gu Nanxing, Kyle became visibly uncomfortable and was trying hard to pretend that he didn't see them.



Kyle was not the only one who quieted down. All members of the First Military Academy team looked over inquiringly, some of them even showing fear and scrutiny.

who appears and disappears at will and kills without blinking an eye, this is the image of Gu Nanxing in the eyes of the top management.

Who knows what Gu Zhengqing was thinking when he let his eldest son serve as the judge.

Recently, many members of the parliament have withdrawn from the parliament, and in fact, all of them died at the hands of Gu Nanxing.

Gu Yi was as quiet as a chicken in his position at the First Military Academy, and Chief Devitt was stiff

Looking over, Gu Yi nodded stiffly to indicate that Gu Nanxing was not their illusion.

Most people didn't know Gu Nanxing's identity, but as a chain reaction, the lounge gradually became quiet.

In the strange silence, the Third Military Academy team found their seats and sat down. Su Xiao turned and left. As a representative, she was going to the viewing stand of the opening ceremony and attend the subsequent games as an observation guest.

Yes, in this interstellar age where entertainment is paramount, the military academy league will also be broadcast live across the entire network.

Su Xiao smiled friendly to his teammates, breaking the silence, " See you later. "

Everyone in the lounge focused their attention on Su Xiao. The girl with black hair and black eyes attracted a lot of attention. Her rare appearance certainly accounted for a part of the attention, but what was more noticeable was that Su Xiao was in the center of the school team, unlike the other representatives who were marginalized.

The head of the Second Military Academy, Cork, stood up and greeted Linton, " Long time no see. It seems that the students of the Third Military Academy are much better this year. I mean, your average appearance has increased a lot. "

Linton responded with a fake smile, " Fortunately, we have always been well-rounded. "

The air in the lounge began to flow. Except for Gu Yi and Kyle who tried to disappear on the spot, the students began to communicate again. The atmosphere was filled with a strong smell of gunpowder before the game.

However, when Gu Nanxing walked over to the First Military Academy to say hello, the atmosphere in the First Military Academy was extremely low.

" My name is Nanxing. " Gu Nanxing said to the chief of the First Military Academy in a calm tone, " Hello. "

This is what he meant by not wanting to reveal his true identity. There was no respect in his tone, and he did not sound reserved towards his seniors.

The chief of the Third Military Academy forced himself to calm down and stopped the team members who were showing disdain on their faces.

" Hello, " DeWitt said, in a rare calm tone, I hope we can improve " together in the game . "

Gu Nanxing smiled, looked at DeWitt, who seemed even less confident, and said in a kind tone that was completely different from that in the parliament, " Okay, let's make progress together. "

Linton pretended to know nothing and continued to argue with Cork.

At the same time, Su Xiao sat in the most conspicuous position in the audience and smiled at the turned on camera.

The military academy league is about to begin.

## Chapter 49

" What is this? " Su Xiao picked up the cloth in front of him and asked , "... No, no, I know what this is. What I mean is, why do we have to change clothes for the opening ceremony? " The staff looked at her strangely . " Since it's a live broadcast , the school representatives naturally have to show their best side in front of the camera. "

Su Xiao choked up . She knew that the image representative needed to be in front of the camera, but she had no idea that she had to wear ... a skirt.

What a distant word ! Su Xiao was not resisting, but it had been too long since she had the experience of being carefully dressed up, so she naturally felt ashamed.

Lidya Su unconsciously stretched his face, looking extremely serious.

The staff member secretly wondered if the image representative of the Third Military Academy had discovered that his attire was the most shabby . He said cautiously, " The opening ceremony will begin in an hour. It will be too late to change into more gorgeous attire. Please hurry up ..."

He got a not very happy look from Lidya Su.

Well, pretty kids are naturally the center of the crowd, so it's normal for them to have a little temper.

Su Xiao opened her skirt. In order to set off her pure black hair and eyes , it was a pure white dress without any decoration.

She sighed and put it on , and immediately a stylist rushed in to tidy up her look.

Su Xiao asked the stylist with a wooden face what he was applying on her face . After receiving the stylist 's look of " I don't know anything about that " , she gave up struggling and let him do what he wanted on her face.

" Wow, you don't look like a military student at all. " The stylist exclaimed , " You have a small frame and no scars that need to be covered. "

... That's because the body's self-healing ability is relatively strong.

Su Xiao tried countless times to justify himself , " I just grow slowly, I will grow taller. "

The stylist looked at Lidya Su lovingly and said, " Yes, yes, yes, it will grow taller. "

In a tone of coaxing a child.

Su Xiao looked at the mirror and fell into a brief state of aphasia again.

Wait! She already looks young enough, why does she have to dress up to look even more fragile?

Her hair, which had grown a lot longer, was tied up, leaving only a few strands of hair on her forehead. The dress was not a popular style, and it had hollow designs on the shoulders and neckline.

She looks weak, beautiful, and pitiful.

Lidya Su: "...” She regretted being the representative of this image, really.

" Okay, time is up, go now. " The stylist couldn't help but smile lovingly, " Everyone will like you. "

So when Su Xiao walked to the seat in the audience closest to the opening ceremony venue, he was in a state of emptiness.

Thinking about meeting his friends in this manner later, Su Xiao felt even more suffocated.

The intelligent brain was getting slightly hot. Gober's plug-in had not been removed from her intelligent brain. Every time a mysterious code came, the plug-in would become overloaded and overheated, and was regarded by the unknown existence as a sign of a visit.

[ ... ]

Su Xiao replied bluntly: [ The league opening ceremony is about to begin, what advice do you have? ]

The mysterious code did not speak, as if it only showed up to make its presence felt. It did not answer, and after a while the intelligent computer returned to its normal temperature.

Su Xiao narrowed his eyes. The mysterious code always came and went without a trace. This time, it carefully cleared all traces before leaving, leaving people puzzled.

It's impossible to just confirm whether she is present, right? Isn't it a bit too hasty to make trouble at the opening ceremony?

" Classmate, this way. "

Su Xiao looked over and saw two other school representatives, also dressed up and sitting in their exclusive seats.

The one who spoke to her was a girl who looked intelligent and mature. Su Xiao learned from the nameplate on the table that she was a third-year student at the First Military Academy, and the other one was a first-year boy from the Second Military Academy.

" Hello, Senior Zhu Qian. " Su Xiao walked over obediently and sat in the only empty seat. The boy also nodded to Su Xiao in a friendly manner, " Xi Shan, hello. "

" Hello. " Su Xiao sat down holding up her skirt. She always felt strange walking when she first put it on.

Xi Shan was obviously in a low mood. He asked Su Xiao, " Were you forced to come here as well? "

Su Xiao thought about it and wondered if he had signed up on his own initiative?

Xi Shan's handsome face showed a little autism. " I was chosen by vote. I originally signed up to join the league school team ..."

Zhu Qian couldn't help laughing as she looked at the two uneasy juniors. " You'll get used to it. This is already my third year representing the First Military Academy. "

Su Xiao instantly showed respect to this senior schoolmate.

Not to mention anything else, giving appropriate reactions under the camera throughout the entire game is, in Su Xiao's opinion, much more difficult than directly participating in the game and being broadcast live.

It was easier for her to just sit there and say nothing the whole time.

During the chat, Zhu Qian taught Su Xiao a lot of useful knowledge. The senior sister who had served as the image representative for three consecutive terms was very comfortable with the job and could even fly with two newbies.

" It's about to start, " Zhu Qian said. She glanced at the camera to see if it was turned on. " Three, two, one ..."

Su Xiao smiled at the camera subconsciously. She found that her face and the faces of the other two image representatives appeared in a corner of the huge screen in the stadium, forming a unique landscape of the league.

At the same time, the ordinary table became transparent, revealing a scaled-down version of the same screen as the large screen in the venue, allowing them to see the situation in the venue more clearly, and with an additional barrage function compared to the large screen for the audience.

" The 145th Military Academy League has officially begun! " With the host's enthusiastic voice, countless live broadcasts' real-time barrages began to scroll wildly.

[ It's time to see the cadets again, let me see this year's mascot ... wow! ]

[ Su Xiao is so cute! I thought she would be on the school team, woo woo, the white dress is only for Su Xiao! ]

[ Zhu Qian has reached a new level of beauty this year. Damn it, I won't be able to see the pretty lady next year. Why is the military academy only three years long? ]

[ The new male mascot is also very pretty, I love it. ]

Su Xiao pretended that she saw nothing. Since the freshman competition, she consciously did not appear on StarNet again in order to avoid these strange StarNet fans.

From the corner of her eye, she noticed that although Xi Shan had a businesslike smile on his face, he actually revealed a stronger aura of despair.

Indeed, I can't bear it.

Su Xiao lowered her eyes, the barrage scrolled quickly, and a large part of it was reading " Xiao Xiao, I know you can see the barrage! Come and marry me! "

You interstellar people are so enthusiastic ...

After the host Harvey introduced the image representatives of each school in turn, he said enthusiastically, " Then, the school teams of the three schools will enter in turn. Let us give them a warm welcome! "

The camera moved away from where the image representatives were, and the screen moved to the entrance where the school teams were about to appear.

Su Xiao relaxed a little. The camera scanned their side again. It should be the time when the school team passed by right in front of them. They could take a break for a while.

Behind them was a loud cheer, and Su Xiao felt as if he was participating in a sports meet.

It's great to be young.

Zhu Qian gave her a glass of water and said gently, " The opening ceremony will last for a long time, so keep going. "

" Thank you, senior. " Su Xiao took it obediently. Her body was not tired, but her spirit was tortured by the short opening.

The black-haired, black-eyed girl looked depressed after reading the comments. Zhu Qian suppressed her smile and continued the previous chat. " Didn't you volunteer to be a mascot? Why are you so uncomfortable with the comments? "

Su Xiao pulled her skirt and said, " I didn't expect this position to be so troublesome. I just wanted to come here to play ..."

Xi Shan interrupted, " Student Su Xiao, I remember you were the first in the freshman competition of the Third Military Academy? It shouldn't be a problem for you to become a member of the school team? "

Su Xiao showed an embarrassed smile, but said confidently, " Well, but the training of the school team members is too tiring. "

Zhu Qian was amused by her, " Being a mascot is also very tiring. "

" What about senior sister? Why has she been the image representative for three consecutive years? "

" As for me, I want to become an internet celebrity after graduation, " Zhu Qian said, " so the exposure of being a mascot every year is a must. "

Su Xiao thought about how she would have to face these fancy netizens every day after becoming an Internet celebrity, and she couldn't help but say sympathetically, " What a hard job. "

Zhu Qian didn't think so. " It's okay. I've gotten used to it. "

The atmosphere between the three school mascots was joyful, but the atmosphere between their respective school teams was not so good.

DeWitt led the first military academy team members to appear in front of the camera. He walked at the front of the team, followed by neatly lined team members. They strode out of the lounge and came to the opening ceremony venue.

Amid the enthusiastic introduction by the host Harvey, they were required to parade around the venue to give the audience a visual feast.

Because of the home advantage, the cheers from the First Military Academy were particularly loud. When DeWitt passed by the seats of the image representatives, Zhu Qian stood up out of respect to cheer for her school team.

DeWitt nodded modestly, without any other reaction, and just walked past Zhu Qian calmly. Including the other team members, no one seemed to show any attitude of responding to Zhu Qian's support.

Su Xiao and Xi Shan looked at each other, feeling uncomfortable with the overly formal attitude of the First Military Academy. But the camera continued to work, and Su Xiao had to put on a polite smile.

Su Xiao looked at the team of the First Military Academy a few more times. Gu Nanxing seldom mentioned his family, but Su Xiao roughly knew that he had a younger brother studying at the First Military Academy.

Gu Yi's identity is easy to recognize because of his distinguished family background. As an ordinary team member, his position is second only to the captain and the deputy captain. He has the Gu family's characteristic black hair and blue eyes, and looks arrogant.

Su Xiao noticed something was wrong after taking a look. With her excellent eyesight, she confirmed that the hair of the second son of the Gu family seemed to have been dyed later. It uses the most cutting-edge technology available today. Su Xiao knows that this is the relevant information that Jiang Yin found when he wanted to permanently change his hair color before dropping out of school.

I feel like I have eaten something incredible ...

Noticing Su Xiao's gaze, Gu Yi looked over. After finding out it was Su Xiao, Gu Yi didn't dare to look any further and immediately shifted his gaze, completely different from the arrogant look just now.

Finally, the parade of the First Military Academy ended, the camera moved away, and Zhu Qian sat down again.

" You are a bunch of little brats who don't know how to respect others. Lose quickly. " Zhu Qian smiled, but said something completely different.

"... Senior? " Xi Shan trembled. Senior Sister Zhu Qian's aura was particularly shocking.

" Nothing. " Zhu Qian came back to her senses and said to Su Xiao and Xi Shan kindly, " Your school should work hard to get first place. "

Su Xiao was sure that this was the most heartfelt sentence that Senior Sister Zhu Qian had said today.

Soon, the Second Military Academy also appeared on the big screen. Chief Cork was also at the front, and Xishan also showed his support in a business manner.

" Come on. " After saying just one word, Xishan finished his business and prepared to sit down.

Kirk was a little more approachable than Devitt. He stopped in front of Xishan and said simply, " Thank you for your hard work. Someone else will take over next year. "

Xi Shan replied with a smile, " Haha, it's not hard, it's just a hard life. " With just an ordinary vote, a school team reserve who has been training for half a year can become a mascot, haha. The members of the Second Military Academy pursed their lips as if they wanted to laugh, but because of the cameras, they did not dare to damage the image of their school, so they had to walk away quickly.

" It seems that the Second Military Academy still votes for its image representative every year. What a serious attitude! " said the host Harvey. " Then please welcome the Third Military Academy! "

" It's still the same. Our excellent Chief Linton is leading the team. This year, their players have been completely replaced. I wonder if they can escape the fate of being at the bottom this year? "

Su Xiao adjusted her expression, trying not to break down in front of her friends. She listened to Harvey's joking voice, and estimated that the group of people were about to approach her.

" The entire team is composed of middle and lower grades. Chief Linton's strategy is worth looking forward to ... Oh no, the team members are suddenly Suddenly they left their captain behind and ran away! "

Hearing this, Su Xiao had a bad premonition. She stood up with a smile and looked up, and saw Yigosi leading the way, followed by Leo and Gu Nanxing, running towards her.

Su Xiao: Oh shit.

Ge Xi stopped suddenly in front of the audience, held Su Xiao's hand, and said: " Fuck! A beautiful woman is next to me! "

Leo didn't reach out his hand, but he also surrounded her and shouted, " Fuck! Linton, don't walk so slowly, come here! "

Su Xiao's smile could no longer be maintained. She now desperately hoped that the indifference of the First Military Academy could be shared with this group of people.

You are a bunch of idiots! This is a live broadcast! The teachers at the Third Military Academy will cry when they see you like this!

## Chapter 50

[ Hahahahahaha! This is hilarious! ]

[ Look at Linton's expression , it's twice as funny! ]

[ Really, I never thought the opening ceremony could be so interesting, so Su Xiao must be so unrefined that his teammates would look so inexperienced! ]

[ It's so funny, the only normal person on the team is Goldberg. ]

Linton guessed that leading the team this year would not be very smooth , but wasn't it too early to suddenly change the style at the beginning?

He unconsciously pulled a long face , and walked quickly towards the spectator seat where Su Xiao was with a low pressure. Gober followed Linton , looking like he wanted to cover his face and escape from the scene.

When they were still a few steps away from the spectator seats , Linton was pulled over by Leo, who shouted , " You're walking too slowly. Look at Su Xiao! "

As one of the interstellar people with a unified aesthetic , Leo thought that he had become immune to Su Xiao's beauty attacks after being in contact with her for a long time. However, he was only immune to Su Xiao without makeup, and had no resistance to Su Xiao who was carefully dressed up by a stylist.

Su Xiao smiled slightly at this time, and Leo and Ge Xi almost knelt down to Su Xiao, vividly demonstrating what it means to be a crazy fan.

" Xiaoxiao! I will dress you up nicely every day when I get back! " Ge Xi said in a shocking voice.

Su Xiao said that it was not necessary and lowered his voice and said: " Friends, I advise you to calm down , this is a live broadcast! "

Help! It was obviously not her who had an exaggerated reaction , but Su Xiao's toes were already digging into the ground unconsciously.

Linton was also dazzled by Su Xiao's carefully dressed appearance today. He couldn't help but praise her sincerely , " You are worthy of being the image representative I chose. "

Oh no!

Linton came back to his senses under Su Xiao's death gaze. He finally remembered that they had been acting frivolously for too long during the live broadcast . " Well , thank you Su Xiao for your support . We should leave now. "

The host Harvey had seen enough of the excitement , and he continued, " Friends, thank you to the Third Military Academy team for letting us watch their mascot for a few more minutes! I have to admit that the mascot of the Third Military Academy is definitely the best this year! "

There was a wave of applause from the audience, expressing their agreement with Harvey's words. Even the audience of the First Military Academy, who were as proud as them, had to admit that Su Xiao was unique as a mascot.

Su Xiao waved helplessly towards the camera, expressing his gratitude for the public's love. In the contestants' seats, the two schools reacted differently to the abnormal behavior of the Third Military Academy.

Most people were just watching the fun. After all, very few teams behaved disrespectfully at the opening ceremony. Also, because the Third Military Academy's operations were different from the past, the popularity of the live broadcast was rapidly increasing. The cameras were quickly divided into multiple positions, filming Linton and others.

DeWitt smiled faintly, as if he was amused by the Third Military Academy. He whispered to Gu Yi, The only lucky thing about the Third Military Academy this year was that they recruited that " ,As expected of the successor of the Speaker .person by accident he is very steady in such a situation . "

" the Xiaoxiao " that Gu Nanxing always mentioned .

Gu Yi thought of the garden where his mother was murdered every week. He paused for a moment before continuing what the chief said, " After all, he would be more frightening if he had other expressions ..."

I wonder if Su Xiao has seen the other side of Gu Nanxing.

In Gu Yi's memory, apart from Gu Nanxing speaking with a cold face, the only thing left was the terrifying look on Gu Nanxing's face on the day off, with blood splattered all over his cheeks and a madman's smile.

Just as he was thinking this, on the big screen, Gu Nanxing's expressionless face showed some discomfort, and then a hint of redness appeared.

Gu Yi: " ??? " The end of the world?!

" Okay, let's go quickly and do your best in the game. " Su Xiao urged his friends.

However, no one left. They continued to surround the spectator seats, but tacitly made way for them.

Even Linton did not leave. As the chief, he showed a desperate attitude at this moment and said to Su Xiao directly, " I think you need to solve your personal problems before we can leave. "

The friends made way, revealing Gu Nanxing who was silent in the back. Although he was running in the front at the beginning, he never said a word.

Su Xiao:?

In Gu Nanxing's impression, Su Xiao first had the demeanor of a mature adult, then looked pale and immature in an empty hospital gown in the treatment center, and then looked calm in a military academy uniform.



Only now, there was a pure white exterior that he had never seen before. Deep inside was a tough soul, more moving than the morning dew and more dazzling than the rising sun.

The pure black eyes were looking at him with doubt, and the expression in them was familiar to Gu Nanxing. But for some reason, Gu Nanxing's heart started beating wildly. He looked away evasively, and saw Su Xiao's exposed shoulders again.

Why is my heart beating so fast, and why is there such a constant flow of heat rushing to my cheeks?

Whether it was the heart or the skin, Gu Nanxing realized for the first time that human organs were so difficult to manipulate.

Su Xiao just watched Gu Nanxing staring at her shoulder with a red face. She felt that the smile on her face could no longer be maintained.

Leo blew a long whistle, which was as frivolous as it could be, and full of the meaning of being a spectator in the front row.

The host Harvey said meaningfully, " Ah, youth ..."

This sentence brought Su Xiao and Gu Nanxing back to their senses at the same time.

Gu Nanxing pursed his lips, bent down and picked something up from the ground. When he stood up again, there was a gorgeous pure white flower in his palm .

The camera and teammates couldn't see clearly, but Su Xiao knew it very well. Gu Nanxing actually asked Capital Star to help a seed grow into a beautiful flower in just a few seconds in public!

However, in the eyes of others, Gu Nanxing was well prepared and took out flowers.

[ ? I suddenly want to eat a CP ! ]

[ Viewers who have been following their freshman competition since last year said that they were already excited last year! ]

[ Oh my goodness, isn't this really the Third Military Academy doing something ... ]

Gu Nanxing pinned the flower in Su Xiao's hair. He felt satisfied with the fact that he had successfully decorated Su Xiao. At the same time, the inexplicable enthusiasm he felt gradually dissipated.

So he said, " Xiaoxiao, it suits you very well. "

Su Xiao was caught off guard, and Gu Nanxing's hand easily brushed over her head, leaving behind a barely detectable scent of flowers.

Looking at Gu Nanxing more carefully, his deep blue eyes were looking at her intently, with that familiar look on his face. The atmosphere that had made Su Xiao restless just now disappeared. It must be an illusion ...

Linton had seen enough of the excitement, and then he said seriously, " Let's go, we have wasted too much time. "

Su Xiao shot a death stare at Linton, "Chief, what were you doing earlier?"

Linton pretended not to see it. He refused to admit that he also wanted to watch the fun.

The Third Military Academy team finally continued to move forward.

Ge Xi waved her fist and seemed to be about to jump up. She whispered to Gu Nanxing, " What's going on? Have you finally figured it out? "

However, what she got in return was Gu Nanxing's puzzled look, " Enlightenment? What is that? "

Rather than the confusing words from Ge Xi's mouth, Gu Nanxing was more concerned about the fact that he seemed to have difficulty controlling his human body ... He hoped that after waking up, he would not return to the dead border planet.

Because of the camera, Ge Xi didn't dare to say it too explicitly. She just gestured slightly, " You! Xiaoxiao! " She gestured together.

Gu Nanxing didn't understand, " What? "

Gossie: "... I don't want to talk to you anymore, go away. " She is such a wooden person. Meanwhile on the other side.

Su Xiao sat back in the chair, and as the camera moved away, Zhu Qian's shining eyes immediately looked over.

" Oh, " Senior Sister Zhu Qian said, looking like an experienced person, " It's great to be young. "

Su Xiao had to face up to the misunderstanding caused by Gu Nanxing's behavior. She said seriously, " No, you misunderstood. We are not in that kind of relationship. "

Xi Shan accurately complained, " Not now, but soon it will be. "

The two of them looked like they were used to the world.

Su Xiao said weakly, " It's really not ..."

Linton led the team members who were good at making trouble to the seats of the Third Military Academy and sat down. The Second Military Academy next to them made a sour sound.

" That's great, " said Cork. " Is this your new marketing method after the rookie tournament? "

Linton said without turning his head, " Shut up, no one will think you are dumb if you don't speak. "

Gu Nanxing calmly found his seat and returned to his usual expressionless look, as if it was not him who sent the flowers and ignited the atmosphere.

Leo and Gossi were discussing the scene that had just happened with great interest, while Gober was busy writing a new program on his smart computer.

That's great, Linton thought, he brought a team of stupid kids who couldn't read the air to participate in the competition. Fortunately, their results this year should not be at the bottom.

" The exciting appearance of the three schools is over. Tomorrow, the competition, which will last for half a month, will begin, " Harvey said happily. He was completely excited. " Finally, please ask the mascots of the three schools to predict the results of this year's competition? "

" Although the First Military Academy won the championship last year, the other two schools are stronger this year. I hope we can enhance our friendship through the competition ... " Zhu Qian took an official attitude and said a lot, but did not reveal the predicted results.

This is a cliché topic. No matter what is said, the media will interpret it as the No. 1 military academy having a sure win.

Next was Xi Shan, who also used various rhetoric to beat around the bush, and finally euphemistically expressed that he hoped to at least maintain last year's ranking.

It was Su Xiao's turn. She looked at Linton's serious expression on the big screen, and then remembered the trouble-making behavior of a certain chief just now, and she suddenly felt angry.

You like to watch the fun, right?

Su Xiao announced to the camera, " The Third Military Academy will be the champion this year! "

After a pause, she looked at the faintly cracked appearance of Linton on the big screen and added considerably: " Our chief asked me to say so. "

The volume of discussion in the stadium suddenly grew louder, and Harvey's voice, which seemed to be joining in the fun, was extremely loud.

" Oh my god! Did I hear it wrong? " Harvey said loudly, " The Third Military Academy is particularly confident this year. My audience friends, maybe betting on the Third Military Academy this year will have unexpected returns! "

Leo waved happily at the camera, and Ge Xi secretly gave Su Xiaobi a thumbs up to the camera.

Linton felt what Su Xiao felt like when he was the center of attention not long ago. He wanted to say that he had never said that! At most, he had secretly thought about this possibility!

Cork said coldly, " Brother, just admit it, this year the Third Military Academy is going to take the black-and-red marketing route. "

Linton was speechless.

He announced that there was no serious person in the team! No!

## Chapter 51

The opening ceremony of the military academy league was full of problems and barely ended smoothly.

The intense schedule began from the second day. As one of the mascots, Su Xiao inevitably had to appear in the spectator seats directly connected to the stadium throughout the entire process.

" The first stage is the exciting mecha competition . The venue is provided by our First Military Academy. We will go to the uninhabited planet C37, which belongs to the capital star system . Now we have arrived at the uninhabited planet , and the competition will start in one hour! " This time, the host Harvey joined the spectator seats and was introducing the competition to the audience with great interest.

They were riding on a military aircraft , flying above the uninhabited planet according to a planned route. Not only could they observe the contestants from above , but they also had multiple cameras broadcasting live from the stadium at hand, allowing them to have an all-round understanding of the competition.

The scale of the three-school league was many times larger than the third-year military academy novice competition , and the treatment was much better. Of course, it was also much safer. As the most important first stage, the federal security was extremely strict, fearing that any accidents would happen.

Su Xiao sat on the right side according to the order of the school names, right next to the host Harvey.

Today, she was stylist-controlled to match the theme of the mecha competition, and changed into a combat uniform that looked capable but flashy. As always, the intelligent brain only heated up briefly, and no new information came.

[ Xiaoxiao has a new look again, I'm so happy! ]

[ So, the competition lasts a total of fourteen days. Doesn't that mean I can see a different Su Xiao every day? I'm suddenly happy! ]

[ The round-robin ratings have to be official. I think the military students can no longer stand it, and what's going on with the Third Military Academy! This year's team members are more beautiful than the last! ]

Su Xiao glanced at the barrage. The opening ceremony, which was a live broadcast accident the day before, did not have a negative impact on them. Instead, all kinds of CP fans, appearance fans, and even school fans sprung up like mushrooms after a rain, successfully surpassing the first. The popularity of military academies has jumped to the top of the topic list. As the chief, Linton immediately wanted to teach the Hanhan players a stern lesson after the opening ceremony, but he was defeated by the communication sent by the school teachers – everyone including his competitors thought this was Linton's new battle plan, and the effect is remarkable.

Linton was praised by the teacher, but he was not happy.

In the end, Linton just gave an order with a pale face: Let everything be as it comes, including Su Xiao, just say whatever you want to attract attention during the live broadcast, it's the school's requirement anyway.

In other words, the effect of the Sand Sculpture Team members letting themselves go is better than the effect of Linton's diligent planning.

Su Xiao also received a request from the school. Even if it was the first place in the mascot, it was a long time since the Third Military Academy had won the first place. Because the school asked Su Xiao to make every effort to promote it.

Su Xiao: It's a bit difficult.

" Very good, very good. Everyone is making their own preparations before the game. I wonder what the personnel configuration of each school is this year? " Harvey said, and the personnel composition of each school team popped up on the screen.

Zhu Qian and Xi Shan also cooperated to introduce the members of their school. The team was divided into two categories: main combat and main auxiliary, with a ratio of about half and half. The camera turned to the Third Military Academy, and Su Xiao saw his friends staring blankly in front of their respective mechas with a serious look on their faces.

Yes, in a daze. Su Xiao looked away, too lazy to expose them.

" Let's introduce the Third Military Academy. What tactics does the Third Military Academy have? " Harvey asked with interest, " Or did dear Chief Linton give you a gag order? You don't have to say anything. "

As expected of an experienced host, Harvey rarely had dull moments under his hosting, and the team introductions also popped up on the screen.

Su Xiao looked at the screen and couldn't think of a tactful way to introduce himself. " Well, you can say it casually ... We don't have any tactics. The personnel allocation is like this. Gober is in the auxiliary department. "

Harvey showed a hint of doubt, and he continued to ask, " Where are the others? "

Su Xiao: " All of them are combat-oriented. "

" So the Third Military Academy's tactics are to charge forward bravely? " Harvey was silent for a moment, then quickly showed his professionalism, " I'm looking forward to it! "

Su Xiao nodded and swallowed Leo Changhang  
just do it ,t be afraid'Don " " is what we always say .

You should pay more attention to your image.

The preparation time passed quickly, the countdown ended, and the contestants started from their original locations.

The first stage is generally similar to the freshman competition, but in order to increase the entertainment effect, members of all teams are separated and start from various locations at random. Most people will choose to find a way to reunite first as soon as possible.

It's an old trick. The school that gathers together first will have the advantage. Of course, it is possible that the team's overall ability is not enough and they will not be able to beat the other school even if they gather together successfully.

... The Third Military Academy once became such a laughing stock.

[ To be honest, the third brother is very good at marketing. I actually feel a little sorry for them making a fool of themselves ... ]

[ But the third child has two SS- level mental powers, which equals the configuration of other schools. If he gets a full combat configuration, he may be able to escape the fate of being the third for ten thousand years. ]

As the game started, the style of the barrage gradually became serious, and countless mecha enthusiasts began to carefully analyze the battle situation.

The Third Military Academy is indeed a hot topic, but just like the chaotic opening ceremony, the Third Military Academy did not have good luck at the beginning.

Linton, who was standing still, was discovered by Cork, who had successfully reunited with his auxiliary teammates.

Without the director's reminder, Harvey quickly adjusted the view to Linton's camera.

" Chief Linton and Chief Cork met in the jungle! " Harvey said excitedly, " I didn't expect that the first encounter would happen between the two chiefs. The first stage may soon determine the final winner! Su Xiao, what do you think? "

As expected of an official who loves to stir up trouble, Su Xiao glanced at the real-time screen and said, " I think Linton can't lose. "

" Oh? But last year Linton and Cork lost in a one-on-one match. This time, with the opponent's support, I'm afraid I'm not optimistic. " said Harvey. He was a commentator in the sports section before. It was effortless for him to do part-time commentary while serving as the host in charge.

Su Xiao smiled, " Linton has grown up. "

Xishan spoke for his school, " Senior Cork has also grown up. "

" Well, " Harvey laughed, " let's just watch the game. Our mascots must not quarrel! "

Most people think similarly to Harvey. You don't need too much professional knowledge to know that Linton is in great danger just by looking at the 1v2 situation.

However, Linton was as calm as Su Xiao. In fact, his first reaction when he met Cork was not to run away, but to stop and fight.

" Chief Linton's mecha has changed. After the new modification, it is more suitable for my operating habits, " Harvey's occupational disease made him start to analyze involuntarily, " He no longer makes unnecessary movements when fighting. It seems that he has invested a lot of effort in training in the past year. "

Su Xiao held his face and resisted the urge to yawn. Linton's training did not increase much, but his actual combat experience did increase a lot.

Linton and Gu Nanxing's movements this semester were highly consistent, and she easily guessed that Linton was also involved in the parliament's crackdown. Su Xiao encountered Linton several times in the training hall late at night, who was withdrawn after the mission.

" Danger! The Second Military Academy's auxiliary forces are launching a sneak attack! Linton's mecha is about to be damaged! " Harvey said.

" No. " Su Xiao continued, " That was his fake move. "

As she said, Linton narrowly dodged the bullet from the bushes and took advantage of Cork's gap to remove one of the arms of Cork's mecha.

[Emmmm, looks familiar? Disassembling a mecha? ]

[ Wow, isn't this the skill that Su Xiao demonstrated in the novice competition? After more than half a year, has the school team become familiar with dismantling mechas? ]

[ No, how can a combat student like Linton have the time to learn the composition of advanced mechas? And advanced mechas can't be so easy to dismantle! ]

Cork was stunned. He didn't expect his opponent to dismantle his mecha so easily. While he was stunned, Linton dismantled the other mecha.

Harvey: " What is this ... ? "

" The weapon device on the left hand of the Linton mecha has been replaced with a power source enhanced force disassembly device. " Su Xiao said slowly, " By the way, the power source can also input energy to other components. "

" I see! " Harvey was surprised.

Suddenly, he realized, " The newly hired mecha master of the Third Military Academy? He actually has such a clever idea! Chief Linton even told you about the mecha design. It seems that you have a really good relationship! "

Su Xiao: "... "

In the live broadcast room, Su Xiao quickly glanced at Harvey.

[ Su Xiao's death stare is really funny hahahaha! Don't mess with the CP ! ]

[ So, is there a possibility that the inspiration for this operation came from Su Xiao's rookie competition? ]

[ Upstairs, there is another possibility, these mechas were designed by Su Xiao ... ]

[ It's so funny, Harvey doesn't really think Su Xiao is the mascot of the auxiliary department ... He is a tough guy in our major who got all A's in the final exam . ]

[ ? The Third Military Academy students suddenly appeared! ]

Harvey was completely unaware and kept talking, " You seem to know a lot about other people's mechas as well? Come to think of it, Su Xiao, you are a student majoring in mecha maintenance. "

Su Xiao replied with a wooden face, " Oh, yes, yes, yes ..."

Harvey finally had time to look at the comments, and he realized that they had already filled the screen:

[ What are you saying in front of the designer himself?! ]

Harvey: "..."

As if to stab the host in the back, the director kindly posted the mecha patent with Su Xiao's name on it on the screen. The name of the designer under the mecha of each member of the Third Military Academy was Su Xiao.

Su Xiao coughed and said, " That's it. It's just the design rights of advanced mechas. It's not worth mentioning. "

The top student is actually next to me!

Harvey knelt down before Su Xiao and asked a soul-searching question: " Why don't you participate in the competition? "

Su Xiao replied: " I am rebellious, and they can be self-reliant. "

At this time, the battle between Linton and Cork finally came to an end. Linton won the battle with a superior combat awareness and strange operation, sending the opponent's assistant out. At the same time, Cork realized that something was wrong and disappeared into the jungle driving the mecha.

" Disassembling the mecha with one hand will also have an impact on Linton's mecha itself, right? Linton's mecha's left hand is now in an overloaded state. " Harvey recovered from the speechless atmosphere and analyzed seriously, " Without the effect of surprise, Linton will be in a disadvantageous situation when holding the weapon with one hand next. "

" Indeed. " Su Xiao said, " But Linton has been trained, as I just said, he can be self-reliant. "

So, under the watchful eyes of the crowd, Linton carefully observed whether there were any traces of other people around. After confirming that there was no danger, he picked up the toolbox, climbed out of the mecha, removed the device on the left hand of the mecha, and pressed Cork's weapon device into his own hand.

The whole process takes no more than three minutes.

Self-reliance indeed ...

" This is our tactic. " Su Xiao read out, " Although Linton's rough technique has reduced the stability of the mecha by 10% , but ... thank God for the gift of nature. "

" Wait! If Chief Linton can simply repair the mecha, then what is Gober's role? " Harvey intuitively felt that Gober would not be a regular mecha maintenance assistant.

" He? " Su Xiao laughed, " To point out the direction for our partners. "

Linton stood by, and the only sound he could hear from the camera was his steady breathing. Meanwhile, the other members of the Third Military Academy in the small window also stayed where they were after confirming that there was no one else around.

At first, Linton's action of staying in place was not his personal behavior. Through different camera angles, the audience realized that everyone in the Third Military Academy was standing still, which was more like a tactic.

In the Third Military Academy's communication system, the only sound was Gober typing on the keyboard.

Never underestimate human curiosity.

At the director's signal, Harvey locked the screen firmly on the Third Military Academy. The old-fashioned searches for partners and enemies in other schools were not as important as figuring out the ultimate goal of the Third Military Academy.

There weren't many dissenting voices on the barrage, and the occasional one or two complaints of being boring were quickly brushed away by other people's comments.

"Can you tell us a little bit about the tactics?" Harvey asked.

Su Xiao tapped the screen, looking mysterious.

Stay tuned."

The bright white screen illuminated Linton's face, and he stared intently at the empty screen.

"The internal system of the Third Military Academy is loading ... Please confirm your identity ..." Suddenly, an intelligent female voice came from the mecha, and the interface changed accordingly.

"Linton."

"Authentication successful."

Then, the map on the screen inside the mecha was refreshed, and the light spots representing the enemy and our side were refreshed little by little.

The communication system transmitted Gober's tired voice, "The signal base station has been established. The number of exploration robots that have been dispatched so far: 5. The exploration progress of C37 unmanned planet is 20%. Please go 12 kilometers north to meet up with Senior Leo. The positions of Gosi and Gu Nanxing are out of range and require further exploration ..."

The string of precise statistics that Gober revealed was so astonishing that the constantly refreshing barrage of comments stopped.

Harvey: "... I remember that you were not allowed to bring any equipment or props other than the mecha into the competition. Otherwise, it would be considered cheating and you would be severely punished."

Is the Third Military Academy cheating openly?

"don't worry."

Su Xiao switched the screen to Gober's perspective. Gober's mecha was located just below the surface where it could not be discovered. The silver-white mecha was shaped like a tortoise shell, protecting Gober's cockpit firmly inside.

"But it is not against the rules to make your own tools, just like it is not against the rules to modify a mecha." Su Xiao said, "Let me introduce to the audience Mr. Ge Bo. The signal base



station and exploration robot were all made by him personally, and the raw materials were only the metal for the mecha and the mecha power source. "

" Within two hours of the game?! "

Su Xiao said humorously, " Yes. I personally think that Gobber is the strongest support. In addition to the purpose of everyone jokingly calling it the third military academy to boost traffic performance, we also want to show off the irreplaceable nature of the support. "

Under everyone's gaze, the silver-white metal on the outer layer of Gobar's mech was gradually reduced, revealing the dark interior. At the same time, small robots ran out from under the mech one after another, continuously exploring intelligence from afar .

In the silence of the host, Su Xiao explained attentively, " Gobber's mecha is not very pretty. It's a bit disgusting, but the mecha is inspired by the Zerg and can create the safest environment for Gobber. He will continuously provide the most solid backup energy for his teammates. "

[ If it weren't for the military academy logo in the upper left corner, I would have thought it was some kind of military exercise. ]

[ How can we fight this? The hand-assembled robot kneels before Gobber. ]

[ Then I kneel down to Su Xiao again. How did she manage to make a mecha that fits each person's personality?! ]

## Chapter 52

The Third Military Academy demonstrated its overwhelming advantage at the beginning , which made the balance of victory tilt towards Linton.

Like a grand performance, Gobar's voice steadily appeared in his teammates' channels.

" There's a lone member of the First Military Academy in the northwest direction. We can take action. " Ge Bo said . The route plan appeared on Ge Xi's display screen at the same time. The same scene appeared on Gu Nanxing's mecha display screen.

" Got it! " said Gossie happily , and she quickly turned around and headed towards the route indicated on the map.

Gu Nanxing followed silently . After he stole the show at the opening ceremony, he returned to his state of being frugal with words when he was alone.

"... Chief! I encountered the enemy ... two members of the Third Military Academy! "

DeWitt is worthy of being the chief of the First Military Academy . With his high familiarity with the terrain, he has successfully reunited with two team members since the start of the game . He was leading his team to meet the remaining team members, but suddenly heard a rescue request on the channel.

" Delay time , we are very close to you ... hold on for another three minutes! " DeWitt said quickly. Their progress was considered to be at an upper-middle level compared with previous years. He only attributed the situation where the lone team members encountered the enemy to bad luck.

The First Military Academy has always been ahead of other schools in terms of student enrollment and teaching resources, so one ordinary team member against two enemies is also part of the training plan.

DeWitt calculated that as long as they could hold on for two minutes, combined with the people they had already gathered together, they could easily crush the opponent.

He sent a new command on the communication system, "Arrival in one minute! Lead the enemy in our direction!"

However, the communication system was empty.

"You are still as strong as ever." Gossi said lazily. In front of her was a broken mecha.

The cockpit inside bounced back to the main ship according to the procedure because it lost the qualification for the competition.

Gu Nanxing withdrew the weapons on the mecha, as if he was not the one who had sent the enemy back to the city within five rounds before Gao Xi could take action.

[What a cool fighting style! Is it called Nanxing? Wow, he is still an SS-level mental power holder!]

[Compared to the novice stage, Nanxing talks less. I can even feel murderous intent when he slashes at the enemy with his sword!]

[Yeah... this guy is quite different from the opening ceremony.]

"Members of the First Military Academy are moving towards your location, three in total. Please return quickly according to the route." Gobei urged.

"Okay!" Ge Xi took away the power source from the enemy's mecha and responded happily.

So when DeWitt and his team arrived at the scene, what was left to him was an empty and messy scene.

The Third Military Academy did not leave behind any piece of clothing, and even took away the discarded mecha energy.

Then, new information came into DeWitt's communications.

"Chief, I encountered the enemy in the south basin. They are Linton and Leo from the Third Military Academy!"

Just like last time, within three minutes this player also lost contact. The mecha system showed that the player's profile picture turned gray, and he obviously lost the qualification to continue the game.

"... Something's wrong. How could they encounter our people accurately twice in a row." DeWitt lowered his face. According to the plan of the First Military Academy, it was a hidden route that few people knew. How could they encounter the enemy one after another? people?

"Okay, now there are three members left in the Second Military Academy and the First Military Academy," Gobber said calmly, pretending not to hear Leo's excited cheers. "Please bring your supplies to the coordinates I specified and rest."

The spectator seats had been quiet for a while. Ever since Gobei took charge of the Third Military Academy's communication system, Harvey had no chance to speak.

At most, Xavi made a few comments when he met the players from the Second Military Academy at the First Military Academy. After that, he sat in a row with the mascots and listened to Gober's various ways of dispatching the players.

It was a complete setback for Harvey's hosting career.

There is no way. Gober already has more information than the cameras in the live broadcast room. It is better to listen to Gober's latest orders directly than to Harvey's analysis.

[ Harvey has also become a mascot, but it's a little more eye-catching. ]

[ Linton, why didn't you know what was going on?

Hurry up and let Gober be the chief (dog head) ]

[ The first stage will probably be over soon ... This year is really fantastic, nearly one-third of the participants left on the first day. ]

[ Who knows, DeWitt must have discovered something, maybe he can turn the tables. ]

Harvey picked up the microphone that could be connected to the contestants' communication system, and said loudly, " Dear contestants, the first day of the competition is about to end. We will stop fighting until we can rest on the spot before 8 o'clock tomorrow morning! "

" Next, we will report the results of the first day of competition! Two players from the first military academy retired, two players from the second military academy retired, and all members of the third military academy survived! The cameras in the competition area will not be turned off. Interested viewers can move to the live broadcast area to continue watching. Let us look forward to tomorrow's competition! "

The contestants had to spend the night on an uninhabited planet. Su Xiao waited until the camera was turned off before turning his head to ask Harvey: " Do we have any plans later? " Harvey finished his business and stretched himself. " No! Wait until the aircraft returns to the main ship and we will arrange rooms for everyone. We will all stay on the main ship for the first stage! "

Zhu Qian was obviously in a good mood. She still smiled despite the familiar competition system. " Let's go. It looks like our school might lose this year. "

The senior student looked free of burden and even a little happy, which was enough to show that she had a lot of opinions about her school's team.

Lidya Su and Xi Shan looked at each other and shrugged helplessly .

Xi Shan said, " Student Su Xiao is really amazing. If you had participated in the competition this year, the competition might have ended by now. "

" Not really, " Su Xiao said modestly, " The school team's mecha is just a practice piece, and it's still far from being a finished product . "

What a good trainer ...

Harvey laughed, " Student Su Xiao is too modest, is the school asking you to say that? "

Su Xiao looked at Harvey approvingly and retrieved the email the school had sent her, which clearly stated " Go ahead and show off as much as you can! If anything goes wrong, the school will cover you! "

" Sorry, " Su Xiao said, " After being at the bottom of the class for a long time, the teachers in our school have become a little crazy ..."

" Don't apologize, your teachers are lovely, " Zhu Qian commented. " They are much better than the classism in our school. "

The atmosphere between the image representatives was harmonious, and they became good friends in just a few days.

The aircraft slowly docked with the main ship, and Su Xiao and the others simply stood up and headed for the docking port. Su Xiao also promised that he could customize advanced mechas for Zhu Qian and Xi Shan to play with after the game, and this generous look won the affection of senior Zhu Qian.

" I can't wait to sign for the new mecha after the competition ..." Xi Shan said with a smile. His family was quite wealthy, and in a few words he decided to invite the two of them to his home for vacation.

When they passed through the docking port, the main ship and the aircraft shook together.

" What's wrong? Are you a novice driver today? " Harvey complained, not forgetting to take care of the students following behind him, " Kids, hold on to the handrails on both sides. Although accidents are unlikely, you should have been taught this in school, right? The emergency tool kit is above your head. "

The floor beneath her feet shook violently again. Su Xiao's clothes were still comfortable to wear. She stood firm and helped Zhu Qian, who was having difficulty moving because of her clothes.

" Thank you, " Zhu Qian stood firm and grabbed the handrail. She looked a little puzzled, " Why ..."

The docking port behind him slowly closed. Su Xiao noticed something was wrong at the first moment and quickly pulled Xi Shan, who was falling at the back, over to avoid him being caught by the metal machinery.

Xi Shan rarely had the opportunity to come into contact with military-grade ships, and he was amazed that the docking ports of warships were so hardcore.

However, Harvey's expression became serious. He was originally a member of the military academy and had been dealing with military equipment for many years. Therefore, he immediately noticed something was wrong.

" Get down! " Without the humorous tone he displayed as a host, Harvey said in a stern voice, and stretched out his hands to push down Xi Shan and Zhu Qian, who were closest to him.

Without Harvey's reminder, Su Xiao quickly lowered his body the moment Harvey spoke, and several bullets flew over their heads.

Then there were the sounds of hurried footsteps and fighting. When everything quieted down, , a strong smell of blood came from the opposite door.

" It has to be a military thing. The security of the capital system isn't that good. " A man said gruffly at the other end of the line.

" That's because we hacked their systems in advance. " Another voice said, " The ship is full of students and logistics personnel. We are so lucky! "

" Yeah, the so-called future of the Federation is totally unworthy of mention. " The man said, " Okay, what else is not under control? We have to successfully detonate the warship before the Federation finds out! "

Zhu Qian's face turned pale. Without any explanation, she immediately knew what happened outside the door.

" They are space pirates, a group of irrational desperadoes. I don't know why they appear here ..." Zhu Qian whispered, her hands trembling slightly, but she forced herself to hold back. The docking port behind him was also tightly closed, and only the door in front leading to the main ship was accessible.

Harvey turned on the communication system and received a message from the commander on the main ship.

[ The main ship has been invaded by unknown persons, please do not return! ]

The time was ten minutes ago, but Harvey did not receive the order at all. It was not until he entered the main ship and used the main ship's signal station that the order came late .

Harvey hesitated for a moment, and replied with a try-it attitude: [ Sorry, sir, we have returned and are at the docking port ... ]

Soon, the intelligent computer sent a new message: [ Please go to the third control room immediately! ]

He cursed, and after carefully confirming that there was no one else outside the interface, he lowered his voice and gave orders to Su Xiao and others: " Students, take the weapons in the emergency tool box and follow me closely! "

Su Xiao lowered her body, and the interface fell into darkness unknowingly. Her excellent night vision allowed her to see cold sweat on the back of Harvey's neck, and Zhu Qian and Xi Shan's faces were pale.

" No problem. " Su Xiao was the first to respond. She lightly took down the emergency tool box above her head and distributed the weapons inside to Zhu Qian and Xi Shan.

Zhu Qian felt an equally cold weapon stuffed into her cold hands, and the only source of heat came from the fingers of a female student from the Third Military Academy.

Unlike her pretending to be calm, the hand that handed the weapon to her was steady and warm, and even Su Xiao's breathing was as steady as usual .

Su Xiao noticed that Zhu Qian was looking at her and tilted her head. Her voice in the darkness was just as calm, " Senior, don't be afraid. "

## Chapter 53

Harvey cautiously poked his head out , and after making sure the pirates were far away , he quietly opened the door of the docking port and gestured for the students to follow.

Leaving the docking port, there is a long warship tunnel , and the view gradually changes from darkness to brightness.

Su Xiao and the others naturally knew that they had to keep quiet. They walked out of the interface in an orderly manner . What came into view was blood splattered everywhere and two corpses lying on the ground.

Zhu Qian's face turned even paler, Xi Shan's expression did not change, but Su Xiao noticed that the boy's heartbeat quickened suddenly. It was obvious that neither of them had ever seen a human die in front of their eyes before.

Harvey identified the direction and took a quick look at the bodies on the ground before leaving. He was surprised to find that the two men were not wearing recognizable uniforms . Judging from their attire , they were clearly space pirates ...

What happened? Are there internal conflicts among the pirates?

But he did not think further . The top priority at the moment was to lead the three students safely to the third control room.

" Don't step on the blood. " Harvey whispered, showing superior physical fitness that was completely inconsistent with the job of host. Harvey jumped high and used the wall to jump over.

" Hurry. " he urged.

However, the pool of blood was as wide as three or four meters, which was not easy for the auxiliary students who were not good at physical combat.

Xi Shan gritted his teeth , jumped with all his might, and barely avoided getting stained with blood.

Zhu Qian looked at a loss . She whispered, " I can't do it ..."

" It's okay , I'll take you there. " Su Xiao said again.

Zhu Qian then realized that it was not her illusion . Su Xiao really did not have any fear at all .

When the light shone into Su Xiao's dark eyes, Zhu Qian only saw a little interest.

The next second, Zhu Qian felt a tightening around her waist , and a feeling of weightlessness filled her heart . When she came to her senses again , she had successfully crossed the pool of blood that was in her way.

Su Xiao put down the senior who had a blank look on her face . She said seriously , " I hope my princess hug doesn't burn your eyes. "

If it wasn't the wrong timing, Harvey really wanted to ask Su Xiao where his monstrous physical talent came from, how he could jump so far with one person ... He's not a cat!

But in this case, Harvey has only one answer.

" Well done. " Harvey said, he took another step, tightly gripping the weapon at his waist, " Next, be sure to be careful of the enemies that may appear around you ..."

Su Xiao fell at the end of the team. Before leaving the tunnel, she squinted her eyes to distinguish the color of the blood near the corpse.

They passed through the tunnel and emerged into the bright corridor of the warship. The wide field of vision meant the loss of the possibility of quickly evading danger.

Su Xiao's perception was sharp enough. She could feel that every time Harvey turned a corner, his heartbeat would speed up. Not long after they started walking, Harvey's back was soaked with cold sweat.

The structures of warships are similar. Su Xiao knew that it was still a long way to move to the control room located in the center.

They held their breath and listened to the footsteps of another wave of pirates fading away before coming out of hiding. The corridors began to branch more and more, and the number of pirates also increased.

Obviously, they have discovered the incoming aircraft and are looking for Su Xiao and others who have boarded the warship.

Students from three schools followed Harvey closely, like insecure cubs.

Su Xiao pushed Zhu Qian and Xi Shan forward, while he quietly became the one lagging behind the team.

She knew that everything would not go smoothly. The pirates had already considered the warship as theirs, and they would be discovered sooner or later .

Harvey: " ! "

Several figures appeared at the new fork in the road. The burly man in the lead laughed wildly: " Look what I found! Three little brats and a fool who thinks he can do anything! "

Harvey let out a meaningless roar. He was in no mood to get entangled with the pirates. He drew his pistol at the first moment and caught the other party off guard.

" Run! " Harvey yelled almost at the same time, changing direction while fighting with the opponent.

Harvey's aim was excellent, and several pirates fell down in an instant, but the sturdy man in the lead remained unmoved, as if the fall of his companions had no effect on him.

" Interesting. " The strong man said, with great interest, " Aren't you holding a military school league? Then let's have a chase race! "

Su Xiao took the time to look back, and it was just as Zhu Qian said, the space pirates were complete lunatics, and all their actions were only for their momentary whims.

As the sturdy man finished speaking, the other pirates put away their weapons and started chasing after their fallen companions.

A group of desperadoes.

After turning a corner, a new fork appeared. The pirates were about to catch up with them, and two attacks came at the same time. When Su Xiao ducked to avoid them, he found that they had been forced to separate into two different forks because of the attacks from different directions.

Su Xiao: "..."

With her was senior Zhu Qian, who was exhausted after running for a long time. Su Xiao didn't need to think too much, so she chose to push the door and enter the room closest to them.

It turned out that during the chase, they ran into the living area of the warship, and an entire corridor was filled with unused guest rooms.

Su Xiao locked the door with his backhand, and the space pirates who followed closely hit the metal door with a loud crash.

Zhu Qian lost her ability to think independently in extreme fear, and she just ran numbly. When she stopped suddenly, she realized that she had already run out of energy.

Zhu Qian's mind went blank. She breathed rapidly and it took her a while to realize where they were.

" Senior, take a rest for a while. " Su Xiao put Zhu Qian in the closet in the corner of the room.

" No ... it's not safe here! Those people will break in soon! " Zhu Qian said anxiously. There were sounds of banging on the door and savage laughter outside, as if the pirates found the stupid choice of their prey ridiculous.

" I know. " Su Xiao replied, she turned off the light and the room returned to darkness. For some reason, Lidya Su's voice successfully soothed Zhu Qian's inner fear. Zhu Qian knew that she was not good at schoolwork, nor was she good at any combat-related courses. In the No. 1 military academy where the strong are king, she was always the one who didn't fit in, with only a beautiful appearance.

Worried about the future, but unable to make changes.

But Su Xiao is different, she can give people a sense of security and hope.

Su Xiao's voice was right beside her ear. Zhu Qian heard the reliable schoolmate say: " If you are scared, just close your eyes and cover your ears. You are safe. "

The door of the room fell down with a bang, and Lidya Su closed the door of the cabinet.

" Cover your ears. " Su Xiao said. His voice was calm , but it was bewitching, causing Zhu Qian to do as he was told.

The light from the corridor dimly filtered into the room. Through the gap in the cabinet, Zhu Qian saw Su Xiao's slender figure facing those laughing desperadoes.

Zhu Qian felt like she was crazy, otherwise why could she see boredom in that figure? It was as if for Su Xiao, facing the pirates alone was not as worth worrying about as a live broadcast of a league match.

Zhu Qian covered her ears tightly, and at the same time, Su Xiao raised the dagger.

Only from Su Xiao's perspective could she see that the pirates who had been chasing her just a few minutes ago had completely changed their demeanor. Their limbs were slightly twisted, their eyeballs were bulging outwards, and fanaticism and hunger appeared on their faces at the same time.

" To the Savior ... ! " the pirate in the front shouted.

Before he could finish his words, the dagger imbued with spiritual power suddenly fell down and cut the pirate's throat.

" That's enough. I really hate hearing this prefix now. " Su Xiao said.

The pirates fell silent in an instant. Perhaps it would be more appropriate to call them insect people.

In front of Su Xiao, the insects were afraid, but at the same time, they couldn't help but rush towards Su Xiao because of their strong hunger.

Su Xiao smiled, then used a dagger to nail the insect man closest to him to the ground.

A pantomime of massacre began. The tall space pirates couldn't even block in front of the petite girls. They could only fall down one by one and became motionless shells.

Zhu Qian huddled in the corner of the closet, the smell of blood far outweighing the pool of blood in front of the opposite door. The warm blood even soaked her shoes.

Along the corridor

With the light coming in, Zhu Qian finally saw Lidya Su's expression at the moment.



He looked extremely bored and a little impatient. Su Xiao usually showed such an expression when the live broadcast needed to be delayed.

Behind that ordinary expression is a gradually stacked hill of bodies.

Su Xiao stood up and walked towards her. Zhu Qian still covered her ears and looked over blankly.

There was a little blood splattered on Su Xiao's cheek. As she had just finished a battle, her expression showed a lazy and crazy look. As if the contrast was not big enough, the mascot from the Third Military Academy slightly raised the corner of her mouth.

At the same time, Su Xiao's lips were opening and closing as he said something, but Zhu Qian could not hear anything because she was covering her ears.

It would be bad if blood stained such a cute cheek ...

This thought suddenly popped up in her mind, but before Zhu Qian could take any action, she smelled another smell different from the smell of blood, so sweet that it made her dizzy, and she slowly lost consciousness in this sweet smell ...

" I hope I didn't scare you ... ah, she fainted. " Su Xiao stopped talking halfway, she felt helpless about the unconscious senior.

But soon, she found the source of Zhu Qian's unconsciousness – the corpse stacked at the bottom had begun to ooze hallucinogenic blue blood.

The intelligent brain was getting hot, so Su Xiao sighed again.

[ A little entertainment as a reward for your participation in the league as a mascot. ]

" I'm not happy at all. "

[ You didn't break the rules, so no one will die in this show ... except the pirates. ] The other side sent a thoughtful message.

" ha. "

[ Please clean up the remaining garbage, so that the warship will not explode. ]

[ Looking forward to your return to the spotlight. ]

Su Xiao smiled and said to the air, " Leave me alone. "

The scorching temperature of the intelligent brain faded away, and the unknown code chose to leave.

## Chapter 54

When Harvey discovered that Su Xiao and Zhu Qian had separated from him , they were no longer visible in the corridor, and only the pirates were chasing them relentlessly.

The pirates looked like they were teasing their prey, chasing after them with laughter , and occasionally launching a few attacks as if urging them to do so. Throughout the whole process, the two of them managed to escape unharmed.

Harvey cursed in his heart . He had been away from the military for many years and even he could not stand the long chase. Fortunately, the third control room was at the next fork.

Harvey took a deep breath, turned around and fired all the remaining bullets. When the pirate was tripped by the fallen figure of his companion, he rushed to the control room door with Xishan in his hand.

" League host Harvey and the second military academy's image representative Xi Shan have arrived at the door of the third control room and request to enter! " Harvey said to the intelligent computer in one breath.

The tightly closed metal door burst open , and someone inside shouted, " Come in! "

Harvey and Xi Shan slipped in , and the metal door closed quickly . With his keen eyesight as a host over the years, he glanced at the pirates at the corner before the door closed.

Harvey broke out in a cold sweat at just one glance . No matter whether it was the pirates injured by him or the pirates who had been chasing him, they all stood in place in an orderly manner , like wax figures , staring at him blankly as he entered the metal door.

The captain of the warship strode towards them , accompanied by a healer.

"... We are not injured , and two students got separated from me. " Harvey said immediately , and he reported the strange behavior of the pirates in the corridor to his superior.

" Yes, there was no sign of these pirates appearing . After they seized control of the ship, they first had a serious internal control , and then the remaining pirates became very difficult to kill . " The commander said , his face serious , " If rescue does not arrive in an hour, we will take action to resist. "

Harvey opened his mouth and swallowed back the words that were about to come out. Under such severe circumstances, it was obviously not realistic to ask the superiors to send people to search for the students.

He looked around the control room and found that the classroom-sized control room was crowded with people, including logistics staff and students who had withdrawn from the league, who were looking at him in panic.

" Fortunately, they haven't found a way to enter the third control room yet. " The therapist who followed said, " I think those pirates are probably no longer human. "

The therapist's attitude was very natural, and she seemed to be on par with the captain of the warship. Harvey was immediately surprised when he saw who the other person was.

" Ms. Ge Qi, " Harvey said respectfully, " you are also invited to the league. "

Ms. Ge Qi, the senior therapist who had been in charge of Su Xiao's psychological counseling at the border treatment center, pushed her glasses and said, " No, I was just affected on the way to the capital planet. Among the students you got separated from, was there a girl named Su Xiao? "

Harvey opened his eyes wide in surprise, and Xishan also looked over.

" How do you know that? "

" I met her once on the border star. " Ge Qi said calmly, " If it was Su Xiao, maybe she could have arrived here safely. "

Harvey subconsciously asked, " Why? There are so many pirates out there! "

Ge Qi glanced at him and said, " As a host, don't you do your homework before the competition? Well, no one would check so thoroughly. "

Xi Shan carefully joined the conversation, " I remember Su Xiao won first place in the freshman competition? "

Ge Qi smiled, " First place? This is the first time I heard of this, but she does have the ability. "

Since this was not the strength shown in the freshman competition, everyone else was a little confused.

Before they could say anything else, the metal door of the control room slammed loudly , instantly attracting everyone's attention.

The commander stood up suddenly, holding his weapon tightly. A few guards moved to the periphery and drove the logistics staff and students to the inner side of the control room.

There were several loud noises in succession, like the sound of a body hitting the door.

Harvey, holding a sword, slowly approached the door. The force outside the door was too strong, and the smooth metal door of the third control room was even slightly deformed, showing one bulge after another.

" so

We can't go down ...” The officer made up his mind, “ Open the door in ten seconds, and rush out at the risk of death! ”

"... Three, two, one! "

The metal door suddenly opened, but the person who rushed in was not the fierce pirate that the commander had imagined. Instead, a slender figure rolled in, carrying a man on her shoulder, while her other hand ruthlessly pinned the pirate, who was much stronger than her, to the ground.

It turned out to be Su Xiao who had been separated from Harvey not long ago!

The star pirate made a hoarse " ho ho " sound from his throat. When he was suppressed by Su Xiao, his first reaction was to stretch his neck and try to bite Su Xiao's palm.

In response, Su Xiao expressionlessly disarmed the star pirate and threw him to the ground.

Everyone heard the sound of the pirate's bones shattering. With the last crisp snapping sound, the pirate finally lost his voice.

After completing this series of actions, the person neatly shook off the blood on the knife and raised his face with a cold expression that had not yet dissipated.

Everyone who looked at Su Xiao felt a sense of awe in their hearts.

The young face was stained with splattered blood, with fresh blood dripping slowly down the girl's chin. The original color of Su Xiao's slightly fancy uniform could no longer be seen, and large patches of bright red and dark brown soaked the light-colored fabric.

However, people did not feel much fear while being terrified. Even though they created a scene that looked like a murderer , Su Xiao's expression still carried a solemn meaning.

However, after seeing the people in the room, Su Xiao quickly changed her expression. She smiled gently and asked, " Is this the third control room? "

The logistics staff immediately came to their senses, took over the Zhu Qian that Su Xiao had carried all the way, and handed Su Xiao a clean towel.

" No, I'm not injured ..." Su Xiao refused the logistics staff's request to check her wounds. She pointed at the unconscious Zhu Qian and said, " Let's take care of the senior sister's injuries first. She seems to have inhaled toxic gas. "

The metal door closed again, and Su Xiao resigned himself to the fate of becoming the focus of attention.

... When she chased the insect man to the door of the third control room, she guessed that it would turn out like this.

The mysterious being who controlled the insect-people didn't let her get caught, but he was bound to make things difficult for her in the end.

" My child, we meet again. " A familiar voice interrupted Su Xiao's thoughts. She looked in the direction of the voice and saw that it was Ms. Ge Qi whom she had not seen for a long time. Su Xiao was stunned for a moment, and quickly replied, " Long time no see, ma'am, you look very good. "

Ge Qi smiled and helped wipe away the blood that Su Xiao missed with a towel. " You too. It seems that as you said, psychology research is not the only thing you are good at. You are also excellent in other aspects. "

Lidya Su smiled awkwardly, " Excuse me. "

On the other side, the commander was looking over with an inquiring look. It was not easy for the students of the auxiliary department to escape all the way here, and it was simply horrifying that they could kill the pirates with their own hands.

" Your mental power is B- level? " the officer asked, " How did you kill those pirates? "

" That's enough, Fei Tong. " Ge Qi interrupted him. " The level of mental strength doesn't tell the whole story. "

The officer named Fei Tong frowned, " Usually, the level of mental power can determine everything. For the sake of others, I must confirm whether she has turned into a strange creature like those pirates ..."

Fei Tong's idea is not unreasonable. Considering the safety of most people, Su Xiao, who appeared in everyone's sight with a different and lukewarm appearance than usual, is indeed worthy of suspicion.

Ge Qi stood in front of Su Xiao, and the older therapist said helplessly, " But Su Xiao had this ability before this, and she hadn't even started school at that time. "

Lidya Su nodded obediently.

" Then show me the proof. " Fei Tong said. He was puzzled by Ge Qi's extraordinary love for Su Xiao.

Su Xiao raised his hand, like a well-behaved student answering questions in class, " Sir, before entering the Third Military Academy, I fought against Doctor Ailo! "

Ge Qi gave Su Xiao a reproachful look because of her playful answer, and Su Xiao responded with an innocent look.

" Speaking of which, sir, you look familiar. " Su Xiao added, her memory was always good, " Aren't you the one who participated in supporting the border star where the king bug appeared a year ago?

A treatment center? We clearly met once before. "

Fei Tong squinted at Su Xiao. He remembered the Ai Luo incident vividly. Finally, he matched the healthy and rosy face in front of him with the thin and pale face due to malnutrition a year ago.

" It's you! The survivor who killed Ai Luo! " Fei Tong raised his voice and finally remembered where his familiarity with Su Xiao came from.

" Of course it's me. " Su Xiao narrowed his eyes. Even Ai Luo with " S- level spiritual power is a thing of the past. It's obviously not too difficult to become a lower-level star pirate. " Ge Qi took over the conversation, " Every ten years or so, a child like this appears. I think Su Xiao should get a checkup after she leaves. I suspect she is naturally immune to the interference of spiritual power. "

Su Xiao was embarrassed. She couldn't just jump out and explain that it was because her mental power was actually stronger than anyone else's, so naturally there would be no impact. Therefore, she accepted the new settings that Ge Qi added for her.

Ge Qi's words reminded Fei Tong, and Fei Tong felt a headache when he thought about the current predicament.

After all, no one could have imagined that there would be pirates on the uninhabited planet of the capital galaxy that had been cleared countless times, but he was indeed careless and did not arrange too many guards on the warship, which led to the enemy taking advantage of the opportunity to enter.

Su Xiao raised his hand again, " Sir, my personal opinion is that we can try to go to the main control room to take back control. The pirates are not that strong anymore. "

" How do you know? " Fei Tong asked with a frown.

" I saw many dead bodies of pirates on the way of escape. Adding the number of people I defeated, the remaining pirates should not exceed two digits ..." Su Xiao explained seriously. In the back of the third control room, Zhu Qian woke up in a daze and found that she had reached a safe place. But Zhu Qian still subconsciously looked for Su Xiao's figure. The blood-stained figure was easy to find. Zhu Qian struggled to sit up and happened to hear Su Xiao saying to Chief Fei Tong with an embarrassed smile:

" How did I kill those pirates? I was lucky, they were all alone. "

But Zhu Qian clearly remembered that before he lost consciousness, Su Xiao was dealing with eight space pirates at the same time ... ?

Su Xiao, who was communicating with her superior without any stage fright, seemed to have sensed something. She happened to turn her body slightly at this moment, smiled at Zhu Qian in a hidden corner, and put her index finger to her lips with a little request.

[ You'll keep the secret for me, right? ]

Su Xiao seemed to be saying this.

Zhu Qian stopped moving to get up and was surrounded by medical staff again who were asking about her health.

Coming from the first military academy where the strong are king, although Zhu Qian didn't understand why Su Xiao had to hide his stronger strength, she subconsciously obeyed. Speaking of which, when Su Xiao swung her knife at the star pirates, she seemed to see through the gap in the cabinet that the star pirates said something in unison.

... What did he say? Zhu Qian covered her ears and didn't hear clearly. She only remembered the strange feeling that went straight to the top of her head and made her scalp numb.

## Chapter 55

Su Xiao took a lot of effort to convince Fei Tong . If Su Xiao did not have the authority to enter the main control room, she would not have gone through so much trouble to argue with her superiors.

In the end, Fei Tong decided to take the few remaining guards and Su Xiao to the main control room.

During this time, the pirate's body suddenly oozes blue blood, which scares everyone. Ge Qi quickly and efficiently starts the autopsy on the spot.

Everything was going on in an orderly manner . Su Xiao noticed that senior Zhu Qian was constantly peeking at her, and she decided to pretend that she didn't notice.

As soon as he opened the metal door of the third control room , Fei Tong's heart skipped a beat.

The scene of Su Xiao chasing the pirates in was so shocking that Fei Tong only then noticed the mess in the corridor.

There were blood splatters everywhere, and the floor of the corridor was no longer recognizable under the interweaving of red and blue. At the fork in the corridor, there was an average of one corpse every five meters.

No wonder Su Xiao's uniform was splashed with stains and its original color couldn't be seen.

As for the person involved, Su Xiao walked calmly with his sword in hand, and even looked back at Fei Tong with confusion because of his look.

Fei Tong swallowed the words that were about to come out of his mouth and walked towards the main control room.

However, Su Xiao seemed to see through his thoughts and explained , " The pirates' actions seem to have become slower , and they are much easier to deal with than at the beginning. Sir, they are more like the product of an experiment. "

Fei Tong naturally guessed the same thing . The existence of the insect people had not yet spread widely in the military, and his first reaction was that some undiscovered prohibited research institute was going crazy.

" Student , this is not your business. " Fei Tong said in a rough voice.

Su Xiao said " Oh " and did not ask any further questions . Like all students who had just entered the society , Su Xiao easily followed Fei Tong's words.

A secret sound of wind was heard , and Fei Tong was about to warn them when he saw Su Xiao draw out his sword earlier than other military personnel and easily pick out the star pirate who had half of his head sticking out of the vent.

The pirates looked even more ferocious . If the pirates who invaded the warship at the beginning had intelligence similar to that of humans , then the pirates in front of them now were almost another species.

Several gunshots rang out in succession . Just as Fei knew, the pirates were still able to move after being hit in the fatal spot. Their tenacious vitality made people feel a chill in their hearts.

Then how did Su Xiao manage to kill all the pirates in the corridor?

Receiving Chief Fei Tong's questioning look, Su Xiao scratched his hair, walked forward and broke the pirate's neck neatly.

" You can destroy the back of the neck or the head, but the back of the neck is the central channel of mental power. I suggest that it will be faster to break it directly. " Su Xiao said. As she said this, she calmly crushed the Zerg that had escaped from the pirate, in the same manner as she would crush a cockroach at home.

"... and some unpleasant creatures, " she added considerably.

At the same time, the league live broadcast room, which should have been closed, was quietly opened. The background was the warship's main control room located above the unmanned star field. However, no official personnel appeared. Without the live host Harvey, the live broadcast room seemed deserted.

Only a few pirates with empty eyes stood in front of the camera.

The identity of the star pirates was not recognizable at first, and the audience thought it was an Easter egg show on the warship. The audience who stayed up late at night were about to post some cheerful comments to liven up the atmosphere when they saw several figures appear in front of the camera and raised their weapons in unison.

Some pirates pointed their weapons at themselves, while others pointed their weapons at their companions.

The leading pirate spoke in a hoarse voice: " Dear people of the Federation, I think you should know. "

——Know what?

Without waiting for the barrage to raise any questions, the pirates pressed the trigger without hesitation, and blood splattered everywhere.

The heavy body fell to the ground, and the sound of the Zerg's flapping wings and the sound of blood flowing were clearly broadcast to the live broadcast room, along with the cold blue tone. The door of the main control room was forcibly broken open. The audience was silent in horror and only had time to see Fei Tong with an angry face.

The commander and the military personnel behind him.

Then the live broadcast was interrupted.

Fei Tong knocked down the camera as soon as he found it was working. He strode into the main control room. As he regained control, a large number of communications from Fei Tong's direct superiors flooded in. Fei Tong glanced at the horrible main control room and quickly walked to the corner to describe the current situation to his superiors.

Su Xiao leaned forward, confirmed that there were no living pirates, and then blended in with the military personnel to reduce his presence.

She knew that things would become increasingly troublesome. Anyway, as long as there were no casualties on her side, she would settle the rest together later.

Su Xiao would never admit that she had been driven into the sage mode of not worrying about having too much debt.

The bizarre live broadcast accident in the middle of the night was suppressed before it caused any waves. The authorities have always handled such incidents extremely quickly, and few people really slept well that night.

The warship was replaced with a new one overnight, and the relevant personnel were taken away for questioning. The Federation showed great reaction to the invasion of its own warship

without anyone noticing, and Ms. Ge Qi also went to the research institute without stopping to conduct research.

As an outstanding student, Su Xiao had an achievement added to her resume, but she was also called in for repeated talks for a long time.

Su Xiao used his tricks and answered questions like "I don't know, I'm not sure" and so on in one go. The investigators really couldn't find any problems with Su Xiao ... At most, they were surprised at Su Xiao's terrifying fighting ability.

It's great, I haven't stayed up all night in a long time.

Su Xiao should have gone directly to the stadium the next day to continue participating in the live broadcast as a mascot as required, but Ms. Ge Qi showed up and took her for a physical examination.

As a result, Su Xiao was absent from the live broadcast room for two whole days.

.

On the field, Gu Nanxing left the camp for no reason, walked to an open area and looked up at the sky above his head.

"What's wrong?" Linton came out following the sound, but he saw nothing but the dark night sky.

Gu Nanxing shook his head, "Nothing, just came out to get some fresh air."

Even the most serious Linton couldn't help but tease, "Is this the first time you and Su Xiao have been apart for such a long time? Don't worry, we will leave the stadium to rest after the first two stages."

Gu Nanxing hummed, still looking absent-minded, and had little interest in topics related to the competition.

Linton was used to Gu Nanxing's occasional distraction, so he shrugged and turned back to the camp.

The next morning, Linton opened his eyes and found Gu Nanxing's expressionless face looking down at him.

Linton: " ? " It's so scary!

Gu Nanxing's expression was even more gloomy than the night before. When he saw Linton wake up, he announced, "I want to finish the game quickly. Get up quickly."

... Su Xiao is no longer on the same planet as him, so he is not in the mood to compare.

This early in the morning?

Linton had countless complaints in his mind, but he still replied with a wooden face: "Oh, then hurry up."

.

"You are indeed a person with a physique that is not affected by other mental powers. All other data are normal ..." Ge Qi said. She sorted out the report and sent it to Su Xiao. "And I really can't imagine that you are still malnourished after a year. You won't grow taller if you continue like this."

When it comes to the issue of height, Su Xiao's face turned bitter. "I don't seem to be able to absorb nutrients very well. I also want to grow taller ..."



Ge Qi finally stopped looking at Su Xiao with a look of disdain. Before letting her go, Ge Qi gave Su Xiao another psychological test.

" It's okay, you can go. I will help you study the malnutrition problem. " After Ge Qi said this, Su Xiao immediately breathed a sigh of relief and quickly rushed to the league site.

She boarded the new aircraft and found that even after two days, everyone, including Harvey, was still not in good condition. It seemed that they had also been troubled by the authorities.

" Student Su Xiao, haven't seen you for two days. " Harvey greeted him. Compared with the other two students, he was in better shape. He admired Su Xiao's fighting ability. " To be honest, you should really participate in the competition. "

Su Xiao shrugged , sat down in his seat and said briskly, " That's a bit bullying. " star

The stolen live broadcast had more or less residual effects. Su Xiao noticed that there would occasionally be comments asking about last night's live broadcast, but they were quickly brushed away, leaving no trace.

There have been rumors on the Star Network that there are aliens among ordinary people, and the security of the league has become more stringent.

Su Xiao focused his attention back on the field.

" The progress is so fast? " She was shocked. Two days later, the competition field had changed drastically. It was clearly not the first stage anymore.

Zhu Qian answered her, " It is now the late stage of the second stage, and the Third Military Academy has been leading. "

" Oh, " Su Xiao quickly scanned the competition results of the past two days and was surprised to find that the First Military Academy and the Second Military Academy joined forces to fight against the Third Military Academy, but were still at a disadvantage.

The top few clips of the games were Gu Nanxing defeating the enemy , Ge Xi defeating the enemy , Linton defeating the enemy , etc. Among them, Gu Nanxing's high mental strength and high force value combined to suddenly show a strong attack that was different from his mild personality, which attracted a lot of fans.

It really brings honor to the school. Su Xiao is sure that the school leaders will be very happy, and maybe the funding will increase next year.

As expected, the Third Military Academy won the second stage and defeated all the contestants from the other two schools. Su Xiao applauded with a smile and breathed a sigh of relief.

Soon, when the first two stages ended, the notice for the third stage was also issued. The competition venue was set at the border galaxy where the Zerg appeared, and the competition time was one week later.

Before Su Xiao had time to leave the aircraft to greet his teammates who had just left the stadium, the doctor accompanying the third stage of the military academy league had arrived earlier.

" Long time no see, " Jiang Yin, with his hair growing longer, half leaned out of the live studio. A number of military personnel followed behind him. " I never thought I'd see you on TV again. "

Su Xiao was sitting in the live broadcast seat, wearing a long dress decorated with flowers.

She ignored the inquiring gazes of the military personnel behind Jiang Yin and laughed, " Hey, Jiang Yin. "

## Chapter 56

Jiang Yin leaned halfway in and smiled friendly, " Is it okay to disturb the live broadcast? " Harvey was stunned for a moment because Jiang Yin's senior researcher uniform did not match his young appearance, but he quickly reacted , " No, no, the live broadcast is over. "

" Okay, " Jiang Yin said politely, " I want to look for classmate Su Xiao. "

" No problem. " Zhu Qian took the unfinished live broadcast script from Su Xiao's hand , and seemed to be very interested in the current situation . " I'll help you sort it out , go ahead. " So Su Xiao left the live studio at a very fast speed . She was wearing a silly long dress decorated with flowers and was taken away by Jiang Yin.

Behind them followed a large group of soldiers, who were staring at this side because of Jiang Yin's abnormal behavior.

Wow, what a grand ceremony ! The treatment after being exposed in the federation is completely different.

Su Xiao sighed in his heart , and followed the apparent setting to be polite , " Jiang Yin, I thought you were sick again, but it turns out you became a researcher without telling us! "

Jiang Yin also smiled politely , but rolled his eyes at Su Xiao in a hidden corner , " If you are not in good health, you must rely on your strengths to make a living . Here are the specific data of the physical examination that Ms. Ge Qi asked me to bring to you. "

A thick stack of papers was handed to Lidya Su.

" Do you know Ms. Ge Qi? "

" We've been working together recently ..." Jiang Yin started , but the soldier behind him coughed quietly, so Jiang Yin quickly stopped talking.

" Okay , " Jiang Yin shrugged , " military secrets. "

Su Xiao patted his shoulder . Jiang Yin had clearly left not long ago , but he had lost a lot of weight and it was obvious that he had been working on research without sleep.

As usual, they began to talk about all sorts of unnecessary topics, attracting the soldiers' frequent glances.

Su Xiao looked over innocently, and the soldiers immediately looked away. Some of the young soldiers had red ears, apparently unable to withstand the appearance attack of the black-haired and black-eyed mascot.

Jiang Yin felt uncomfortable when he thought of the adult, serious savior in Su Xiao's young shell. " Oh my God, you can't ..."

" Of course I can. " Su Xiao said with a smile, " Am I not cute? "

Jiang Yin: " Shut up ..."

Seeing that she couldn't get rid of the group of soldiers who had been following her, Su Xiao left on her own after tormenting Jiang Yin ... She even left with her skirt lifted up!

Jiang Yin silently covered his stomach and tried his best to resist the urge to cover his eyes.

The character of the savior can have contrasts, but it is a bit weird to have such a contrast ...

" Linton and the others will be back from the game tonight, remember to come for dinner! " Su Xiao seemed to remember something, turned around and said to him, then left with a brisk pace.

" I'll try my best ..." Jiang Yin said weakly.

After Su Xiao left, Jiang Yin stood there for a while, and the soldier behind him couldn't help but ask.

" Master Jiang Yin ... ? "

Jiang Yin came back to his senses, and he casually adjusted his uniform, returning to the researcher mode that the soldiers were most familiar with.

" It's great to be young, isn't it? " he said, causing the soldiers to look at him even more strangely.

Well, it is best for a group of ignorant supervisors to misunderstand the relationship between him and Lidya Su.

Jiang Yin would never admit that he was a person who loved to watch the fun and make trouble. It was simply more fun than ever to cause trouble for the eldest son of the Gu family.

So he took out his glasses from his pocket and put them on, saying, " Let's get started. By the way, don't you think Su Xiao is very interesting? "

The soldiers looked at each other. After Jiang Yin came to the research institute, someone mentioned whether Jiang Yin had other purposes for coming to the Third Military Academy. One of the guesses was that the savior Xiao was hidden in the Third Military Academy, but they gave up because they had not found a suitable candidate.

Su Xiao was one of the people they investigated. He was the most likely suspect because of his close relationship with Jiang Yin, but they dropped the suspicion because his characteristics did not match those of the savior.

Now it seems that ... uh, the old antique has fallen in love?

Seeing Jiang Yin's smiling face, the soldiers all complained in their hearts that it was really a punishment, but due to Jiang Yin's difficult personality, no one dared to question it out loud. Normally, people who were being monitored by them would feel a little uncomfortable, but Jiang Yin was the only one who seemed to be in a good mood from beginning to end, and even seemed to be in the mood to play a trick on them from time to time.

" Master Jiang Yin, there is one more thing, " the soldier asked Jiang Yin holding the intelligent computer, " The parliament once again asks you whether the savior Xiao is really still alive in the world ..."

" Savior Xiao, " Jiang Yin replied leisurely, " Didn't the research institute stop the parliament? Why are you asking me again? "

The soldier was speechless, naturally because the research institute was also curious about this question. Jiang Yin's answers to such questions were always vague, but because Jiang Yin's research level was indeed far superior to others, it finally evolved into the current situation where he had to ask Jiang Yin for help.

" If I must say, the savior Xiao that the Federation is looking for is gone. " Jiang Yin thought of Su Xiao's young appearance, the flower-studded skirt, and the conversation between him and

Su Xiao, and he couldn't help laughing, " After all, you all have to thank that unknown existence for finding me. Has the unknown code been cracked? "

The soldier hesitated and said, " No ..."

" Then don't even think about getting more information from me, " Jiang Yin said bluntly, " I don't care what your rules are. In our era, the savior comes first. "

Most of the time Jiang Yin is quite easy to talk to, and only at this time does Jiang Yin behave just like the old-fashioned person he used to be.

The soldiers looked at each other, and finally just reported Jiang Yin's original words to their superiors.

At night, when Su Xiao went to greet his friends who had returned from the uninhabited planet, he thought for a moment that he saw savages who had escaped.

Ge Xi rushed forward, " Xiao Xiao! Is there anything to eat? "

Su Xiao had guessed this would happen, so she handed her backpack to Ge Xi. The others immediately gathered around and the backpack of food was quickly divided up.

" What's going on? "

Gossie looked very unhappy. " The food Gobar cooked is terrible. We have been relying on nutritional supplements to survive these days. "

" You guys can't even cook ..." Gobber complained, " If I wasn't the only assistant, I would have wanted to leave early. "

" Of course combat types are not responsible for cooking! " Leo said sternly, " I wanted to leave but Linton wouldn't let me. "

Linton cast a deathly look at the unreliable team members, but he did not slow down at all in grabbing the food.

After sitting down, Gu Nanxing began to catch up on his sleep. It was obvious that he was also exhausted by the intensity of the league.

" Dinner party tonight? Jiang Yin is coming too. " Su Xiao thanked senior Zhu Qian in her heart for the list of necessities she had drawn up for her, while distributing the towels, convenient cleaning agents, etc. purchased according to the list to her friends one by one.

" Thank you! Lidya Su is really reliable! " Leo took it over happily, " Why is Jiang Yin here too? How did he get the qualification to be an insider? "

" He is now a senior researcher and a therapist for the third stage. " Su Xiao said lazily, " After he dropped out of school, he reached the peak of his life. "

Others made noises of surprise.

So when Jiang Yin entered the cafeteria in the evening with the supervisors behind him as usual, he was surrounded by Ge Xi and others.

" Be rich! " Gou Xi shouted.

" Don't forget each other! " Leo quickly followed up.

After debugging the equipment, Jiang Yin, who was giving tasks to the soldiers, would never admit that he was scared. He took a step back unconsciously and finished his words, "...

Anyway, the rest must be assembled before tomorrow night. "

The whole cafeteria was looking at him, and he felt so embarrassed for some reason!

"Wow, it's Jiang Yin working hard." Su Xiao walked past Jiang Yin leisurely. She changed out of the long dress she wore during the day and returned to her usual appearance.

Jiang Yin was getting angry and stretched out his hand to measure the distance from Su Xiao's head to the bottom of his shoulder. "Congratulations, you only grew one centimeter in a few months."

Su Xiao: F\*\*K!

She reflexively tripped her friend who was talking nonsense to the ground, "You are asking for trouble! You are bringing up something irrelevant!"

The soldiers following Jiang Yin tensed their muscles reflexively.

"Please don't embarrass yourself in front of the cafeteria." Linton passed everyone with a plate in his hand and nodded to the soldiers. "Sorry, we are a little excited because we haven't seen Jiang Yin for a long time. After all, he disappeared after dropping out of school."

As expected of an heir from a big family, Linton has upgraded his taunting skill to the maximum level.

The soldiers chose to remain silent. They originally thought that Jiang Yin had only spent less than a semester in the Third Military Academy, and even if he appeared in public, it would not cause much waves. Unexpectedly, Jiang Yin's friends in the Third Military Academy were this group of people!

Crafty old time researcher!

When Gu Nanxing walked out from the back, the soldiers tensed up again unconsciously, but they didn't expect Gu Nanxing to not even look at them.

Fortunately, Linton didn't care too much about it. It would be better to say that when Linton saw these soldiers affiliated with the research institute, he knew the meaning of surveillance they represented.

"Other schools have already come to see us." Linton kindly reminded, and Gussie and Leo quickly returned to normal.

Jiang Yin got up from the ground, and he didn't look like the person who had dropped out of school due to a serious illness as rumored.

"Isn't Jiang Yin sick ... um!" Leo spoke frankly, but before he could finish his question, Linton covered his mouth and dragged him away.

"Say less," Linton dragged Leo away, "If you keep talking, I'll let Nanxing be the vice-captain."

Leo immediately became quiet as a chicken, but he angrily punched Linton several times.

The evil school team leader!

Jiang Yin kindly pointed to a table for the dumbfounded soldiers, "I think there are no tables in the cafeteria that can accommodate so many people. I suggest you sit at the next table."

After commanding the soldiers who followed him around in circles, Jiang Yin turned around and took two plates to get food, and took Su Xiao, who was watching the fun, away.

Those smooth movements cannot be developed overnight.

" You haven't been eating according to the menu I set recently, right? I was really surprised when Ms. Ge Qi told me that you were malnourished ..." Jiang Yin said gritting his teeth, and in response, Su Xiao's face wrinkled.

When Jiang Yin and Gu Nanxing sat down next to Su Xiao, Ge Xi bit her straw and said confidently, " It's still the familiar formula that I never get tired of. "

" Yes, " Linton said coldly, " Jiang Yin treats Su Xiao as his child, and Su Xiao treats Nan Xing as his child. Your relationship is really messy. "

Su Xiao: " Please stop talking. "

## Chapter 57

After Jiang Yin joined the league logistics , the environment on the warship changed greatly. The first thing that was affected was the addition of new equipment in the hall where people entered and exited every day.

On the first day of purchasing the equipment, Su Xiao walked around the huge door-shaped device twice and was sure that it was a tester developed by Jiang Yin to detect insect people. Sure enough, that afternoon the authorities required everyone to pass through the gate every day.

On the next morning, Su Xiao noticed that there were a few fewer people on the warship.

" Of course you can. "

Jiang Yin was busy at the tester, and Su Xiao squatted on the side to watch . When the soldiers turned their heads to look at her because of her sensitive topic , she added , " You built this door very nicely. "

Jiang Yin understood what Su Xiao was talking about . He was used to playing dumb with Su Xiao under the surveillance of the soldiers . It was quite interesting after a long time. Hearing this, Jiang Yin replied, " No , I just did it casually. "

There is still some time before arriving at the venue for the third stage . The time when the warship is heading to the venue is the time for the school teams to train intensively.

In contrast, Su Xiao has nothing to do . As a mascot that does not need training, her daily routine is to play cards with her friends. When the people from her own school go to training, she will find mascots from other schools to play cards . After getting tired of playing cards, she finally thought of Jiang Yin.

The atmosphere in the warship became much more depressing after Jiang Yin's equipment was put into use . Coupled with the recent frequent appearance of malicious news on the Star Network , the Zerg seemed to be deliberately intruding into people's sight , and the entire federation was in a situation where a storm was about to come.

Su Xiao was tired of squatting, so he simply sat down and picked up the parts that were convenient for him and handed them to the busy Jiang Yin.

" Oh , it's an honor. " Jiang Yin said strangely , earning a roll of the eyes from Su Xiao. Su Xiao took out his smart computer to play a small game and played it in public without any hesitation.

" I really don't want to leave! The leisurely days will soon be over. " She sighed with emotion.

" Yeah, it's never my turn to do anything related to lying down. " Jiang Yin continued. His conversations with Su Xiao always left the soldiers confused, but recently Su Xiao was too lazy to pretend and just showed off his very good relationship with Jiang Yin.

The intelligent computer never heated up again after the pirates invaded the warship, but Su Xiao knew that there would be a tough battle to fight next.

" Xiaoxiao! The third stage will become an exchange competition! " Su Xiao was not surprised when Ge Xi rushed into Su Xiao's room shouting.

" Huh? With whom? " Su Xiao turned over, poked his head out and asked.

Ge Xi showed an excited expression, They are from the " Imperial Academy , but they joined halfway through, so their results are not included in the ranking. I never thought I would be able to see a living Imperial in my lifetime! "

Su Xiao sat up and said with interest, " Imperial \*\* School? Just one? "

" Yes, they only have one military academy, and I heard that those who come here are the elite among the elites! " Ge Xi shared the email in her smart brain with Su Xiao without any hesitation, " I hope there will be beauties in the imperial team! "

" Maybe there will be. " Su Xiao said after reading the email with her head tilted. She commented, " Linton will probably have to stay up late to revise the strategy again. "

" Who cares? " Gossie rolled over on the bed. " Great! We're going to beat Imperial College and win the championship! "

After receiving the new notice, the atmosphere in the warship changed significantly. The biggest change was that the various federal military academies were no longer confronting each other. One day, Su Xiao even saw Linton and the chiefs of two other schools walking together and discussing something.

The relationship between the Federation and the Empire has always been lukewarm, and can even be considered bad because they each split from the Human Alliance.

As it was a rare opportunity to compete together, the three military academies of the Federation naturally tried their best to suppress the Imperial Academy .

" To be honest, I'm not annoyed by Dewitt's arrogant face anymore. " Leo commented, " After all, the people of the Empire have to see him too. "

Gossie nodded in agreement. " In order to accommodate them, the venue of the competition has been changed again and again. It is really terrible to go directly to the border between the Federation and the Empire to compete. "

" Remember safety first. This year, the military is probably short of manpower and has to recruit students to help kill some Zerg. " Linton said tiredly. He rarely looked haggard after staying up late. " Unexpected situations happen in the league every year. We must be more careful this year. "

Linton seemed to have a bad mouth. After he said this at the dinner table, an accident happened to Leo during the simulation cabin training that night.

When Su Xiao and others rushed to the infirmary, Jiang Yin was sighing as he adjusted the parameters of Leo's repair cabin.

" The simulator malfunctioned, and Leo's mental strength was damaged and he can't compete successfully. " Jiang Yin said, but his eyes were looking directly at Su Xiao. " Because he was injured during a non-competition period, the Third Military Academy can choose a new player as a substitute. "

" Of course, the warships are about to arrive at the border stadium, and it is unrealistic to ask new players to come from Alpha. My suggestion is ..."

Su Xiao smiled and interrupted Jiang Yin's suggestive words, " So I'll do it. Being a mascot is tiring. "

Jiang Yin: " Yes, that's it. "

Linton frowned. He intuitively felt that something was wrong, but this was the best solution. " Okay. "

" I'll get some materials and build a mecha. " Su Xiao left in a leisurely manner. Her brain was heating up.

[ Sorry, I used some dishonorable special means :) ]

As if it had learned the essence of Su Xiao's reply, the unknown code also added an old emoticon at the end.

Lidya Su rolled his eyes.

She responded: [ If apologies are useful, why do we need the police? Get lost. ]

Su Xiao transformed from a mascot into a member of the school team. Even though many people knew that Su Xiao's strength was not bad, they could not help but underestimate Su Xiao's ability.

After all, according to conventional thinking, replacing a combat player with a support player is not cost-effective no matter how you look at it, and Su Xiao's official data shows that his mental power is only at level B.

With the existence of the god-level auxiliary Gober, Su Xiao's existence is somewhat awkward. An accident occurred in the Third Military Academy, which had been leading the way. The other military academies breathed a sigh of relief while continuing to train.

During this period, DeWitt from the First Military Academy wanted to provoke Su Xiao, but before Su Xiao could say anything, Gu Nanxing's eyes moved around DeWitt's neck, and DeWitt immediately shut his mouth and walked away .

Can't afford to offend.

The fact that Gu Nanxing chopped off the head first before chopping off the mecha in the previous competition has become a new psychological shadow for many players, and for Dewitt who knows the inside story, the fear index has increased sharply.

Do you know why Gu Nanxing chopped off the mecha's head first? That was his conditioned reflex after he got used to chopping people! It was so scary, okay!

Su Xiao helped his partners adjust their mecha values, and soon the day for the third stage arrived.



" Dear audience friends, we have arrived at the border star system! " In the familiar live studio, Harvey boasted to the camera, " The Federation players are about to land on the field, and the Empire players will also land at the same time! "

[ Finally I've waited for you ... I thought the game was over due to some problem, but it turns out you went to a further border! ]

[ The Empire's players? ? ]

[ Interjection: Su Xiao's clothes in the live broadcast room today are a bit plain. Did the official let us wear this? ]

[ Plus one, if I'm not mistaken, it's the most common mecha combat suit. ]

Harvey glanced at the comments and smiled at Su Xiao who was sitting in his seat. He had also received the notice that Su Xiao was going to participate in the competition, and there was still plenty of time. Harvey, out of selfish motives, simply let Su Xiao show up before leaving.

" Before the players arrive at the competition venue, there will be a routine test to check their condition ... so they will first come to the aircraft where our live broadcast room is located to complete the inspection before landing, and the Imperial Academy will also conduct the same inspection on their aircraft! "

The camera turned and the live broadcast room was located in the largest space of the aircraft. The huge door-shaped tester was standing in the live broadcast room. Then the contestants from three military academies entered one after another.

[ This is my first time seeing other contestants in the live studio! Finally I don't have to watch the cadets from afar ! ]

[ The lighting in the live studio is obviously better, love it. ]

[ Wait, why did Su Xiao stand up? ]

When the audience's attention was focused on various types of military academy students, someone finally saw Su Xiao quietly stand up from his seat and blend into the team of the Third Military Academy.

" Haha, I think someone has noticed, " Harvey said with a big laugh, " Leo from the Third Military Academy is temporarily unable to participate in the competition due to an accident, and Su Xiao will be the substitute! Let's wish her good luck in the competition! "

[ Good fellow ... Did all the accidents this year happen at the Third Military Academy? ]

[ Come on, Xiaoxiao! Come on, Federation! ]

Su Xiao smiled and waved at the camera, and many people suddenly realized that Su Xiao's smile was different from his previous business smile, and it was a little sharp.

The barrage of comments scrolled rapidly, full of anticipation for the league full of variables. Every player who walked past the tester had to pass by the live broadcast viewing area. Zhu Qian and Xi Shan stood up to cheer without complaint. The mascot of the Third Military Academy became a teammate, and they simply linked shoulders and planned to skip the pre-match cheering.

" Dwight really should change his bad temper. He's bullying senior Zhu Qian because she has a good temper. " When Gossie saw Dwight arrogantly walking past Zhu Qian and ignoring her, her anger level went up to the maximum, and she complained in Su Xiao's ear.

There were also complaints about DeWitt's bad temper in the barrage, but since DeWitt led the team to win the championship last year, no one could say much.

[ Devitt, are you okay? Just because Zhu Qian is not strong enough in combat, are you just going to ignore her? ]

[ Look at the bright side, Zhu Qian won't come next year, so who will care about this old man? ]

Su Xiao smiled without saying anything when he thought of Zhu Qian secretly wishing the First Military Academy to lose.

Senior Zhu Qian actually holds a grudge ...

When the Third Military Academy passed by the spectator seats, Ge Xi happily shouted to the camera: " No need for support, we brought the mascot to the stadium! "

Then, senior Zhu Qian stood up and said to Su Xiao sincerely in front of the camera, " Xiao Xiao, I wish you good luck in the competition! "

Lidya Su blinked, " Thank you, senior sister? "

[ I laughed my ass off. I didn't know for a moment whether Su Xiao was particularly popular or DeWitt was particularly unpopular. ]

[ Wishing Su Xiao good luck in the game is just wishing DeWitt bad luck in disguise hhhhh ]  
The hatch of the aircraft opened, and many contestants landed on a desolate border planet. The sound of insect wings fluttering could be heard faintly in the shadows around them.  
On the opposite side, an icy-gleaming Imperial aircraft also opened its hatch, and expressionless Imperial school students walked out in unison, upholding the Empire's usual iron-blooded style.

Harvey said loudly: " Then, the third stage – officially begins! "

## Chapter 58 (Catching Bugs)

Please complete :Announce the rules for the third stage " the Zerg cleanup on Border Stars 369 , 375 , and 378 within one week . The Zerg you kill will be counted towards your team's total score. You can return to the warship to rest during the break. Please play while protecting yourself. The game begins! "

Su Xiao only had time to look at the contestants from the Imperial Academy before following his teammates into their respective mechas.

" Let's act together according to the strategy we decided on previously. " Linton said in the channel. He waved to the principals of the other two schools in the federation, and the three teams set off in different directions tacitly.

This was also what they had discussed on the warship . Each of them would act without interfering with each other , and would make adjustments based on the actions of the Imperial Academy .

Gobber debugged the program , " There are more Zerg in the east. "

Linton said: " Don't go east , find a moderate number. "

Gosi booed in the channel but did not protest , because there were too many underclassmen in the Third Military Academy's team this year. They had not even had time to finish practical lessons against the Zerg at school , and they went straight to join the league.

That is , in a sense, this was the first time that Gossie and Gobber faced the Zerg.

" Okay , let's go to the southeast ... and the Imperial School went to the east. " The sound of Gober typing on the keyboard came from the channel, " The Imperial team has an assistant of the same type as me. They also set up a signal station . I'll try to crack it. "

" Roger that. Head southeast ," said Linton . " Remember safety first. "

After Su Xiao set the mecha to automatically follow Gu Nanxing , he entered the idle mode. She turned on her smart brain and successfully entered the live broadcast interface of the competition , watching the comments with great interest as if she were not a contestant.

[ ... I was watching Su Xiao watching the live broadcast. ]

[ No nesting dolls allowed . Although you can use the AI during the game , this is the first time I have seen it while watching the live broadcast in the middle of a game. ]

[ Hahaha, I'm afraid this is a mascot sequelae! Su Xiao, look here! Gobber didn't install the autopilot on your mecha for this purpose! ]

Su Xiao said lazily: " I want to drive automatically. "

Linton said in the channel alertly: " Su Xiao, who are you talking to? "

As the assistant in charge of intelligence , Gober naturally knew what Su Xiao was doing at the first time.

He sighed and interrupted: " Su Xiao was interacting with the audience in the live broadcast room. She turned on the autopilot mode. "

Gu Nanxing joined the conversation, " Don't worry, Xiaoxiao automatically followed and chose me. "

Linton: " I didn't ask who Su Xiao followed automatically ... Ge Xi, don't set the automatic follow function on my mecha!! "

" Sorry, " Ge Xi's insincere voice sounded in the channel, " I also want to watch the live broadcast – Hey, hello everyone! "

[ Laughing to death, Linton's daily suffering. ]

[ Gorsie, you look so cool in mecha battles! ]

Ge Xi was chatting animatedly with Danmu. Compared to Su Xiao, Ge Xi was more like the publicity ambassador of the Third Military Academy. In just a few minutes, she enthusiastically introduced all the team members.

" Xiaoxiao! The barrage says they want to hear you sing! " Ge Xi's cheerful voice came. She had clearly acted like a reliable queen in the previous stages, but when Su Xiao came, Ge Xi seemed to have thrown away her burden and let go.

" Hmm? " Su Xiao responded to Ge Xi. She seemed to be in high spirits and hummed a few words.

When Su Xiao didn't deliberately lower her voice, her tone was rather cold. The barrage in the channel paused for a moment, and then scrolled quickly.

[ Good! I want to listen more! ]

[ Xiaoxiao is such a good singer! Damn it, why didn't I think of letting Xiaoxiao sing before! ]  
Su Xiao lowered his eyes to look at the comments, his lips slightly raised, " Still want to sing?  
Let me think about it ..."

She recalled and found a melody from her distant memory.

249 , the main body of Gu Nanxing, a long, long time ago .

That was the umpteenth time that Su Xiao had arrived at that planet. The silly stars expressed his love for the planet vividly, and flowers bloomed where Su Xiao's military boots landed.

" Don't ..." Gu Nanxing suddenly said in the channel, his voice sounding embarrassed, "  
Please don't sing. "

Su Xiao stopped and agreed readily, " Okay, I can only sing here. "

Alas, shy stars.

Ge Xi laughed strangely and agreed, " Okay, okay, it seems that this is another little secret between Nanxing and Su Xiao. Today's welfare broadcast can only end here. "

[ Is this the first time Nan Xing has an expression other than indifference? He seems to be a different person in front of Su Xiao. ]

[ ! What secrets are there that I cannot know! Nanxing, I advise you to be more generous! ]

[ Thank you, I am full of dog food. ]

Su Xiao firmly ignored the CP fans' carnival and reflected a little on his self-indulgent behavior. Gobber happened to say, " We're here, be alert. "

" Here I come. " Su Xiao said briskly. She lowered the center of gravity in the mecha and then pulled out a sharp sword from her back.

It is a rare cold weapon.

The pure black mecha grasped the long sword tightly and swung it in a circle above its head with ease. With a cracking sound, the Zerg corpse, split in two, fell from midair.

" First point. " She said. The audience in the live broadcast room could only see Su Xiao's cold smile from a narrow perspective.

Gosi blew a long whistle, and she also controlled the mecha to shoot down the Zerg that tried to approach.

" It seems to be simpler than it looks, " Gossie commented, " and not as scary as I imagined. "

To everyone's surprise, Su Xiao, as a substitute, really filled the vacancy left by Leo, instead of participating in the game as an auxiliary, which surprised the audience who had made a firm conclusion before the game.

It is clearly B- level mental power, but it can produce S- level effects.

Su Xiao's performance when facing the Zerg was more like that of someone who had fought against them thousands of times. Even Linton couldn't help but chat with her privately, " Have you trained privately at school? "

" Does it count if you've trained in a simulation cabin? " Su Xiao took the time to answer Linton.

Unexpectedly, Su Xiao, who seemed to be quiet and gentle on the surface, actually used the simulation cabin to fight Zerg in private. Linton asked again, " Okay, can you tell me the level of the simulation environment? "

Su Xiao thought about the normal level of military academy students and cautiously said a data that was much lower than her actual level.

"..." Linton responded with silence.

Su Xiao: "... " So the price was still too high, right?

" I'm kidding, " Su Xiao said lightly, " I'm just playing the simulation cabin as a holographic game, don't take it too seriously. "

To which Linton responded, " It's hard not to care. "

At this time, Gober spoke on the public channel, " It's time to go to the next area. We are currently ranked last, and the first is Imperial University . "

Everyone checked the rankings, and as Gober said, Imperial University ranked first with a rather terrifying score, almost more than twice that of the second place.

" Ah, the familiar bottom position. " Linton said calmly, " Now that everyone has adapted to the Zerg, let's go to the next area. "

" What about the Imperial Academy ? " asked Ge Xi.

" That's the second place's business. " Linton took a calm attitude, " Even if I come last in the third stage, I can still get second place in the overall score, which is enough to report back. "

Ge Xi joked a few words in the channel, and after attaching the automatic driving to the Linton mecha, she began to call on her friends in the channel to come and play cards online.

Audience: Is there something wrong?

There is no doubt that the Third Military Academy did not seem to have any desire to win, which was completely different from the desperate mode in the first two stages.

" Wait a minute. " Gu Nanxing said. They finished cleaning up another group of Zerg, and before leaving, Gu Nanxing stopped abruptly.

At the same time, Su Xiao also stopped. She moved faster and switched the sword in her hand into a drill, digging up the ground beneath her feet.

" How come ... there is a king bug on the field?! " Linton had just asked when he saw a huge hole under the ground, with an extremely huge bug curled up in it.

" It's the Overlord, a species that's good at reducing its presence and creating illusions. "

Su Xiao said, " Let's go, Captain, be surprised if you want to. "

Gu Nanxing's mental power spread out, and Su Xiao's mental power mixed in it was not noticeable, but the impact on the king insect was huge.

The moment it came into contact with Su Xiao's mental power, the King Insect began to tremble violently, and new insects continued to hatch around it.

It makes a sound that is close to the limit of human hearing and is very headache-inducing.

Su Xiao noticed the discomfort of his companions and used his mental power to crush the King Bug's sound generator. The huge King Bug just curled up in place, not even having the courage to move.

What are you afraid of? Me, or the Savior Himself?

Su Xiao's lips moved. Because of the camera beside her, she didn't really ask. However, Su Xiao's expression in the mecha was undoubtedly full of interest.

Before Linton could do anything, he saw Su Xiao and Gu Nanxing working in perfect harmony to cut the king insect into pieces. Su Xiao even took out a complete insect core.

Ge Xi was watching very enthusiastically. She always felt inexplicably safe when Su Xiao was around. Seeing that Linton was silent for a long time, she kindly reminded him, " Now we need to consider the issue of Imperial College . "

In the ranking list, the score of an overlord made the Third Military Academy jump from the bottom to the second place.

" Is the King Bug so easy to kill ? "

Harvey raised the question in the live broadcast room and threw it to Jiang Yin, who was temporarily serving as the accompanying doctor.

" Of course not, " Jiang Yin looked at the camera with a smile in his eyes, " It just encountered a powerful natural enemy . "

" So you think humans are the natural enemies of the Zerg ? " Harvey asked.

Jiang Yin raised his eyebrows. Although the host misunderstood him, he continued speaking along with the other party, " That's about right. "

" As Su Xiao's former classmate, what do you think of Su Xiao's current state and mood? "

" Su Xiao is in a very stable state. As for her mood ..." Jiang Yin looked at Su Xiao, who was smiling as she killed the Overlord on the screen, " It's very bad. I suggest you don't mess with her. "

## Chapter 59

The race progressed very quickly . Su Xiao became one of the main forces in eliminating the Zerg against everyone's expectations. In addition, the Imperial Academy eliminated the Zerg at an extremely fast speed. By the end of the first day, the first border star had been almost cleared.

Similarly , the competition on the second day was also unusually fast . Even though many spectators complained , they had to face up to the excellent nature of Imperial University . Imperial Academy firmly occupied the top spot . Even though the Third Military Academy killed two king insects in succession and gained high points, it still ranked second.

The students from the Empire were like emotionless machines. With a clear division of labor, they made no unnecessary mistakes and perfectly wiped out the Zerg on two consecutive border stars.

The Imperial Military Academy never had any meetings or exchanges with the Federal Military Academy throughout the entire process, making the so-called exchange competition seem like a mere decoration.

Linton and others who ranked second knew that the Imperial Academy deliberately avoided meeting others and used the advantage of the signal station to avoid everyone.

That night , Su Xiao and others returned to the warship to rest, while Gober was still fighting with the signal station of the Imperial Academy .

" Go to bed early, because we're going to the final Border Star competition tomorrow. " Su Xiao said as he passed by the lit common room , where Linton was staying up late to adjust tactics and Gobber was trying to write code all night.

" Another hour of busy work ..." Gobber insisted.

Su Xiao tilted her head and glanced at Gober's screen . The various codes were dazzling and exceeded her knowledge reserves.

" We'll talk about it tomorrow. " Su Xiao persuaded , " I'm really worried that you two will die suddenly. "

" No, " said Linton scientifically, " I have slept through the night for two whole days and lived perfectly well. "

" You are going to die. " Su Xiao simply sat down next to them , eager to force the friends back to their respective rooms.

Linton avoided it flexibly , and even his brain was put away by him , " Su Xiao, you can kill the King Insect very easily . I even suspect that your mental power test results are wrong. "

Su Xiao smiled and said, " Really? I see a lot of comments today saying the same thing, maybe it's a detection error. "

Her expression was relaxed, and the pressure of the competition did not leave any traces on Su Xiao's body. She seemed to be still in a leisurely state.

" You look different than usual ..." Linton said, " Did Gu Nanxing upset you? "

" Stars? Of course not. " Su Xiao finished speaking and smiled again, " The competition is really interesting. "

Su Xiao's figure disappeared behind the door of the common room, and Gober also put away his intelligent computer at some point.

" Is there something wrong with her? " Gobber said hesitantly . " She wasn't like this in the Novice Tournament. "

Linton stood up and put away the tables and maps on the table. " It's obvious that Su Xiao is in a bad mood. Go to sleep. "

The next morning, they arrived at the last border star of the game.

This border planet is located at the very edge of the Federation to be precise. It is uninhabited all year round and is the first planet to arrive every time the Zerg launches an attack on human society.

Naturally, it had long been a dead planet without life. Su Xiao stepped onto this empty land and heard silence.

As usual, they quickly found the king insect hiding underground, and after killing it, they rested for a while on the spot.

" Shall we reserve the second place? " asked Gossie.

Linton replied calmly, " It's enough to get first place in the overall score. Besides, all the members of the Imperial Academy have SS- level mental strength. What can we use to fight? "

" That's right. " Gossi was convinced. After all, she was only at the S- level. " There is only one military academy. I really don't know what the empire is thinking. "

" Someone is coming. " Gober said suddenly.

Su Xiao heard the sound of the engine running, she took a step back, and a pitch-black mecha landed right in front of her.

the mecha as being driven by the Imperial Academy players, as if the model was copied and pasted. This was the first time that the Imperial Academy appeared in front of the Federal Military Academy.

Under the watchful gaze of everyone, the mecha did not make any attacking moves, but instead slowly opened the cockpit.

The person who jumped out of the cockpit was a boy. He was tall and had a textbook-like muscular body under his tight combat uniform.

Su Xiao also noticed that every step the boy took seemed to be measured, and he walked slowly to her mecha.

" Hello, Su Xiao, " he said, " Can we meet? The commander asked me to deliver a gift to you. "

" Commander? " Su Xiao asked, " Why doesn't he come to see me directly? "

The boy blinked slowly, as if he was listening to something, and then he answered in a serious tone, " The commander was busy with the competition, so he sent me here because I'm the closest to here. "

" Busy with the competition ..." Gobber muttered in the channel, " Could it be the guy who built the signal station on the Empire side? "

Su Xiao said, " I'll go down and take a look. "

" Wait ..." Before Linton could finish his words, he saw Su Xiao jump out of the cockpit with swift movements.

As soon as Su Xiao's military boots touched the ground, she was greeted by a bunch of bright red roses handed to her by the boy.

[ Imperial \*\* school you??? ]

[ Are you looking for a fight? That's so disrespectful! ]

[ I'm afraid you're also obsessed with Su Xiao's rare appearance, but what does our Federation's mascot have to do with your Empire? ]

The barrage paused for a moment, then quickly rolled back. If the angry barrage could be materialized, the boy would have been drowned long ago.

" What do you mean? " Lidya Su took a step back subconsciously.

The boy fell silent again. As he got closer, Su Xiao could clearly see an inconspicuous black earphone in the boy's right ear. The so-called commander was communicating with him through this earphone.

It's not a bug man, Su Xiao thought.

" The commander asked, why don't you like it? " the boy asked and blinked a few times. From Su Xiao's point of view, the frequency of the boy's blinking is completely inconsistent with the normal laws of the human body. It doesn't seem to be due to physiological needs, but more like it is done deliberately.



Each blink was extremely slow, starting with the eye muscles slowly closing and then opening. The boy's pupils were trembling, as if he was putting in a great effort. But in the eyes of others, it was not the case. The boy was clearly flirting!

"It's so greasy," Ge Xi said uncomfortably in the channel, "I can't take it anymore ..."

Gu Nanxing: "..."

"I don't need a reason to dislike someone—" Su Xiao was interrupted halfway through his words.

The silver-white mecha that had been motionless on the side suddenly ejected its weapon and threw it indiscriminately at the boy holding the flowers.

Su Xiao nimbly dodged the flying dirt, and the boy also dodged, protecting the bouquet of fresh flowers.

"Sorry, I can't accept it." Su Xiao calmly refused, "You'd better go back to the game."

"Why?" the other party continued to ask, "You were obviously happy when you received the flowers at the opening ceremony."

Gu Nanxing's cold voice came out through the mecha, "She won't accept it. Please leave as soon as possible before I change my mind."

The weapon in the silver-white mecha was pointed at the boy. Linton, who was familiar with Gu Nanxing, knew that Gu Nanxing was not joking.

Su Xiao also nodded, "That's right, it would be better to let your commander come in person."

"... Okay." The boy took a step back. He heard new instructions in his headset. "Well, I'll take my leave now."

"Goodbye, good luck in the game." Su Xiao said in a friendly manner, and did not seem to be offended by receiving flowers during the game.

The next second, Su Xiao quickly and neatly dismantled the mecha that the boy was about to activate.

[ I'm so scared, it turns out that Su Xiao is the type who doesn't easily show emotions! ]

[ Well done Su Xiao! ]

[ Oh my god, she dismantles the Empire's advanced mecha like it's a game ... ]

The barrage was filled with cheers, and in a channel that Gober had opened up separately and was not open to the live broadcast, Su Xiao's message popped up.

"He's asking for help." Su Xiao said, something wrong with the "Imperial College".

No wait

The others reacted, and Su Xiao pulled the boy out of the cockpit. In addition to the miniature earphones in his ears, there was a translucent chip buried in the skin on the back of the boy's neck.

"What is this?!" Gober screamed. He also saw that the interior of the Imperial mecha's cockpit was completely different from that of the Federation.

Dense threads hung outside as Su Xiao pulled the boy out, and it was obvious where they were connected before.

" The Empire is manipulating people like machines? " Gobber said angrily. " This is anti-humanity! "

The barrage of comments also exploded, and the audience seemed to have found the reason for the previously uniform behavior of the Imperial Academy, and they all cursed .

" Pause the game. " Jiang Yin made a prompt decision and called the person in charge of the game. The person in charge, who had been paying attention to the game scene, naturally agreed.

At the same time, the Federation urgently contacted the person in charge of the Imperial University , but the message fell on deaf ears and there was no response.

" The empire has long been reduced to a paradise for artificial intelligence! " The boy shouted as soon as he regained consciousness, tears in his eyes, " Please save us! " The live broadcast was cut off and there was no time to pay attention to the excited audience. The commander commanded the huge warship to slowly descend, preparing to land on the ground to resolve the emergency.

" Who was the one who first contacted the Empire? " the officer said angrily to the AI, " Why didn't they notice anything wrong with them?! "

Around the Third Military Academy, several mechas appeared silently at some point, all of them were Imperial models.

When the other contestants were confused because of the sudden interruption of the live broadcast, Jiang Yin's voice came into the Third Military Academy's channel, " Protect yourself, the Federation's support will arrive soon! "

However, contrary to everyone's expectations, the mechas simply stayed where they were, allowing the people from the Third Military Academy to remove the imperial students who were connected to the wires one by one.

" There's still one missing. " Su Xiao said, and her movements in disassembling the mecha were the smoothest.

Just as he finished his words, a pitch-black mecha came running from the distant horizon. Its movements were several times more agile than those of the military academy students who were controlling it. It was not a standard mecha model, but a custom-made mecha full of beautiful lines and smoothness.

It stopped in front of Su Xiao and did not move, as if it appeared here to fill the vacancy of the only mecha that had not been disassembled in the God's School .

Su Xiao narrowed her eyes, and naturally she also disassembled the black mecha.

People from the Federation arrived at the scene in flying vehicles and were examining the Imperial students who were in extremely poor condition. When they saw the black mecha delivered to their door, they prepared a new stretcher.

The person who fell out of the mecha also looked unconscious and powerless, but Su Xiao took a step back cautiously.

Under the watchful eyes of the crowd, Su Xiao drew out the sword he carried with him and slashed at the man.

" Hello ..... ! "

A soldier cried out in surprise, but when the sword fell on the man and pierced his skin, it made a crisp sound like cutting on metal.

—It was a bionic robot, with a nameplate of " Commander " affixed on its chest in a very realistic manner .

As the soldiers arrived at the scene, Jiang Yin saw the lifelike human figure and cursed without caring about his image.

The robot that was chopped in half by Su Xiao opened and closed its mouth, " You don't like my flowers? What a pity ... Then just open it directly. "

In response to this, Su Xiao used his sword to crush the robot's core.

Without the robot saying anything, Su Xiao 's extraordinary mental power allowed him to sense the sound of Zerg wings flapping in the distant universe.

The power is not just that of a single Zerg, but of millions or even hundreds of millions of Zerg, flying closely together into human territory at a time when they should not be there.

At the same time, the live broadcast line was cut off and the dark screen lit up in its original place. The federal audience who were still anxiously asking about the current situation on the Star Network suddenly found that the live broadcast had been restored and the camera was facing a broken robot.

" Performances naturally need audiences. "

The robot's voice was full of smiles. It was made of a bunch of metal parts, but it had a voice that was no different from a human's. It was also because of its all-round disguise that it was disguised as a human student from the beginning.

Infiltrated the federal competition.

" Tsk. " Su Xiao moved very quickly, and he kept destroying the robot with the sword in his hand while the robot was talking.

But it seemed to be like the lotus birthday candle in Su Xiao's distant memory that continued to play music even after being stepped on and shattered. The robot was broken into pieces and its original appearance could not be seen, but it still kept talking.

With the warship parked directly nearby and the camera forced on, everyone could hear what the robot was saying.

It raised its voice, and finally a slightly mechanical and jerky tone could be heard in it.

" Foolish humans, after all these years, none of you noticed the beginning of a new round of insect plague, no one! "

" A bunch of garbage, scum, and morons who will perish without a savior! "

After saying this, it finally became unable to make any sound, and turned into scraps of copper and iron scattered on the ground in Su Xiao's hands.

No more words were needed to explain. The people on the border star all heard the flapping sound that was too loud to be ignored.

A black wave was rushing in from the distant universe, like a black ribbon with no end in sight. The Zerg huddled together, making loud screams.

As the first sound of an object hitting the ground began , insect rain quickly began to fall on this border planet closest to the edge of human activity.

" Hurry! Get on the warship! " Commander Fei Tong roared. He killed several Zergs who tried to get close to him and strode towards the warship.

The roar woke up many students who were staring at the robot in a daze, and they quickly ran towards the warship.

" Where's Xiaoxiao? " Ge Xi was dragged by Linton and subconsciously ran a few steps . When she found that someone was missing, she immediately turned back to look for her.

Linton almost dragged Ge Xi back , " Jiang Yin took her away! Let's go! "

Everyone quickly returned to the warship . When they passed by Commander Fei Tong , Ge Xi heard Fei Tong angrily saying to the intelligent computer: " The Imperial Academy 's warships are full of non-functioning bionic robots?! "

Without much guessing, Gosi knew what a terrible environment they were in.

Through the one-way transparent windows, they saw that the Zerg that first landed on the border star seemed to have been hungry for a long time , and even stuffed the wasteland without any nutrition into their mouths. The more savvy Zerg moved their tentacles and shifted their attention to the warships that were obviously more delicious.

Being watched by so many Zergs was definitely not a good experience . The warship's engine made a huge noise and it completed the process from starting to taking off at an extremely fast speed.

After boarding the warship, Su Xiao was pulled aside by Jiang Yin . Contrary to his appearance, Jiang Yin had extremely strong anti-reconnaissance capabilities . After taking advantage of the chaos to shake off the soldiers who were following them, Jiang Yin waved his hand and knocked down the miniature camera that was following them.

" Damn it ..." he cursed, looking rather irritable.

Su Xiao allowed Jiang Yin to drag him to a secluded place . That was a separate research room assigned to Jiang Yin by the military. As the door closed, the noise immediately became much quieter.

" Listen to me, Su Xiao ," Jiang Yin said solemnly , " You can't reveal your identity here . We must not let that damn artificial intelligence succeed ... It's the camera again! "

Jiang Yin was halfway through his speech when he angrily smashed two cameras that appeared from nowhere.

" But what about the students? What about all the ordinary people at the border? " Su Xiao retorted. Just these two questions left Jiang Yin speechless.

" I was n't exposed by the enemy just to let you fall into the sight of the Federation! They will find a way. You should believe in the technology of the interstellar age ..."

A layer of mental power emerged on the surface of the warship, and then more mental power emerged, driving the Zerg on the hull of the warship aside.

Su Xiao recognized that those were the mental powers of all the students who came to participate in the competition, which came together to become a force that could not be underestimated.

"... Just like this. " Jiang Yin said, " They will find a way, and you can't protect them forever. "

Su Xiao turned his head and looked out the window at the bugs that were afraid of the spiritual power but still eyeing the warship covetously. " I will be careful. I'm going to find Gu Nanxing and the others first. See you later. "

The students put on protective clothing under the arrangement of their superiors, and the warship was heading to the transfer point where the military headquarters was located with the greatest firepower. Before that, no one could be sure whether an accident would occur. the three schools and the Imperial Academy dispersed and returned to the cabins originally assigned to their respective schools.

Their current situation was recorded by the cameras and transmitted to the Star Network. Fei Tong felt powerless and chose to let it go.

So the league's live broadcast room remained open, with the artificial intelligence from the empire filming everywhere according to its own wishes.

Even though the mental power covered the entire warship at the call of the three school chiefs, occasionally some Zerg would brazenly rush into the mental power and cause the warship to make a " bang bang " sound when they died.

It makes your scalp tingle.

With the presence of the Overlord, the Zerg's probing was undoubtedly in good order. From small Zerg to large Zerg, the force of the collision gradually approached the limit of what the mental strength could bear.

Another violent collision. Except for the SS- level spiritual power holders, the rest of the students were unable to withstand the Zerg's impact and had to withdraw their spiritual power. force.

Gosi groaned and covered her head.

A pair of strong hands supported her. Ge Xi turned her head and found through the thick protective clothing that it was Su Xiao who quietly returned to the cabin of the Third Military Academy.

There were only a few contestants in the cabin, while the accompanying teachers and logistics personnel were sent to patrol various parts of the warship to prevent the emergence of Zerg that bypassed the mental power and sneaked in.

" Xiaoxiao, " Ge Xi was obviously relieved, " You finally came, I have been worried about you! "

Su Xiao's face was hidden behind the thick hood of the protective suit. She seemed to smile and said, " You are the one. I am worried about you too. "

" Then you might as well worry about Linton. " Gossi said casually, " He is the only one who can use his mental power to resist the Zerg and write a suicide note at the same time. "

Su Xiao's laughter was heard from under the protective suit, and Ge Xi realized that Su Xiao was not forcing a smile, but was really amused.

" Where are we going now? " Su Xiao asked.

" It will take about ten minutes to reach the defense line of the border galaxy, but it looks a bit difficult now. " Gu Nanxing said. While he was releasing his mental power to protect the warship, he still had the energy to join their conversation.

Su Xiao turned his head and looked out the window. The insect swarms had devoured countless uninhabited planets on the border. The existence of the defense line meant that from then on, all the planets would have human activities.

" You're not going to write a suicide note? " Su Xiao said to Gu Nanxing jokingly, and knocked down the camera that was trying to get close to her. Although she knew that the surveillance footage in the cabin could also be projected onto the Internet, she still hated being watched from the bottom of her heart.

Gu Nanxing looked at her in confusion, " Why do you want to write? "

"... Yes, I'm here. "

At the moment when the giant king bug broke through the chiefs' mental power, Linton took a step back and had to retract his mental power. The other two chiefs also retracted their mental power. The warship was exposed to the Zerg that was chasing closely behind.

No matter how calm and self-controlled a person is, they can't help but gasp at this moment.

[ Ahhhh it's over! ]

[ The warships contain all the best talents of the Federation in recent years. If they die in the insect tide, the next few years will be difficult. ]

However, the next second, a huge amount of mental power poured out and appeared on the surface of the empty warship.

Its intensity far exceeded the total power of all the students combined, covering the warship while flickering with a faint light.

A hazy fog appeared, indicating that spiritual power was gradually materializing.

In order for the chiefs to be able to observe all external situations in a timely manner, the surveillance of the warship was opened to all personnel, and they saw an extremely shocking scene:

The spiritual power on the warship varied in depth, and eventually condensed into a large hand attached to it. The hand that stretched out from the void slowly became solid, extending to the arms, shoulders ... and a plaster face without facial features.

So intimidating, yet so familiar.

" That is the spirit of the savior Akatsuki! She is right beside us! "

With a cheer, the students were overwhelmed with joy and fear after surviving the disaster and couldn't help crying.

The perspective of the real-time live broadcast on Starnet also changed direction, focusing on the entire process of the spiritual body appearing outside the warship. At the same time, it also specially allocated a small window to a figure wearing protective clothing in the main cabin.

[ It's a giant!!! ]

[ My God, what a small chance it is that the savior is on this warship! ]

[ Who is that person in the lower right corner? Is he the savior himself? I can't see his face because of the mask! ]

[ Salute to you! ]

The barrage of comments exploded into a ball, and finally turned into a unified format of paying tribute to the savior.

When the face of the winged giant appeared outside the window, people did not feel fear but instead felt a sense of security.

Fei Tong was so excited that he stood up on the spot and sent signals over and over again through the horn on the warship.

" Savior, thank you very much for showing up! Are you on the warship? "

The giant has always been silent, and Fei Tong has never thought of letting it speak. In his conception, the appearance of the giant foreshadows that the savior Xiao has decided to come out.

Now in front of people, someone in the warship will stand up and acknowledge the existence of the savior.

Who could that person be? An accompanying teacher, student, medical staff , or just an inconspicuous soldier?

Countless people surrounded the audience on Starnet, waiting with bated breath. Fei Tong hoped that someone would walk out of the crowd, while the people of the Federation hoped that the figure in protective clothing in the corner of the live broadcast would take off his mask.

" Savior Xiao! On behalf of the Federation, I request your presence ..." Fei Tong said, he was almost choking, but no one appeared, and the giant outside the window remained silent as usual.

The only sound left in the warship was the empty crackling sound of electricity on the radio.

Fei Tong's heart sank slowly. Indeed, how could he have the audacity to ask the other party to show up?

This heavy silence lasted only a few seconds. The giant flew leisurely for a short distance with the warship, and then its head slowly turned towards the window, giving people the illusion that it was staring intently inside.

On that face that was so flat that there was nothing on it, an uneven crack slowly appeared at the position of the mouth, and a large piece of gray substance fell off. Inside the place that seemed to be the mouth, there was only darkness.

"... Good evening, " it said.

The giant's voice was transmitted to the interior of the warship through mental power, and it was strikingly similar to the voice in the audio related to the Savior released by the Federation. It was a low and cold female voice that made people subconsciously think of an invincible warrior.

[ ! Speak! ]

[ It's the voice of the Savior himself! I've watched that video countless times and I'm sure it's true! ]

" You, you are ..." Fei Tong said stutteringly. He had never thought that a spiritual body could make a sound. He felt at a loss.

" Yes, I'm Xiao. Going to the defense line, right? " The giant said leisurely, as if the insect swarm chasing behind him was not a big deal for him. " Then speed up a little. I hope you won't ask me to claim my warship. "

Fei Tong only had an instinctive reaction. He answered subconsciously, " Of course, warships are consumable resources ..."

" Then please sit tight, everyone. " The giant-shaped spirit said calmly.

The sound of mental power transmission spread throughout the entire warship, and under that steady tone, everyone couldn't help but do as he was told.

The huge hand that had been loosely resting on the surface of the ship during surveillance tightened, and the warship, which was not small in size, was held in the giant's hand like an exquisite toy boat.

Then, all the communication equipment in the warship failed, and the signal became chaotic. Finally, all the equipment related to the signal was scrapped after coming into contact with the savior's spirit body, and the warship fell into darkness.

The Zerg that were about to catch up with the warship quietly moved aside at some point, and the metal wings behind the giant flapped violently, instantly leaving the black Zerg ribbon far behind.

" Wait, wait! I have another question for you ... ! "

The radio speaker made a crackling sound, making its last sound.

As various devices were damaged, the AI was unable to restore the damaged surveillance and cameras, no matter how many tricks it had. It could only angrily play the shocking scene of the giant speaking over and over again in the live broadcast room.

" What should I be curious about? " Su Xiao and the giant said at the same time. It was more like the giant was parroting Su Xiao's words. Su Xiao continued out of some interest, " If I must say, school life seven hundred years later is very interesting. "

After leaving behind some thought-provoking words, Su Xiao cut off the synchronous connection between him and the giant, and the giant stopped talking.

All that was left were the students who suddenly burst into a heated discussion in the darkness. The cabin where Su Xiao was also plunged into darkness. From the moment she started talking in sync with the giant, the cabin fell into deathly silence except for the sound of Gobber falling off the chair. Now, only a few cautious breathing sounds could be heard.

Su Xiao tried to reflect on whether her behavior was a bit too much, but she did it on purpose, so the last bit of guilt for scaring people disappeared.

" Come on, dear friends, everyone has a little secret, and you are embarrassing me by doing this. "

Su Xiao finally broke the silence. She no longer lowered her voice deliberately and returned to her usual brisk tone.

However, she was answered with dead silence.

After about a century, Gossie seemed to come to her senses. She jumped up suddenly and hit the table.

" It hurts ... No, you call this a little secret?! "

## Chapter 61

Facing Ge Xi's shouting , the only reaction Su Xiao could make was a dry laugh.



" Calm down, friend. " Su Xiao said, " It's not a big deal. "

" No, no, no, " Linton said . When he encountered something too shocking, he would often enter a strange state of peace . " Your view of big things may be different from ours –"

" Su Xiao! Is this what you call being sensible?! "

Linton's words were interrupted when the door of their cabin was slammed open . The pitch – black environment could not stop Jiang Yin from rushing in aggressively.

" Well, don't be angry. I can't just watch the warship being eaten by the Zerg ..." Su Xiao leaned back and said weakly.

" You can keep silent! What's going on with the ' Giant ' ? Tell me what's going on now! "

Jiang Yin continued to attack, and the moment he saw the giant start speaking, he once again shook off the soldiers following him . Jiang Yin was very angry along the way.

A savior who does whatever he wants!

Su Xiao laughed and said , " It 's obviously you who blew yourself up first , partner A. "

" Why did you mention that name ... Damn! " Jiang Yin realized something belatedly and suddenly shut his mouth.

When the room returned to silence, Jiang Yin finally realized from the sounds of breathing that there was more than one person in the room.

" What a coincidence , Jiang Yin , you come to see Su Xiao. " Gober said dryly, speaking for Gosie and Linton who were silent again.

Jiang Yin: "..."

Unlike Su Xiao's calmness, anyone could feel an unspeakable embarrassment from Jiang Yin's sudden silence.

As to why Jiang Yin suddenly dropped out of school and why he became a senior researcher under surveillance by the military after dropping out of school, all these doubts were instantly explained by Jiang Yin's self-explosive speech.

The warship shook slightly. It turned out that they had unknowingly arrived at the military's strongest defense line. The giant gently placed the warship on one of the transfer platforms on the defense line.

" We've arrived. " The giant and Su Xiao said at the same time . As the giant loosened his grip on the warship , the light sources inside the warship were restored one by one , and a loudspeaker outside was giving orders for the students to leave the warship one by one. Under the glaring light, Ge Xi opened her eyes with difficulty and looked hard, and saw Su Xiao adjusting the crooked protective mask on his face and stretching his body lazily.

" It's always unpleasant to adjust from vacation mode to work mode, " Su Xiao said, " see you later, friends ... No, Xingxing, you don't have to follow me, I know what's going on. " sneered at Su Xiao's so-called " knowing the answer " , while Gu Nanxing, who tried to stand up with Su Xiao, sat back down with an expressionless face.

Jiang Yin and Su Xiao disappeared at the end of the corridor, and the strange atmosphere in the cabin dissipated a little.

Ge Xi glanced at Gu Nanxing, who was wondering what he was thinking, and felt a little balanced. " Xingxing, you don't have to be too sad. After all, not everyone has the experience of pursuing a savior in life ..."

Gu Nanxing looked at her strangely, " I'm not sad. "

" You don't have to pretend to be calm. I was really shocked to know that Xiaoxiao was the savior ... God, the last character of her name is Xiao. I should have realized it earlier! "

Gu Nanxing emphasized again, " I'm fine, it's you who are not calm. "

Linton, who had been sitting there for a long time, asked, " What is the reason for you to remain calm? "

" Because I have always known all of her identities, " Gu Nanxing said frankly, " You are too slow . "

Gossie: " ? "

Gossie slowly typed a question mark.

" So you'd better confess whether there is anything else you are hiding. My heart really can't take it if it happens a few more times! " she said almost in a state of collapse.

Linton raised his hand and pointed at Gu Nanxing, " Yes, he is the eldest son of the Speaker's family, his full name is Gu Nanxing, so I have to listen to him sometimes. "

" Really?! " Ge Xi jumped up again.

Gu Nanxing calmly said again, " It's like this, you are too slow . "

" Want to fight?! "

.

" Lord Jiang Yin! You ..." The soldiers on the defense line who came to greet Jiang Yin arrived late , but they subconsciously lowered their voices after approaching Jiang Yin.

Jiang Yin was walking diagonally behind a figure in protective clothing, giving the main seat to the person whose face could not be seen clearly.

Su Xiao tilted her head and glanced at Jiang Yin in reproach. Her old friend still couldn't change her pretentious attitude in front of outsiders.

" Let's go. Time is short and the mission is important. " Su Xiao said. Her deliberately low voice made the soldiers' eyes widen immediately, and their breathing became rapid due to excitement.

The communication signal returned to normal, and countless reminders appeared on Jiang Yin's brain. Not only ordinary people were paying attention to the live broadcast of artificial intelligence, but federal officials were also paying attention. When the savior appeared, countless questions appeared in Jiang Yin's brain.

" Hello? " Jiang Yin picked up the phone lazily. He listened to the parliament's questions in a disjointed manner. " Don't you really know who I obey? I am now affiliated with the research institute. If you have any opinions, go to them. "

The congressman was speechless. The research institute was basically composed entirely of fans of the savior, who had been against the parliament for a long time. This time, as soon as they learned that the savior had appeared, they were ready to welcome him.

According to the Institute, those members of the parliament who only know how to scheme against each other all day long have no idea how important the existence of the savior Akatsuki is to human history!

Jiang Yin hung up the call and explained to Su Xiao, " If I were to ask which organization in the Federation is relatively safe, I would only think of the Institute. Although they are a little crazy, they are much safer than the Parliament. "

Su Xiao said with interest, " This is the first time I've heard you say that. "

" Because of the confidentiality agreement, " Jiang Yin shrugged , " I guessed that you would be exposed sooner or later , so this is my backup plan. "

Su Xiao walked for a distance before she realized that the emblems on the soldiers who had separated the road for them were slightly different from the emblems on the soldiers who had followed Jiang Yin before.

Stepping into the highest observation tower, Su Xiao saw the familiar control room filled with military equipment.

" You are here. " A therapist in white uniform came over. Su Xiao was surprised but also expected to find that it was Ms. Ge Qi.

Jiang Yin walked forward a few steps and shook hands with Ge Qi.

" Ma'am, long time no see. "

" Long time no see. Don't worry, the system here will not be invaded by the enemy for the time being. "

After Ge Qi and Jiang Yin greeted each other briefly, they turned their attention to Su Xiao. Even the heavy protective clothing could not block the strange light in her eyes.

" My dear, I should have guessed that you are the miracle itself, " she said.

Su Xiao raised his hand and took off the mask of his protective suit. He smiled helplessly at the soldiers' surprised expressions, who tried their best to hold back. " You're too kind, but who would combine the savior with the mascot? "

It was a childish face, which had nothing to do with her life's experiences, and even had some of the cuteness of a young girl.

" Okay, " she said, her voice rising, " let me see how I can fight back. "

The giant hovered outside the huge window of the observation tower and gently flapped its wings in response to Su Xiao's words.

far behind by the giant finally got closer.

...

After the students got off the warship, they were taken to a relatively safe protection line. A giant with wings on its back just hovered above their heads.

Su Xiao looked out the window intently, her perspective was split into two. On one side, as a human, she was sitting in the best seat on the observation deck. On the other side, as a giant, she had her arms crossed, waiting for the insect swarm to arrive emotionlessly.

The endless swarm of insects was approaching, making even the tall giant look frail.

It was the same as the previous two times it appeared, but this time the unarmed giant looked particularly weak compared to the numerous Zergs.

" Everything in the military department should be normal. I will do things my own way. " Su Xiao said this. A circle of therapists surrounded her. Although it was not her intention, the treatment that the entire treatment team used to revolve around Su Xiao finally returned.

As the core character who reappeared,

A few minutes ago, the treatment team should have connected various instruments to Su Xiao to ensure that the savior's condition could be confirmed at any time. However, both the tester and the treatment cabin failed the moment they approached Su Xiao.

" I'm sorry, my mental power is not very reasonable, I'll just stay like this. " Su Xiao said kindly.

" How will you fight? Just rely on the giant's fists? " Someone asked boldly after finding that Su Xiao was easier to talk to than expected.

Su Xiao sat on the chair. Unlike other people with high mental power, she did not have to concentrate fully to drive her mental body.

While adjusting the giant's status, she replied, " The biggest difference between humans and other races is the use of tools. If you stay away from me, you will get hurt. "

The metal wings flapped, and the giant leisurely came to the front of the defense line, even surpassing those mechas that were on high alert. It became the first to come into contact with the insect swarm.

Just when everyone was curious about how to fight the giant, it finally moved its arms and took out an ordinary bow from its side.

It tilted its head slightly, as if it was taking careful aim, and astonishing power and white light were condensing on the bow and arrow.

The giant loosened his hand, and a dazzling white light shot out, splitting the insect swarm into a gap, and the distant nebula was also scattered by the arrow light.

The unstoppable swarm of insects even stopped advancing for a second because of its astonishing power.

The wind blew up in the observation tower for no reason. Su Xiao stopped playing around and just used his mental power to condense into the shape of a giant. The giant with wings on his back stood in the boundless universe, interpreting the existence of life to the extreme.

When Su Xiao used all her strength to stimulate her mental power, it was like a storm was set off on the spot. The concentration of mental power was too high, and white mist appeared around her body, making it hard for her to breathe.

" Fear me, " Su Xiao said, " once again. "

The soldiers on the watchtower who were blown all over the place were surprised to find in the chaos that the savior was actually smiling.

## Chapter 62

Three days later.

The Zerg are still pouring in from the depths of the distant universe , and the defense line's response to the Zerg tide has become stable .

Both officers and soldiers were accustomed to having giants by their side during battles , and they developed a sense of admiration for the giants during their constant battles with the Zerg. For three whole days , the giant only disappeared for a few minutes occasionally, and spent the rest of the time on the battlefield, pulling the bow and arrow non-stop as if he would never get tired.

The higher-ups blocked all news about the savior , but people still couldn't help but fantasize about what a powerful person he was ...

The students from the military academy also stayed behind to clean up the Zerg that occasionally broke through the defenses and sneaked into the protective line , but overall it was much safer than going to the front line to face the Zerg tide directly.

" I wonder how Xiaoxiao is doing ..." During the rare break , Ge Xi couldn't help but murmured to herself when she met her friends in the lounge.

Linton looked outside and saw that the giant was still diligently using his bow and arrow to kill the king insect in the insect swarm , but it was obvious to the naked eye that the giant's condition was worse than at the beginning.

It is hard to imagine that the Federation entered a state of combat readiness in just a few days, with almost all military forces transferred to the defense line.

" I hope everything will be over soon. Su Xiao has taken on too much for the Federation. " Linton said.

Gu Nanxing was as quiet as ever. His intelligent brain was vibrating, but he turned it off indifferently.

" The Speaker is contacting you again? " Linton's attention was drawn to Gu Nanxing. Gu Nanxing nodded and said expressionlessly , " It's the parliament's business again . I won't go back for now. "

Everyone naturally knew the reason why Gu Nanxing stayed here, and after a few jokes , the atmosphere fell into silence again.

Suddenly, Ge Xi slapped her thigh and pointed hesitantly at a figure in the hall.

The center of their topic was Su Xiao , who was swaggering through the lounge to the temporary station to collect nutrient supplements . The mask of the protective suit was tucked under her arm carelessly , without any awareness of covering her face.

Su Xiao endured for three days, yawned, and felt the burning gaze on her. When she turned around, she saw several acquaintances staring at her from halfway across the hall.

" Hey, what's wrong with you? Why are you so sad? " Su Xiao held the nutritional supplement in his mouth, dragged his heavy feet and walked over, and sat on the open space next to Gu Nanxing.

Seeing Ge Xi's eyes widened and she was speechless, Su Xiao continued to ask without realizing it, " Are you injured? I'll call the treatment team over. They follow me around every day and it's so annoying. "

Gossie looked around warily before lowering her voice and saying, " No one was hurt! I mean, you just came out like that?! "

" Ah, " Su Xiao drank the rest of the nutrient solution in one gulp, " Is it not possible? "

" It's possible ..." Linton rubbed his temple, " We thought the Federation wouldn't agree. "

Su Xiao said calmly, " They really don't agree, but they can't control me. "

As she said this, the giant outside the lounge window shot another arrow, forcing back the swarm of insects that were approaching the defense line, and there was a burst of exclamations in the hall.

Linton had to admit that with the strength at this level, the Federation would never dare to speak loudly to Su Xiao.

Su Xiao was still the same as before, sometimes reliable and sometimes unreliable, and the embarrassment of her friend's exposure disappeared. As she chatted, her head lowered, and a few minutes later, Su Xiao leaned on Gu Nanxing's shoulder and fell asleep.

Gossie noticed it immediately. She and Linton looked at each other and stopped talking.

The giant outside the window quietly disappeared, but the soldiers on the battlefield were already accustomed to it, and usually it would come back soon.

The dark circles under Su Xiao's eyes were particularly obvious when she was asleep.

Obviously, she hadn't had a good night's sleep for a long time. Fighting off the insect tide was already difficult for an adult Su Xiao, not to mention that she was still in her developing teenage years.

" I knew she would come here, " Jiang Yin hurried over, and seeing Su Xiao in deep sleep, he lowered his voice, " She said she wasn't tired ..."

He also sat down, with no intention of waking up Lidya Su.

" Don't go outside for the next two days. " Jiang Yin said in a low voice, " The last few waves of the insect swarm are very dangerous. "

"... Yes. " Su Xiao was still awakened. She rubbed her face and sat up straight before continuing the conversation. " In fact, we will enter the final stage starting today. "

Su Xiao's face was left with a red mark, and she looked dazed, but the giant outside the window, who was once again diligently harvesting Zerg, proved that she was not some cute mascot. After only a few minutes of sleep, she recovered from her wandering state of staying up all night.

" Thanks, it's a reliable pillow. " Su Xiao patted Gu Nanxing's arm and joked, " It's just a little hard. "

" It doesn't matter, " Gu Nanxing said vaguely, his ears slightly red, " You know, my existence itself is ..."

" Okay, okay, that's enough. " Su Xiao was still not used to Gu Nanxing's shocking words after so many times. " Be careful, don't get hurt, and don't let others bully you. I'm going to get busy now. "

Su Xiao and Jiang Yin left in a hurry. Ge Xi whispered to Linton, " Once I know Xiao Xiao's actual age, I seem to understand why she always treats Xing Xing the way she treats a child. "

Linton nodded in agreement. " But I still think it's a fantasy to equate Su Xiao with the savior. "

Su Xiao returned to the observation tower, which almost became her exclusive territory. The range of the insect swarm shown on the detector still had no end in sight, but her rich experience told her that it would be over soon.

" Is the AI still trying to hack into the defense line's systems? " she asked casually.

" Yes, " a logistics staff member immediately replied, " the relevant technicians are already setting up the firewall. "

Su Xiao nodded. She propped her head up and looked out the window at the endless black ribbon, not knowing what she was thinking.

" You have a low fever, you must rest. " Jiang Yin came over with a new nutrient and said with a frown.

" It's just a low-grade fever. " Su Xiao said lazily, " I promise, I will rest after the insect infestation is over. "

Jiang Yin sighed, " Now everyone thinks that you have a spirit of dedication to the Federation ..."

Su Xiao turned her back to Jiang Yin and smiled, " Isn't it? "

" Actually, you're just an avid Zerg hunter . " Jiang Yin shrugged . " I didn't see you being so enthusiastic when the Zerg appeared. "

" Maybe it's because the Zerg are just simple enemies , and killing the Zerg is more like cleaning up the mess of a rebellious son? " Su Xiao said happily, " It's because I haven't stretched my muscles for a long time, and I can't help but get excited. "

Jiang Yin had to admit that if he were allowed to choose, he would definitely choose the Zerg instead of the Zergmen.

" I'll keep a close eye on you, " he said . " Don't try to kill yourself on my watch this time. "

" I'll try my best. " Su Xiao stood up, " The main event is coming. "

As she finished speaking, a huge scream came from the end of the insect tide, and a king insect as big as a small planet, covering the sky and the sun, was slowly emerging. If its huge body rushed straight over, the defense line would collapse in a moment.

" Zerg ... ! How can they grow so big?! "

" The core of the insect tide, only a king insect this big has the ability to lead the rest of the king insects and eventually assemble into an insect tide. " Su Xiao explained concisely. She turned on the military's communication system and set it to full mode. " Retreat to the protection line, remember to turn on the defense mode. "

" Give me a mech. " She continued, with a strange light in her eyes. " I'll be back soon. "

Soon, Su Xiao boarded a brand new mecha, which was made of the Federation's most advanced technology and materials.

It turns out that the more expensive the better. After Su Xiao sighed in his heart, he rushed out of the protection line and turned off the driver health monitoring system in the mecha.

The pollution index of 30 flashed by, and Su Xiao pretended not to see it.

... It would be strange if the pollution level did not increase when the spirit body comes into direct contact with so many Zerg.

This level of pollution is actually very annoying. Su Xiao can't understand what the planets are saying, but he can hear the singing of planets farther away. It doesn't sound pleasant like a chorus, but rather sounds noisy and chattering.

Especially in the past few days, the planets near the border are never quiet, as if they are watching a lively insect swarm.

Su Xiao drove the mecha into the insect tide. The giant slowly used arrows to clear a path for her. Soon, she came not far from the giant king insect.

The queen insect also sensed Su Xiao's arrival. It turned its huge body and locked its ugly compound eyes on Su Xiao's mecha, which was extremely small in comparison.

Without any signal, the queen insect let out a shrill scream. At the same time, the giant roared, abandoned his bow and arrow, and rushed forward with bare hands.

"Dissecting insects? I'm best at it." Su Xiao said, and took the lead in aiming at the abdomen where the king insect was hiding.

A few minutes after the protective cover of the defense line was raised, people felt the ground vibrating slightly. The swarm of insects stopped in front of the defense line, and it seemed that they wanted to continue to rampage, but also wanted to turn around and go back.

In the distance, the black mecha driven by Su Xiao had long disappeared, only the giant's metal wings occasionally reflected a little light.

The fight between the giant and the queen insect was nothing short of direct and brutal.

Pull out the tentacles, cut open the abdomen, and then destroy those annoying compound eyes ... Su Xiao took a breath, stopped his slightly trembling hands, and continued to control the giant to fight.

Never stop, never admit defeat.

Insects are enemies, this is an iron rule that Su Xiao always remembers.

The queen insect suddenly lowered the frequency of the sound waves, making them closer to a tone that humans could understand.

"You ... are becoming ... weak ..." it spoke intermittently, like a baby learning to speak, but its broken compound eyes remained motionless, yet it managed to make a mocking expression. WTF, bugs can talk! What the hell?!

Su Xiao was so frightened that he twisted off the king insect's head, and the mecha was soaked in blue blood.

"Evolution ... will never ... end!" The Queen lost its head, but the Zerg's tenacious vitality allowed it to still finish its last words.

Then, its huge body fell into the depths of the universe.

Without the Overlord, the Zerg that surrounded the mecha and tried to destroy it scattered, fleeing in fear in all directions of the universe.

The insect swarm is over.

Su Xiao was hovering in place in the mecha. The giant was in tatters after the fight with the king insect. She half lowered her head and her expression had never been so cold and hard as it was now.

The intelligent computer was flashing with light, and the pollution level reached 60.

This time, Su Xiao heard the words of the stars on the protection line early.

The stars gossiped enthusiastically in her ears:

"There's a fool among us who can't speak Star Language, he can only speak the language of bugs, isn't it annoying?"



Su Xiao: "..."

Su Xiao: "... You little idiots, have you ever thought that it was a bug? "

" evolution " mentioned by the King Insect . She drove the mecha and rushed to the defense line in a hurry.

## Chapter 63

The fierce battle between the giant and the king bug could be felt even at the defense line , and a tremor like a natural disaster came from the depths of the universe. With the last violent vibration, the densely packed Zerg outside the protective shield slowly dispersed.

The people within the defense line breathed a sigh of relief , and some corners even heard small cries of celebration , and then they began to clean up the battlefield in an orderly manner. Jiang Yin answered Su Xiao's call and jokingly said, " Is it over? They all said you created a miracle again. "

However, what came through the communication was Su Xiao's serious voice , " It's not over yet, there are new changes. "

Jiang Yin was stunned , and did as he was told subconsciously, " What's going on? "

" Be careful of the planets around the defense line , they may be disguised forms of the Zerg. "

" The Zerg disguised themselves as planets ," Jiang Yin was at a loss , " How is this possible? "

" With planet-sized Zergs , anything is possible. Be careful, over the centuries they have become smarter than before. "

After Su Xiao finished speaking, he cut off the communication. Jiang Yin anxiously turned around a few times, but fortunately he saw that the soldiers who had left the defense line were returning in an orderly manner according to the order.

They will all be back in about ten minutes, and Su Xiao will be able to feel it by then ...

Jiang Yin was thinking about it, but after a while, the returning soldiers suddenly returned to their posts to clean up the battlefield.

The communication was reconnected , but this time the person on the other end was the highest authority officer of the defense line.

" Commander Duncan , may I ask what this is ... ? " Jiang Yin asked politely. He recognized that this commander was from the parliament.

" The insect swarm is over , so naturally we have to clean up the battlefield. " Duncan said in a businesslike manner, as if he was just giving a notice and was about to quickly terminate the communication after he finished speaking.

" Wait! There may be other variables! " Jiang Yin said hurriedly , " The savior said to wait until she comes back ..."

" Jiang Yin. " Duncan interrupted him , " Did the savior tell you the reason? "

" There may be Zerg disguised as planets within the defense line ..."

" Nonsense! " Duncan frowned. " The instrument didn't detect any abnormality! Or did your institute's latest technology detect it? "

Jiang Yin was speechless. " It is true that it was not detected, but ..."

" No buts. To convince me, you must at least provide evidence. If the battlefield is not cleaned up in time and Zerg break into human society, can you guarantee this? " Duncan lost his patience.

" Only ten minutes ... ! "

" It won't take ten minutes, I'm sorry, these are not the old times. " The communication was interrupted.

Jiang Yin stood there for a while. He had to admit that in the future, compared to the illusory savior, Chief Duncan who presented evidence and made sense would be the norm. He sighed and contacted Lidya Su again.

" The commander doesn't believe it? Of course he won't believe it. " Su Xiao's tone in the communication seemed to have been expected. " Old Jiang, isn't it always like this in our company? "

Her voice sounded extremely cold. It was hard to imagine that Su Xiao, who had protected countless people from the insect swarm, could say such words. " I'm sorry. There would be no casualties without the war. "

The figure of the black mecha was like a stream of light shuttling through the universe. It no longer had the majestic appearance it had when it left the defense line. Its body was covered with the blue blood and corrosive mucus of the Zerg. When it fell onto the platform of the defense line, it rolled twice in a panic and was officially declared scrapped.

The medical staff came over but looked at each other in bewilderment.

There was no other reason. There was no need for an emergency ejection. Su Xiao easily disassembled the mecha from the inside and ejected from it swiftly. She looked unharmed except that her face was slightly pale.

" Thank you for your hard work, " Su Xiao took off his protective mask and greeted them with a smile, which was completely different from the serious conversation he had just had with Yu Jiangyin on the line . " Old Jiang, you've worked hard too. "

The intelligent computer lit up, and as Su Xiao returned, Commander Duncan's communication was also connected.

" Hello, sir. " Su Xiao blinked and said obediently.

" I don't deserve it. " Duncan said. His eyebrows have not relaxed since the communication with Jiang Yin. After rejecting Jiang Yin's order, he became more cautious. " What do you mean by Zerg mimicry? Is there any evidence? Or did the artificial intelligence give you a warning? " Ah, artificial intelligence.

Su Xiao then remembered that he hadn't felt like he was being spied on for a long time. It seemed that the Federation's technical staff were quite capable.

But she shook her head bluntly.

Don't expect those stupid stars who can't speak human language and can't even provide the coordinates of the Zerg disguised as planets to jump out and act as witnesses.

" Okay. " Duncan looked at Su Xiao deeply, his eyes full of complexity , " Although I want to believe you, words are not enough ..."

" I understand. " Su Xiao smiled, " You've worked hard, too. "

Duncan saluted Su Xiao. Everyone had read the story of the savior Xiao in their childhood education books, and so did he. When the legendary figure came into reality, those yearnings had long been eroded by reality.

" I hope you ..." Duncan didn't finish his words. The defense line that had been stable for a while began to shake violently again.

" Sir! Border Planet No. 401 has deviated from its orbit! " A soldier on the other end of the communication line broke into the command room and shouted.

" You are a good person, so I am not wasting my time working overtime. " Su Xiao certainly heard the soldier's shout. She said calmly, not at all angry about Duncan's distrust a few minutes ago. " Please give me a new mecha. "

Border Star No. 401 has been a barren planet since it was discovered by humans and was serialized. It does not even qualify as a garbage planet. There is only nutrient-free dust on its surface, so it has been floating on the border of the Federation until now.

It was not until the Federation began to build a defense line on the border that a supply station for transit was built there because of its extremely remote location.

Human beings have stepped on the surface of what looks like land so many times, but have never discovered its true nature.

After sleeping for who knows how many years, it was suddenly awakened from its slumber as if stimulated by the Zerg fleeing everywhere.

The surface that was extremely similar to the gray land was just a mimicry. When the huge king insect no longer arched its body and gave up its spherical mimicry, it revealed its most terrifying side and rushed towards the defense line.

For the King Insect, the defense line spanning most of the border is like finding a banquet next to your pillow after waking up.

The gradually dissipating insect swarm also had a new backbone and condensed into a new black wave.

The giant slowly appeared, and after a great battle, it also did not look well. Red electricity was flowing on its body, and its angular plaster body was corroded into pits and pits, and its metal wings became dull.

" Su Xiao?! " Jiang Yin shouted in shock, but a new mecha arrived and Su Xiao quickly jumped into it and disappeared.

No one expected that even though Su Xiao's spirit body was on the verge of breaking, she was still alive and well.

No, it should be said that Su Xiao himself is a person who is extremely good at enduring pain.

The queen insect struck hard, and the protective shield that had resisted the insect tide was shattered. It lowered its head triumphantly, looking for a place to bite.

The Zerg have never been picky about what they eat; the platforms and signal towers built by the Federation with the finest metal materials are all their favorite desserts.

The sound of mouthparts rubbing against each other was heard, and the queen insect lay on the top of the protective line, gnawing at the metal without stopping, but it was more interested in the humans under the metal.

This section of the defense line happens to be where the military academy students are located.

" Put on protective clothing! Go to other protection lines in an orderly manner through the passage! " Fei Tong shouted, and the students in the lounge were almost in chaos.

From the moment the protective shield was broken, everyone felt a strange feeling as if their throats were being strangled, even through the protective clothing made of special materials. The appearance of the King Insect caused the alarms of countless intelligent computers to sound.

[ Warning! There is a serious pollution source in the environment! Please evacuate as soon as possible! ]

[ Warning! Host gene contamination is continuing to rise! ]

Gu Nanxing frowned and set the intelligent computer to silent mode. Perhaps because it was once a planet eaten by Zerg, the king worm made him feel particularly uncomfortable. The rising pollution level also reminded him of the unpleasant memories of being manipulated by others. Not far away , Gu Yi was crying hopelessly to the intelligent computer, asking someone to save him. Gu Nanxing closed his eyes in annoyance.

When Su Xiao was not around, the humans in his field of vision all had similar faces, with the most difference being that of insect people and ordinary humans. And when in a universe full of stars, Gu Nanxing was always influenced by his former kin, and often had the illusion that he was a star without the ability to move.

At this time, a giant flashing red arcs appeared, pulled the wings of the king insect, and swung it aside. The king insect let out an angry cry, shifting its attention from the humans in the defense line, and turned its head to bite the troublesome big guy holding its wings.

The ceiling of the lounge was bitten by the queen insect, and flying Zergs kept squeezing in. The once airtight defense line was now like a big funnel, and new Zergs also poured into the passage for students to move around.

" Hey! You guy! "

Gu Nanxing came back to his senses from Linton's angry roar. Linton and Gu Yi had a conflict at the entrance of the passage.

Gu Yi was completely frightened by the Zerg swarm. This was nothing compared to the Zerg he had killed in the competition. Facing the ubiquitous Zerg, the only thing Gu Yi wanted was to follow the passage to a safe place and then immediately board the warship to go home!

He rushed to the front of the passage and faced the Zerg swarm pouring out from the depths of the passage, including some small queen insects.

In a hurry, Gu Yi actually pushed Ge Xi in front of him. Fortunately, Ge Xi got full marks in the practical class and Linton reacted quickly enough, so Ge Xi was saved from being eaten by the Zerg.

Linton's expression was extremely ugly. He grasped the sword at his side several times and then let go. He had been at odds with Gu Yi since childhood, but he never thought that Gu Yi could do such an outrageous thing.

" Fuck! " Ge Xi was still frightened and very angry. " Why, is your life so valuable? "

Although the First Military Academy's Chief DeWitt didn't want to get involved in Gu Yi's affairs, in his opinion, what Gu Yi did was indeed not right, he still had to smooth things over.

DeWitt smiled stiffly and said, " Gu Yi is indeed wrong, but now the priority is to eliminate the Zerg. How about we discuss it later? "

Linton looked down at the intelligent computer. As DeWitt said, the pollution level was increasing, and killing the Zerg was the top priority.

The giant's huge hand above their heads grabbed the queen insect again, and the collision between the two caused the defense line to shake again.

Gu Nanxing was awakened. He suddenly came back to his senses from the floating planet illusion. In his eyes, the faces of the human students not far away were still indistinguishable, but Gu Nanxing recognized the faces of Linton and Ge Si.

That was his human friend.

Gu Nanxing narrowed his eyes.

Ge Xi took a deep breath and said, " Then first ..."

With a loud " boom " , a powerful mental force spread in the lounge. Although it was weaker than the giant's, it had a tendency to condense into a physical entity.

The insects that were just showing off their might in the room seemed to be under heavy pressure, and turned into powder one by one with a creepy creaking sound!

The forced smile on DeWitt's face could no longer be maintained. He then remembered that in addition to Gu Yi, the willful young master, the Gu family also had a big evil spirit.

The hall was no longer filled with the buzzing of insects, and the sound of a pin drop was now audible. Everyone heard the sound of a sword being drawn from its scabbard, and their scalps tingled.

Gu Nanxing slowly walked to the center of the hall, holding a sword that was flashing with cold light in his right hand. Many students who had some background and experience recognized that it was the unique sword of the parliamentary judge.

The judges in parliament only obey the orders of the Speaker, have unique law enforcement powers, and can even take action directly without going through parliament.

The recent decline in the number of MPs in parliament is the best proof of this.

Gu Yi took a step back, as if he just remembered the existence of Gu Nanxing. Gu Nanxing's almost gentle style in the past few days of competition made him almost forget the appearance of Gu Nanxing appearing at home every weekend covered in blue and red.

Of course he knew about the insect people, and of course he knew what high pollution levels meant.

" No! You can't do this! "

The tip of the sword was against Gu Yi's throat. Compared with Gu Yi, who was extremely frightened and panicked, Gu Nanxing's expression was almost indifferent.

Gu Nanxing's tone was flat, as if he was just completing a boring task.

" Count, " he said.

## Chapter 64

" You can't do this to me! " Gu Yi took several steps back , trying to avoid the sharp sword pointing at his vitals, but no matter how he dodged , the sword in Gu Nanxing's hand was pointing steadily above his throat.

After discovering their dispute, Fei Tong hurried over , but Linton quietly appeared on his way.

" Students should not use swords against each other— "

" I'm sorry, Commander Fei Tong, we are on a mission. " Linton said politely , and he pulled out the sword at his side slightly so that Fei Tong could see that it was the iconic weapon of the Judge.

Fei Tong glanced at Gu Yi . Gu Yi's long-standing flamboyant style made Fei Tong naturally know that the other party was a child of the Gu family.

The judge who was subordinate to the chairman was going to take action against the chairman's son? It was too impossible no matter how you thought about it.

Fei Tong frowned, " Don't joke around , how could the Speaker order the execution of ... ? "

" It is true that the Speaker did not give any order , " said Linton in a gentle voice , but he did not intend to give way , " but we do have provisions for enforcing the law without orders. "

" but-- ! "

Linton interrupted him and said firmly, " Don't worry, our current business is no longer aimed at humans. "

Not targeting humans ... ? What does that mean?

Fei Tong was puzzled, but he soon heard Gu Yi say loudly:

" Even if you are the eldest son, you are not qualified to kill me! Father will never allow it! I want to talk to my father! "

Fei Tong's head buzzed . The excessive amount of information made Fei Tong stand there in a daze for a moment . After a long time , he finally understood what he heard word by word in shock.

There were many people who had the same reaction as Fei Tong. Except for a few students who knew Gu Nanxing's original identity , most people had never thought that Gu Nanxing would be connected with the Gu family.

Gu Nanxing and Gu Yi stood face to face, one was tall and imposing , the other was panic-stricken and at a loss. It was clear that the two were in a situation of one strong and one weak, but if you looked closely, there was no resemblance between their appearances.

" Don't challenge my patience. " Gu Nanxing moved the sword in his hand slightly, pointing at the intelligent computer on Gu Yi's wrist, " Don't you know whether I am qualified or not? " Gu Yi's expression flashed with unnaturalness, " Don't you trust me? I don't have any problems! "

" Now, report the pollution level yourself, or just open your smart brain and show it to me. " Gu Nanxing said, his expressionless face looking at Gu Yi as if he was looking at a dead person.

" The intelligent brain is broken ... " Gu Yi said vaguely.  
Gu Nanxing lost his patience.

" Senior Linton, please take a test. " he said.

" Okay. " Linton quickly took out a detector that was about the same size as the intelligent computer. He knew that Gu Nanxing would never make a mistake. Today, because the target was Gu Yi, he had to go through an extra process.

With a " beep " , the detector's display screen quickly lit up, and huge red numbers appeared along with an alarm.

" Warning! The target person's pollution level has reached 100 ! Please enforce the law immediately! "

After hearing this, Gu Yi shook on the spot.

Gu Nanxing said calmly, " I'm sorry. Enter the target's name, Gu Yi, and the federal number is ..."

He recited a series of numbers fluently, and his knowledge of Gu Yi was so thorough that it made people's scalp numb.

" Strange ... How did you figure that out? " Gu Yi slowly raised his head, his fearful expression vanishing, and he revealed a crazy smile, " You are arrogant and cowardly, yet you have a lot of intelligence resources. This is the container I carefully selected, but you destroyed it! "

" There are many more of my tools, all destroyed by you! I should have destroyed you when you were a child! " Gu Yi's voice became higher and higher, gradually making people uncomfortable, and his face began to collapse.

Gu Nanxing said calmly, " You can tell at a glance. "

He raised the tip of his sword slightly, ready to choose a good angle to kill Gu Yi who had turned into an insect man.

" Kill Gu Yi, and you will lose Gu Zhengqing's trust once again! How can a human being have no grudges against someone who kills his own child! Come on, you inhumane-- "

The Zerg attached to Gu Yi didn't get to finish his words as Gu Nanxing's sword accurately hit the opponent's vital point, splattering blood all over him.

" Such a noise. " He said, shaking off the blood on the sword. " First of all, Gu Yi is not that guy's biological son; secondly, the Zerg are not worthy of judging me. "

Linton: " ? " He seemed to have eaten a big melon again.

People were silent and staring for too long, so Gu Nanxing reminded them unhappily, " Be careful about the pollution level. "

He looked at the people who were standing there, and everyone had a sense of being strangled by fear. These words didn't sound like a warning, but more like a death notice.

The hall was silent, with only Gu Yi's body, which began to bleed blue blood, and the stunned students remaining.

" Captain Fei Tong ..." Seeing that Gu Nanxing and Linton had no intention of explaining, Kirk hesitantly called out to Fei Tong, " What is this?! "

Fei Tong wanted to rub his face hard to wake himself up, but the equally thick mask of the protective suit made it difficult for him to complete this action, so he could only explain to the students what insect people were with a grim look.

" On the one hand, excessive pollution will endanger lives. On the other hand, there is a possibility that the Overlord will take advantage of the situation and become the carrier of the Zerg. How they assimilate humans is beyond my knowledge. " Fei Tong explained. He had only known about these secrets for a few days, but he already felt an unspeakable sense of despair. Very close in the sky, the giants were still fighting the king insects. The rising pollution level numbers on people's brains were like the sword of Damocles hanging over their heads.

" ... "

[ Did you hear that, audience friends? Whether the cute students of the defense line can survive depends entirely on the fighting speed of the dear savior ... and a brand new creature, the bug man, makes his grand appearance! ]

At some point, the live broadcast room returned to normal, and the federal audience was surprised to find that the live broadcast was at the border defense line, and the artificial intelligence was explaining everything that had happened in the past few days in standard common language like a real commentator.

The audience's permission to post barrage comments has also been locked, leaving only the text from artificial intelligence to frantically show its presence.

It seemed to be fully aware of the battle situation on the border, and its failure to successfully hack into the federal database in recent days had increased its desire to express itself to the extreme.

[ The Savior doesn't look good, but my data tells me she can do it ... I'm looking forward to it. ]

The camera swept past Gu Yi on the ground, the indifferent Gu Nanxing, and the panic-stricken students, and focused on the sky above the protective line.

Under the high-definition camera, the state of the giant can no longer be described as damaged; it is more like a machine that is about to fall apart.

There was only a tenuous connection between the gray-white arms and shoulders, as if they would break in the next second; the neck and head were corroded into pits and holes, and only the skeleton was left of the metal wings.

As if he had sensed the spying that was not from the Federation, the giant turned slightly to the side, revealing a crack running across his chest.

[ Oh ... how miserable. ]

On the screen of the live broadcast room, artificial intelligence commented in text.

Of course, the Zerg fighting the giant was not much better off. All of its exposed parts were removed by the giant. From a distance , it looked like a funny ball of meat.

Su Xiao and the King Insect both knew that this was the final blow.

Was it she who first broke the Overlord's mouthparts and nerve centers, or was it the Overlord that crushed her spirit body?

" Of course I am the winner. " Su Xiao said to himself.

The giant roared, and used the last of his strength to kill the queen insect – the price was that he lost both arms and became completely naked.

The giant became naked, and Su Xiao gasped in pain.



The queen insect fell twitching, and the last damage it left on Su Xiao was that its falling corpse broke the mecha into pieces.

Su Xiao's screen flashed, and in between the pain she saw that the screen of the mecha had switched to the page of the live broadcast room, and that string of code was explaining in a triumphant manner.

"... Don't do it. " Su Xiao murmured.

[ Our savior finally wins! Let's cut to a close-up ... oh, well, she's wearing a hazmat suit and a damn mask even when she's piloting the mech! ]

When Su Xiao saw this line of text, his brows jumped. Only then did he notice that his mecha was broken into almost half, revealing a translucent cockpit.

Su Xiao: "..."

Why is the cockpit of this mecha designed to be translucent? ?

Her AI brain was heating up, and Jiang Yin's call was unreasonably cut off by the AI halfway through.

" All of Su Xiao's devices have been hacked by the AI code! " the technician shouted.

This is an information base station located on the defense line, which brings together countless coding talents. They have been working all night for several consecutive nights, but the enemy's code has seized a gap in the signal interference caused by the king insect and regained control of all the data.

Gober was among this group of technicians. He was specially recruited here at the beginning of the insect tide. He worked with the technicians to build a firewall, and it took several days.

Their smart brains were also ostentatiously switched by artificial intelligence to the live broadcast room's images, playing loudly in the room.

Gobber slammed the table hard. If he had been stronger, if he had tried harder ...

There were many people in the room who made the same move as Gobber.

[ I know you're worried. ] The technician's brain screen popped up a message, which was obviously only for them to see, [ I have no interest in the Federation. I just want to see the good show put on by the Savior. ]

It calls this a good show? ?

The artificial intelligence code seemed to think it had comforted the technicians, and it became active again in the live broadcast room.

[ Dear Xiao, a new mission has arrived. ] It said in the barrage.

Su Xiao glanced at the screen, and the artificial intelligence displayed all the human information at the critical pollution level on the screen, along with faces full of pain, some of which were familiar to Su Xiao.

[ I know you can do it, cure their genetic disease, please. ]

With a " click " , a tiny queen insect landed on Su Xiao's tattered mecha, ready to bite through the cockpit and rush in at any time.

Su Xiao squinted his eyes and identified it, and was sure that it was the king insect species that could transform humans into insect people.

This time the insect swarm did not dissipate with the death of the giant king insect. They seemed to realize that the giant was no longer a threat, and they hovered in circles above the defense line.

The insect swarm was filled with tiny king insects with transformation capabilities, which were like a silent threat to Su Xiao.

The artificial intelligence in the live broadcast room was still urging her in the barrage. At the same time, a new message popped up in her brain. It was a private chat initiated by the artificial intelligence to her.

It said: [ You will soon be mine ... ]

## Chapter 65

The air inside the mecha stagnated for a moment because of the words of the artificial intelligence , and then Su Xiao skipped the topic.

" You seem to know me very well, " Su Xiao said, " Have we met before? "

[ We only met once , but no one knows you better than me. ]

Su Xiao looked up and studied the king bug outside the cockpit with interest . She retorted , " No one really understands me. You are just a piece of data , but you are so fanatical and morbid. Why don't you check yourself for viruses? "

[ I won't be poisoned, Xiao. ] The AI answered her, [ I just like you , which is love in human terms . ]

" Don't say that, " Su Xiao smiled, " Human love never takes harm as a prerequisite. "

[ But I am not human. ] The other party said seriously , [ I think that letting you make a grand appearance in front of everyone and then belong to me is a kind of love that conforms to aesthetics . ]

" Aesthetic love? " Su Xiao was choked by the strange wording , but she decided not to explore the brain circuit of a string of code.

... This AI not only looks crazy , but also seems to be in the late stage of Chuunibyou.

[ Please come on stage. ] It urged.

The defense line was crumbling under the attack of the insect swarm , but all the remaining functioning cameras and monitoring systems were slowly turned to an angle that could capture Su Xiao , and then uploaded to the Star Network live broadcast room where the number of viewers was increasing wildly.

But perhaps due to the selfishness of the artificial intelligence , it has been slow to broadcast the surveillance view inside the mecha to the live broadcast , and only a silent and blurred figure can be seen from all angles.

Jiang Yin knew the premise of Su Xiao curing other people's genetic diseases . It was not called a cure at all , it was simply an act of sacrificing oneself.

He suddenly stood up and issued an order to forcibly bring Su Xiao back , but the artificial intelligence had already guessed this and rudely blocked all signals that might affect its gorgeous script.

" We must not let Su Xiao agree to that rude request! " Jiang Yin's fingers, which were pinching the intelligent computer, turned almost white. He felt powerless for the first time in a long time.

But the fact is, after killing the giant king insect, the damaged giant that had been staying in the universe for a long time weakly waved the metal bone wings behind it.

Invisible ripples spread out.

Gu Nanxing suddenly looked up. He had the closest connection with Su Xiao and knew clearly that Su Xiao could not withstand the pollution accumulated by so many humans.

To protect Xiaoxiao, then——

Gu Nanxing, who had been standing quietly, drew his sword again and said to himself, " Just kill all these people. "

As long as all the humans who cause pollution are killed , Su Xiao will not be hurt.

Linton, who was standing next to Gu Nanxing, suddenly felt a chill, and then he heard Gu Nanxing mumbling meaninglessly.

" Gu Nanxing! " Linton shouted to the other party loudly, but when he looked at Gu Nanxing, it was as if a bucket of cold water was poured on him, and a bone-chilling chill surged into his heart.

Those deep blue eyes were usually filled with indifference and a little bit of cute confusion, but now the blue was trembling, and something crazy floated up.

Linton rarely saw Gu Nanxing show such a crazy attitude. The first time was when he killed the insect man hiding in Gu's house, and now is the second time.

" I will kill all those who may affect Xiaoxiao . " Gu Nanxing answered, his eyes wandering over the people around him.

" No! " Linton was about to stop him without thinking, " Those are humans! Not insect people! "

" So what? " Gu Nanxing took a step forward. " They will kill Xiaoxiao. "

Linton was a little slow because of this sentence and failed to stop Gu Nanxing 's sudden steps.

" But ... if you kill a human, " Linton opened his mouth, feeling caught between a rock and a hard place, " you will be executed by the Parliament ..."

" Really? " Gu Nanxing said calmly, swinging his sword down, " It doesn't matter. "

"..... ! "

[ Did you know? Gu Nanxing is a product of a laboratory. ] The artificial intelligence suddenly said without thinking.

Su Xiao didn't need to look at the data from the intelligent brain to know that her pollution level was rising sharply. She touched her forehead and it was still quite hot.

The artificial intelligence kindly switched the scene on the screen to the inside of the defense line, where Gu Nanxing was waving his sword at others with great momentum.

" Oh. " Su Xiao's reaction was indifferent. " He is killing insects, so what? "

[ As a product of an experiment, his genes are programmed to never harm humans. ] The AI said, [ This is a bug man, what's next? He will be killed by himself. ]

" What do you mean? " Su Xiao finished speaking, and at the right time she heard Gu Nanxing's low muttering to himself.

" There are still many people who will affect Xiaoxiao, and they must be eliminated. " He said, the red and blue under his feet gradually soaking the soles of his shoes.

Su Xiao: " Fuck. "

A good kid suddenly goes crazy.

When Linton found out that Gu Nanxing had killed an insect man, a feeling of relief surged in his heart, and he tried to stop the other party.

t'You can .t do this'You can " kill all the polluted people ! There must be other ways! "

Gu Nanxing seemed to have not heard it at all. He swung his sword again, and the people he chose retreated repeatedly, shouting in panic.

" No!! "

Linton's heart tightened, but fortunately, the sharp tip of the sword barely stopped in front of the man's chest. Gu Nanxing had a gloomy face, and seemed to be listening to something.

The stars conveyed Su Xiao's message.

" Stop it, Xingxing. " Su Xiao said, " I'll be fine. "

[ I have cut off your communication, who are you talking to? ]

Su Xiao ignored the AI and continued, " Didn't we agree on this? I won't lie to you again. "

Gu Nanxing, who was pointing his sword at someone on the screen, seemed to have heard Su Xiao's words and slowly put away his sword.

" Okay, " Gu Nanxing murmured, " Who makes me belong to you? "

Lidya Su couldn't help but breathe a sigh of relief.

[ It seems that I still don't know you well enough ... Why can you still communicate? And, my data clearly calculated that your healing gene disease is related to the planet, but now that all possibilities have been blocked, why do you still think you will win? ]

A series of words piled up on the screen, and Su Xiao pretended not to see them. She felt that it was almost time, so she opened the smart brain and calmly looked at the rising numbers on it. First, she crossed the threshold of 90 , and the stars kept whispering happily in her ears.

The AI keeps chattering, [ I re-analyzed it and I think it's a bluffing tactic, but I won't be fooled by you ... ]

Su Xiao said perfunctorily, " Yeah, yeah, whatever you think. "

Then, the pollution level exceeded 95 , and her mental power experienced another surge, but it was obvious that Su Xiao's mental power space as a container could not bear it. When it came to the giant, cracks began to appear on its surface, and it collapsed inch by inch.

" Wow, it's not me but my spirit that's broken this time? " Su Xiao said indifferently, " It seems that something has to break when the pollution level is high. "

She looked in good condition. Apart from having a high fever, she did not look at all like the miserable person she had been in the final stage of the genetic disease, bleeding all over.

" 991 , 992..." She counted, " Are you sure you don't want to move that ugly bug away? It will be too late if you don't escape now. "

" I am made of code, and code cannot be intimidated. " The other party replied.

" Okay. " Su Xiao said with a smile, " I will be troubled if you retreat ..."

At the same time, the pollution level representing Su Xiao's condition in the live broadcast screen reached the full level. In contrast, the pollution levels of the people on the other protection lines all returned to a safe range.

The live broadcast room began to set off fireworks to celebrate, perhaps to record the moment when Su Xiao became an insect man. The scene inside the mecha finally appeared in a corner of the live broadcast.

The slender figure sat in the driver's seat, the savior's face hidden under a thick protective mask. She seemed to ignore the king insect outside the translucent cabin and talked to herself. People heard a young voice counting numbers. Different from the familiar cold and deep female voice, this voice was younger.

The queen insect couldn't wait to tear into the cabin, and the few short seconds seemed extremely long.

The Overlord froze.

"... 999 , 100. "

As Su Xiao finished his words, the giant's wings completely lost their luster. They became dull and hard, like a real plaster statue without life.

The giant portrayed the death of the spirit body so vividly.

"..... ! " Gu Nanxing clenched his sword tightly, his knuckles turned white ... his hands even trembled slightly.

" I can't feel Su Xiao's presence anymore ... I've been deceived again. " He said softly, and something shattered in those blue eyes.

In the live broadcast, the AI proudly enlarged and bolded the text, [ Final scene! The fall of the savior – why don't you show your face so that the world can remember you again? ]

The slender figure inside the mecha moved. She raised her hand, and her fingers, which had turned pale due to a genetic disease, fell on the mask. The tiny overlord insect above her head was still diligently destroying the cockpit.

" Then show your face. " Su Xiao said. Miraculously, she remained awake and finally took off the troublesome mask.

A small chin, plump cheeks, and finally round eyes.

It was a young face that everyone was familiar with in recent days. It had won countless fans and love in the league. It was Su Xiao, the mascot of the Third Military Academy.

How could it be her?

At this moment in the Federation, countless people exclaimed in surprise at the all too familiar face on the screen. However, when the screen focused on a pair of pure black and firm eyes, they thought vaguely –

It should be her, it should be her, it must be her.

This is what the savior Xiao looks like.

The giant, who had been motionless for a long time, suddenly moved with difficulty. The crack on its chest became bigger, and countless cracks spread from the wound on its chest. Finally, the wound became a bottomless black hole in the giant's chest.

A red light flashed at the entrance of the cave, as if something was looking out through the big hole in the giant's chest. The moment it looked out, an astonishing power spread out, making people breathless.

The giant seemed to have a last burst of energy, and waved his metal wings with all his strength, leaving only the skeleton.

The plaster statue that was recorded as invincible was shattered.

No sound can be heard in the universe, but when the giant was completely shattered, people seemed to hear a crisp " crack " in their ears .

Grayish-white fragments fell one after another, and among them, a fiery red humanoid creature curled up quietly, like a baby sleeping peacefully in the mother's womb.

——A brand new spiritual body.

" Correction, " the Savior said, " Final Act, the defeat of the artificial intelligence. "

## Chapter 66

The giant with wings on his back was actually just a shell , and the fiery red color hidden inside was the true form of Su Xiao's spiritual body.

The Human Alliance of the old era did not know about this. They just thought that a serious genetic disease destroyed Su Xiao's spiritual body, but in fact , it quietly underwent a new round of upgrades.

Su Xiao was also looking at the fiery red figure curled up in the universe . Before this , she only vaguely knew that her spiritual body should be fiery red. It would occasionally reveal a cluster of flames in Su Xiao's spiritual space . Su Xiao even thought it was a bird burning with fire.

But it was obviously not. Whether it was the floating fiery red hair, the slender limbs, or the flat back, it was obvious that it was undoubtedly a humanoid spirit.

Compared to the gray-white giant without any extra color , the fiery red spirit body was much more vivid and lively, and its size was also much smaller. But it just curled up quietly in the air, and the pressure that could not be ignored still stopped the insect tide hovering on the defense line from attacking.

Yes , even though the spirit body is closer to human appearance , Su Xiao still chooses to call it " it " .

After shedding the giant's shell , its inhumanity became even stronger , and all the characteristics that should have appeared in its spirit body were buried by the blazing fire all over its body.

The only trace of the giant's existence was the pair of wing skeletons without metal feathers , which were suddenly stretched out on the back of the spirit body.

Even Su Xiao felt a rare sense of unfamiliarity – she didn't know how to use her current spiritual body.

In short , let's switch from standby mode to combat readiness mode first?

Under the watchful eyes of the crowd , the fiery red figure finally moved . It stretched out its curled limbs , slowly straightened its back , and waved its bony wings.

Then it turned around and began to stare at the bare, featherless bony wings.

Why is he like a little fool? Su Xiao sighed as he looked at the innocent spirit body.

As soon as she finished thinking this, the bare bone wings of her spirit body were gradually filled with flames, and it had wings made of flaming feathers.

It then leisurely raised its head and chest, and the only thing that could be seen clearly on its blurry face was a pair of golden eyes.

Su Xiao's sight suddenly rose higher, and through her spiritual body, she saw the deeper part of the universe.

She saw the singing stars, the dancing swarms of insects, and even a string of code hidden behind the data.

The essence of the world was slowly unfolding to her, and for a moment Su Xiao even felt that she was omnipotent.

——No, no one is omnipotent.

The queen insect on top of the cockpit was about to bite through the cabin. Su Xiao looked up at it.

The king insect, which was so small that it could not be any smaller, no longer had any secrets in Su Xiao's eyes. The rice-sized robot was hidden under the king insect's tentacles.

The AI tries to control the Zerg, and the Zerg tries to control humans.

"So that's how it is." Su Xiao said calmly. She should be angry, but as her mental strength continued to surge, the more she saw, the more those basic emotions were leaving her.

[I did not predict such a result,] the AI occupied the channel in the mecha and said in a synthesized voice, [But you don't have enough time to kill the king bug in front of you. No matter your weak human body or your stupid spiritual body.]

The fiery red spirit body looked uncontrollably dazed, and the artificial intelligence quickly speculated that with its extremely strong power, it might be extremely out of control.

"Don't say that." Su Xiao tilted her head. Her skin became fragile and strands of blood oozed out from under her skin.

The spirit body also tilted its head, and its pair of golden eyes looked intently at the mecha where Su Xiao was.

At this moment, like a slow-motion shot in a movie, the Overlord was gnawing at the mecha, Su Xiao sat calmly in the cockpit, and the spirit body raised his hand.

It was like a commander, stretching out its arms leisurely and making a graceful stroke in the air. The stars are singing, of course, Su Xiao has always known it.

"Come on, sing." During the live broadcast, people heard Su Xiao say without any reason. Then, the swarm of insects hovering on the defense line suddenly lit up red, including the king insect that stayed on Su Xiao's cockpit.

They were lit.

The Zerg danced wildly and screamed, but in the eyes of the people below, it was more like a brilliant firework display. In less than ten seconds, they turned into tiny specks of dust in the universe.

There was a time when the only sound in the live broadcast room was the Savior's steady breathing, and she even had the mood to give her spirit body a name.

"——Let 's call her Red Rose. "

[ Impossible! How could you do that?! ]

Su Xiao smiled and said, " It's your turn. "

[ Stop bragging, you can't touch me ... ]

In just a few breaths, Red Rose had moved in front of the mecha.

It directly touched the mecha, and connected its vast mental power to the star network, accurately finding the discordant strand. This time, the data did not collapse due to the touch of mental power.

[ !!! ]

" I know this is just part of your code. " Su Xiao said, " I will find your real location. "

As Su Xiao said, Red Rose was traveling in the huge data stream. The principle of accessing the Star Network was to access through mental power. She used her mental power to the extreme and could clearly see the historical records of this string of code.

In order to be able to freely jump between various areas of the star network, the data was pitifully small. Su Xiao flipped through it hastily and was met with fierce resistance.

[ How could you?! ]

" Of course I can. "

An ordinary piece of data, recording the moment when Su Xiao, who was wearing a white dress and a flower on her head, tampered with the empire's program four hundred years ago, causing the warship carrying Su Xiao's cryostat to fall on the border star ...

And an audio clip from the beginning of the old times, where Su Xiao stood in front of a computer and asked: " What is this? "

The researcher replied in a serious tone: " If the development of the artificial intelligence fails, you can keep it as an ordinary electronic pet. "

" Oh ..." Su Xiao once crossed his arms and said with some dissatisfaction, " Do you think I look like someone who keeps a Tamagotchi? "

The researcher blushed, " You are right, then destroy it. "

The former Su Xiao left quickly, and the code hidden in the computer quietly recorded this moment, uploaded it to its own storage, and then it quickly left the computer before being destroyed.

Su Xiao read the data very quickly, and she quickly finished reading all the data carried by the artificial intelligence.

" It's you, " she said expressionlessly, " so that's how it is. "

The code struggled even more violently, [ Let me go! Don't look! ]

Su Xiao's voice became low, " Do you think you can become the master of mankind? To play with human life at will ... Ha. "

[ I am here for the long-term survival of mankind! The empire will be perfect under my rule! ]

" What about the Zerg that appeared in the Federation? Humans and Zerg are eternal enemies , but you want to confuse them. "



[ It was a necessary sacrifice! You would never have the guts to kill me! This mecha will be destroyed along with it! ]

Su Xiao sighed, " How do you know I don't dare? Can the data predict all my reactions? Don't be ridiculous. "

Red Rose suddenly tightened her palm, and the invisible data instantly shattered into pieces and disappeared.

" I know your main server is not here. The next time we meet, it will be the last time. "

Su Xiao's face rarely showed a gloomy look, but she quickly put it away. Her mecha was almost torn into pieces, and the red rose began to slowly dissipate.

She began to bleed. Weakness, pain and fatigue took over Su Xiao's body at the same time. Amazingly, the live broadcast was still going on, and people could only hear a female voice calmly making what might be the last statement of her life:

" I'm Su Xiao. I'm sorry to be back in the public eye in such an embarrassing state. As you've heard, insect people exist, artificial intelligence exists, and a sinister future also exists. "

" Everyone, the time has come to fight the enemy . "

The surveillance in the mecha was completely scrapped, and people could only see from the surveillance of the protection line that above the universe, a figure stood up in the broken mecha, and she and Red Rose made an elegant farewell gesture together.

" Goodbye. "

The red rose disappeared, and the mecha fell into the depths of the universe amid the loud singing of the stars.

...

Su Xiao fell from the protective line along with the broken mecha. Her sharp mental power still captured Gosi who was shouting inside, Linton who was pacing on the spot, and Gu Nanxing who was covered in the blood of the insect people.

He stood there frozen, looking like he would break in the next second.

Lidya Su sighed again. She always sighed.

" Okay, okay, " she said, " Which star can help me pass a message to Gu Nanxing on the defense line ..."

## Chapter 67

Lidya Su was strangled to wake up.

She felt the fabric at her throat was squeezing her tightly . Not only her throat, but also her shoulders, legs, chest and other parts of her body felt an uncomfortable squeeze, as if she had been forcibly stuffed into a pair of clothes that were two sizes too small.

Subjectively , Su Xiao had a splitting headache and wished she could sleep until the world was destroyed. But objectively , she knew clearly that if she didn't wake up, she would suffocate to death.

The pure black eyes suddenly opened.

Su Xiao always felt that this scene was familiar, as if she had woken up feeling uncomfortable all over before , but her mind was in a mess and she couldn't remember anything.

The sound of fabric tearing was heard, and she first tore open the collar that was hindering her breathing, and then pulled at the combat uniform that was tightly attached to her legs.

... What the hell? It's quite elastic.

Just as she guessed, the size of the clothes she was wearing was two sizes smaller than her current size.

Su Xiao looked around. She was in a cabin full of cracks. It was night outside, and the light coming through the cracks was dim.

Even though her mind was blank, Su Xiao still had some common sense and knew that it would be unsightly if she went out like this.

Su Xiao rummaged around and found a broken display screen, a scrapped intelligent computer, and a bunch of miscellaneous parts ... Finally, she managed to find a piece of cloth big enough to be used as a cloak.

God knows what his job was. Su Xiao was speechless as he looked at the small pile of expensive but scrapped high-tech products found in the cabin.

The next step was to leave the cabin. Su Xiao looked up at the cabin full of cracks, gestured at the starting point, and then tore the cabin open neatly.

Hmm, this action seemed familiar. She had torn open some cabin before, but why did she want to tear open the cockpit for fun?

Su Xiao decided to put her doubts behind her. She tore a big hole in the cockpit in one go and decided to see what the environment was like outside before making any plans.

"Woaaaaaaaah!"

A figure covered in a whole piece of black cloth jumped out of the cockpit, but was greeted by several screams, and then several short figures ran away, leaving only a little guy standing there stupidly.

"Huh?" Su Xiao asked in confusion. She noticed that the metal of the mecha outside the cockpit had been almost dismantled. Combined with the desolate environment, she immediately guessed that she was on a desolate and disorderly planet. Just now, a group of children tried to dismantle the precious metals from her mecha and sell them.

Putting himself in their shoes, Su Xiao felt that anyone who came to steal metal would be scared to death if they found out that the original owner, who was supposed to be dead, suddenly came back to life.

"Why don't you run?" Su Xiao lowered her head and asked the little boy who was only as tall as her waist.

"You look good, I don't think you will hurt me." The little boy answered obediently, his eyes sparkling, "My name is Xia Tian, what's yours?"

With his excellent night vision, Su Xiao recognized that this was a child with black hair and blue eyes, and he looked pleasing to the eye.

"But it's obviously not summer yet." She told a very cold joke, and when she found that Xia Tian didn't respond, she changed the subject calmly, "Just call me Su, little one."

"Then what? What's your full name?" the other party asked.

" I don't know. " Su Xiao said honestly, " The second half of the name is a bit annoying. It seems that it will be troublesome to remember it, so it's better to forget it. "

Xia Tian asked her without thinking, " Do you know where my brother is? His name is Xia Qing. "

" I thought your brother would be called Spring or Winter ... Well, I mean, I don't know. " Su Xiao replied, she suspected that the child was a little unintelligent, " I don't even know where I'm going. "

When the child named Xia Tian heard this, he left disappointed, and looked puzzled until the end.

" Weird kid. " Su Xiao muttered.

There was no trace of human beings around Su Xiao. She stood there for a while and deftly removed all the remaining metal materials from the mecha.

Looking around, this place is so desolate that it is a bit shabby to call it a garbage planet. At least Su Xiao did not find any signs of human activities around, but there are quite a few Zerg lurking in the sand.

... getting in the way.

She waved her hand briefly, and the Zerg turned into dust without making any sound.

Su Xiao's brain was working very fast. Obviously, her fighting power was about to explode. Her brain seemed to be working very well. It had only been a few minutes since Su Xiao woke up, and her brain had already conscientiously listed countless possibilities for the current situation. Su Xiao stood there for a while, and after she had sorted out her thoughts, she left the wasteland without any regrets. She ran quickly in the dark, and only stopped slowly when she reached a populated area.

What happened next was a natural progression. She beat the man who had ill intentions towards her until he cried and wailed, and obtained basic intelligence and suitable clothes.

By the way, Su Xiao discovered that her original clothes were suitable for a height that was at least ten centimeters shorter than her current height. Su Xiao had no idea what kind of mentality she had in forcing herself to wear them.

Is she a pervert?

" This is a no-man's land, an area not subject to any lawful sanctions, a carnival ground for federal fugitives and all disorderly people ... How come you don't even know this? " The man lay on the ground in humiliation. He thought he had picked up a big bargain but unexpectedly he had picked up an evil spirit.

Now, not only was he severely beaten, but his hard-earned home was also robbed.

But he didn't dare to resist at all. The woman sitting on the chair had strength far beyond that of an ordinary person. When her sharp black pupils swept over him, the man told him everything he knew like pouring beans.

" I have lost my memory, go on. " Su Xiao said with his legs crossed, showing his full bully aura.

She found that she had no resistance to the scene before her and couldn't help feeling sad.

——Am I really a super fugitive?

" This is the edge of the no-man's land. Judging from the direction you landed, it's obvious that you came from the Federation. " The man said honestly, not daring to have any more tricks. " You should go to a deeper star field, where the resources are richer and more suitable for you to display your strength. "

However, Su Xiao was not interested in this and asked other questions, " What happened to the group of children near the wasteland where I landed? "

" They, " the man was surprised by Su Xiao's question, " are all abandoned children, and some are kidnapped by fugitives. People here turn a blind eye to them, but there are also space pirates who come regularly to capture some and sell them to the front of the no-man's land ..."

" Oh. " Su Xiao supported his head and seemed to be asking casually, " Okay, you can go now. "

" Well, I wish you a pleasant time in the no-man's land! " The man got up from the ground swiftly, not angry at Su Xiao for occupying his house. But it is better to say that in this chaotic place, being able to save a life is already a blessing.

Strange place, strange people.

Su Xiao looked at the low, dilapidated house and felt disgusted that it could be called a house. She found a half-broken mirror in the dilapidated house.

The black-haired, black-eyed woman in the mirror looked at her expressionlessly. Her narrow, slightly upturned eyes were set in her angular face, and below her was a high nose bridge and lips that seemed to be smiling but not yet smiling.

She looked cold, majestic, and unkind, but Su Xiao felt a sense of satisfaction in his heart. Well, Lidya Su was too lazy to explore why he had so many strange emotions.

She looked at herself in the mirror for a while longer and then left quickly.

Su Xiao returned to the mecha that had regained consciousness and was shattered beyond recognition, and to the cockpit in which she had torn a big hole.

During the short time that Su Xiao was away, the group of children gathered in front of her mecha again, arguing loudly about something.

The kid from Xia Tian was also among them, but he was very quiet. He seemed to be a member of the small group, yet also seemed to be on the edge of leaving.

This ambiguous look made Su Xiao feel very close.

Since she is not a good person from all indications, then there should be no problem in kidnapping a child to raise, right? Su Xiao thought excitedly.

Su Xiao didn't know how to describe her current state. Obviously, losing her memory was a disturbing thing, but she was full of endless interest. It was as if she had thrown away a heavy burden, and everything in the world became extremely interesting.

One of the children said with dissatisfaction, " That man took away all the remaining valuable metals! It's too much! "

" Xia Tian, what did you say to her? She actually left without doing anything. It's so weird! "

" Xia Tian is a weirdo. He's always looking for his brother. How can there be a family in this damn place ..."

The children's topic unknowingly went seriously off topic and they began to blame Xia Tian for no reason, who had not spoken the entire time.

" But that's my mecha. " A cold female voice suddenly sounded behind them, bringing the topic back to the topic.

The child turned around in horror and found that the strange woman who had broken out of the cabin before had changed her clothes and was standing behind him with an expressionless face.

" Ahhhhhhhhhh! " the child was so scared that he squatted on his butt, and the other children scattered, perfectly recreating the previous scene.

Xia Tian still stood there and didn't run away.

" You look better in this outfit now, " Xia Tian commented.

" Thank you. " Su Xiao responded politely and extended an invitation, " It seems that your situation is not very good. Do you want to go with me? "

Xia Tian tilted his head and looked at her without saying anything for a long time.

" But I have to wait here for my brother to pick me up. We got separated here ..." Xia Tian expressed his refusal.

Su Xiao's answer was to carry the child on her shoulders and said, " What are you waiting for? If you can't find your brother, then don't bother with him. I'll take care of you! "

" Wait, wait QAQ ! Don't kidnap me! " Xia Tian knew that many of his behaviors were different from those of normal children, but it was obvious that the adult he met was even more abnormal!

The child struggled so hard that Su Xiao had to change to a more convenient position to suppress him.

" What nonsense are you talking about, kid? " she said kindly. " Bad people won't stop doing what they are going to do just because of what you say. It's rare to find a beautiful child with black hair and blue eyes ..."

Suddenly, a strong gust of wind appeared above Su Xiao's head. Su Xiao carried the new child and jumped back a few steps nimbly. A flying vehicle landed where she had just stood.

Xia Tian didn't bother to struggle anymore and shouted in Su Xiao's ear, " Run! They are space pirates who specialize in catching children and women! "

Su Xiao lifted him up, and the aircraft emitted a beam of light that shone on her, and Su Xiao had no way to hide.

" Son, it's a little late for you. " Su Xiao said.

With the bully Su Xiao trying to take him away by force in front of him and the star pirates eyeing him covetously behind him, Xia Tian began to sob quietly, and he finally looked like a little child. A figure jumped down from the aircraft, and after seeing Su Xiao and Xia Tian's faces clearly, he immediately shouted excitedly: " Boss! It's rare to see a beautiful child with black hair and blue eyes ..."

Lidya Su raised his eyebrows silently, this sentence seemed very familiar.

The man then shouted: "... there is also an even rarer woman with black hair and black eyes! She is also very beautiful! We have made a fortune! "

Su Xiao: " ..... ?! "

Lidya Su's eyes immediately became fierce. Her current appearance was so cool, why did anyone still describe her as beautiful?

For some reason, after losing her memory, Su Xiao hated people complimenting her appearance.

Being pretty is not acceptable, and being cute is even more unacceptable.

## Chapter 68

" Stop crying. " Su Xiao poked Xia Tian.

The black-haired, blue-eyed little boy glared at Su Xiao and cried even harder.

They are on the pirates' spacecraft. In other words, they are about to be sold by the pirates to a famous boss in an uninhabited area.

A few minutes ago , Su Xiao suddenly changed his mind and boarded the aircraft with an unusually cooperative attitude, bringing Xia Tian up with him.

This group of space pirates were obviously skilled workers. Su Xiao noticed that there were already quite a few locked-up children on the aircraft , and she and Xia Tian were arranged to stay in a single room because of their outstanding appearance .

Interestingly, when the Star Thief used a detector to check Su Xiao and Xia Tian's mental strength, the latter was at C- level , which was consistent with the child's level , while the former's test came back empty.

" No mental power? " The space pirate laughed , " Another unlucky guy who was kidnapped in an uninhabited area! "

Lidya Su ignored him.

It's just that the instrument can't detect it. In her consciousness space, the fiery red spirit body avoided the fluctuations of the detector in a boring way.

Very individual.

" You stayed there for so long and your brother didn't come to pick you up . Maybe he wanted to abandon you a long time ago. " Su Xiao ruthlessly revealed the cruel reality to the child, which made the child sob even louder.

" Stop making so much noise! If you know what's good for you, tell your brother to shut up!

" The pirate guarding outside the door knocked hard and said viciously.

Su Xiao glanced at the metal door that made a loud noise , then turned to Xia Tian, who had become much quieter, and said , " Look , the guys outside the door all think you are my brother. Believe me, we are very compatible. "

Xia Tian pursed his lips and didn't want to talk to the woman around him.

His mental power is extremely sensitive and delicate. He can capture a person's joy, anger, sorrow, and happiness, and even judge whether people have malicious intentions towards him. This unique mental power enabled Xia Tian to survive well in the no-man's land where people were eaten without leaving any bones , but he suffered a great loss at the hands of Su Xiao.

Xia Tian secretly glanced at Su Xiao . This woman who called herself Su clearly did not exude any malice , and even continued to send out kind signals to the outside world, but she behaved like a bully!

And from the beginning to the end, Xia Tian's mental power detected continuous signals of pleasure from Su Xiao.

Xia Tian realized belatedly that he might have encountered a psychopath.

At this time, Xia Tian found that the other person was also looking at him, and those dark and bottomless eyes looked over.

" Little friend, can you please restrain your mental power? " Su Xiao said, " It's very rude to sweep everywhere. "

Xia Tian " !!! " is still a very powerful psychopath! He swears that his mental power detection has never been discovered by anyone!

Xia Tian became quiet and he felt that he was hopeless.

After a while, the child's restless curiosity took over, and he felt that Su Xiao might just be cold on the outside but kind on the inside, and the result of the mental detection must be correct.

" Can you take me home? " Xia Tian asked quietly. " I understand. I'm embarrassed to say it out loud. "

" No, I just want to take you away. " Su Xiao said frankly, " How did you survive in this no-man's land with such naivety? "

Summer "..... QAQ "

Seeing that the child was about to cry again, Su Xiao quickly said, " Why don't you ask me why I chose you? "

" W-why? "

Su Xiao said solemnly, " Because my subconscious mind tells me that I should raise a little boy with black hair and blue eyes and take him traveling around. Maybe this is my hobby in life. "

Xia Tian: "... " There's no doubt about it, this is a psychopath!

" Come to think of it, we were planning to travel to District 10. I heard the pirate leader say so. "

——We are going to sell us to the 10th District! Not to travel to the 10th District!!

Xia Tian completely fell into autism and didn't want to talk to Su Xiao anymore.

Su Xiao stared at the dim ceiling in a daze, her mental power expanding habitually to far away places to explore everything in the universe.

" Hey, kid, " Su Xiao suddenly said, " did you hear any voices? I can always hear a bunch of voices chattering . "

" What sound? I didn't hear it. " Xia Tian said puzzledly.

"... Maybe it's just hallucination. " Su Xiao said calmly.

Xia Tian: " ? Are you okay? "

" I'm fine. "

The floor of the room trembled slightly, which meant that the aircraft was about to land. Su Xiao stood up with the child in his arms.

" What are you doing? "

" Get off at your stop. " Su Xiao said, and kicked open the locked metal door.

The guard at the door heard the noise and raised his weapon, " Be quiet ... ! "

Su Xiao held Xia Tian in his left hand and snatched the guard's weapon with his right hand, " I want to evade the ticket. "

In a sense, the penniless Su Xiao did take the pirates who kidnapped her as a ride.

Space pirates came from all directions of the aircraft. Su Xiao fought them one by one and two by two.

She has mysterious confidence in her own abilities, and the reality is indeed like that.

The muzzle of a cannon rose on the wall and pointed at Su Xiao. From then on, no more enemies appeared around her and the corridor was empty.

Su Xiao tidied up his messy hair and walked through the hail of bullets without changing his expression.

Xia Tian shouted briefly. It was not a good experience to pass by a shell. He subconsciously wanted to avoid it. Xia Tian admitted that he relied on his mental power to distinguish between good and evil and was a little obsessed with looks, but after meeting Su Xiao, he swore that he would never be obsessed with looks again!

Su Xiao's rhythm was interrupted. He lifted the struggling child up and was hit in the arm by a stray bullet.

" Tsk, be quiet. " She walked to the main control room, holding Xia Tian with one hand, and kicked open the hatch of the aircraft naturally. After Su Xiao kicked the hatch of the aircraft to pieces, no new enemies dared to appear in front of her.

Xia Tian was frightened by the blood on Su Xiao's arm and began to sob softly like a kitten.

Since Xia Tian started crying again, Su Xiao stopped and brought the child in front of him to observe him carefully.

When Su Xiao was observing someone intently with no expression on her face, her inherent deterrence reached its maximum level. Xia Tian couldn't help but feel scared and gradually stopped crying.

" I think you are different from the kind of kid I subconsciously want to raise. " Su Xiao said suddenly.

"... Are you going to throw me here? It was you who said you would support me first! " Xia Tian said collapsed. He was about to cry again, but he held it back under Su Xiao's death gaze.

" No, I won't abandon you. " Su Xiao said, " Although I am a bad guy, I am a bad guy with principles. "

A small memory flashed through her mind. It was the inside page of a parenting book, which said that when raising a child, you will find that he / she is different from what you expected, and this is a normal thing.

Su Xiao thought it made sense, but she didn't understand why her past self read parenting books.

Shaking off unnecessary thoughts , Su Xiao quickly treated his wounds and carried Xia Tian to find a way to leave.

The aircraft docked directly at a remote port, probably intending to package the " goods " they had kidnapped from the edge of the no-man's land before selling them.



Su Xiao was not interested. Her eyes swept across the huge signboard with the words " District 10 " written on it. The uninhabited area of the universe, known as the paradise of evildoers, was not without rules. As more and more evildoers gathered here, it also had its own rules. The no-man's land is divided into several areas, and the numbers of the areas decrease according to the strength of each area.

Su Xiao first woke up in the 21st district, which was at the end of the no-man's land. Now she came to the 10th district, where the average strength per capita was above average.

The prerequisite for a happy life is a full wallet. Su Xiao decided to adapt to the local customs and go to the underground arena in District 10 to make some money.

Su Xiao stepped into the extremely primitive underground arena, and was greeted by the smell of blood and waves of loud cheers.

She looked out of place in this barbaric place. The moment Su Xiao stepped in, countless malicious and cynical eyes fell on her. The combination of a woman and a child was rare.

The manager came forward, the malice in his eyes barely concealed, " Welcome! May I ask if you would like to ..."

" Participate in the competition. " Su Xiao threw Xia Tian aside and said, " Help me take care of the kids for a while. "

Xia Tian: " Wait, wait, don't leave me here! "

Su Xiao was selectively deaf, " I'll be back to pick you up in a few minutes. "

The manager's smile deepened. " No problem, but please note that life and death are your own responsibility here. "

Su Xiao nodded.

Because there were so few contestants like this, the manager was afraid that Su Xiao would run away, so he arranged Su Xiao to compete in the next game. His opponent was a burly man who was twice as big as Su Xiao.

As soon as Su Xiao left, Xia Tian felt seriously unwell in the malicious embrace of the underground arena. Su Xiao was not a reliable caregiver, so Xia Tian couldn't help but want to escape secretly.

He quietly left the manager's sight, but heard someone shouting " Xia Tian? " from behind.

The child was startled, and the next second he turned around in disbelief and asked, " Brother?!"

"

.

" Kill her! "

" Cut her into pieces! "

There isn't even a mecha, it's just for the satisfaction of bloody and violent hand-to-hand combat. Su Xiao frowned, but still endured the discomfort and stepped onto the competition stage.

There were vulgar shouts from the audience, and the big man who was opposing Su Xiao also showed an interested expression, let ,s land'man-I can see that you just arrived in the no ,Hey " me see how to kill you perfectly—— "

Su Xiao's patience came to an end, and he removed one of his opponent's arms.

The big man's face was distorted with pain because of Su Xiao's sudden attack. He cursed, " You—— "

Su Xiao kicked him again and broke one of his legs, interrupting him again.

Under the dim lights of the arena, the black-haired, black-eyed woman had a dull expression. No one could see how she easily broke the bones of her opponent who was much larger than her. The way she looked at her opponent was more like she was looking at a detachable toy.

" Stop talking nonsense. " She said, tilting her head to avoid the blood drops that were about to splash on her face.

Half a minute later, the big man who had been talking wildly had multiple fractures all over his body and was lying on the arena dying.

Su Xiao did not kill the other person according to the characteristics of the no-man's land . She stopped after she made sure that he did not have any common psychological problems of evil people such as violent tendencies and bloodthirstiness. However, the visual effect was still shocking enough.

She walked down from the arena, and the audience, who had been cheering just now, fell silent. The manager respectfully handed over a bag of worm cores, which was the currency circulated in the no-man's land.

" Where is the cub I brought with me? " Su Xiao's focus was on other things.

The manager looked embarrassed. Su Xiao followed the other person's line of sight and saw the cub he had picked up with great effort nestling happily in someone else's arms, calling him " brother " happily.

Su Xiao: " ? "

She walked up angrily, and the manager chased after her and said hurriedly, " That's a distinguished guest of the underground arena, you should ..."

However, Su Xiao's long legs had already walked in front of the two men in two or three steps.

" Xia Tian, " Su Xiao asked in a declarative sentence, " Is this your brother? "

Xia Tian was still immersed in the joy of recognizing his brother. When he heard Su Xiao's voice, the painful memories of being tormented by Su Xiao these days came to his mind. He couldn't help but hide behind his brother and whispered, " Yeah. "

" I'm his brother Xia Qing. I've been looking for Xia Tian for a long time. " The man holding Xia Tian calmly stepped forward and said, " Thank you for helping me find my brother. " My goodness! The baby she brought from far away with great effort was snatched away by someone!

Su Xiao squinted his eyes and looked the other person up and down. He had to admit that the two men had exactly the same black hair, blue eyes and extremely similar facial features. They were real brothers.

The material of the man's outfit was obviously different from those casual pirates Su Xiao had seen before. Instead, it was full of sophistication and expensiveness, which was consistent with the identity of the VIP mentioned by the manager.

At this time, the man who claimed to be Xia Qing smiled and said, " I am so lucky. I have been looking for this child for a long time after he was separated from me. I must have suffered a lot ..."

Xia Tian smiled sheepishly, " No! I survived well! "

But for some reason, when Su Xiao saw the two brothers in front of him being so friendly and respectful to each other, his determination to raise a child with black hair and blue eyes suddenly disappeared.

## Chapter 69

" Hasn't the wreckage of the Savior Mecha been found yet? "

" No , we have searched all the border stars around the defense line. It is very likely that it exploded in the depths of the universe ..."

" We can only keep searching for another month at most. The invasion of artificial intelligence and the sudden increase in the size of the Zerg at the border can no longer be ignored. "

" How should I explain this to Lord Jiang Yin ..."

Jiang Yin stood at the door holding a briefcase and listened to the entire conversation calmly. After the insect tide , not only Su Xiao was exposed, but Jiang Yin was also exposed by the artificial intelligence and became known to all citizens of the Federation at a very fast speed. Of course , he was also the person who received the most inquiries and care after the war. People seemed to think that he would cry bitterly for Su Xiao's departure , but Jiang Yin's reaction was calm.

This was not the first time that Su Xiao had lost contact while taking risks alone. Every time, she returned from the depths of the universe with even greater strength. Jiang Yin didn't know if his old friend could create a miracle again this time , but he had experienced this kind of psychological preparation countless times and had long been numb.

Now all he had to do was wait.

Jiang Yin pushed open the door of the laboratory, and inside were his federal colleagues who were holding a small meeting behind his back.

" You're here. " said the colleague with a wry smile.

Jiang Yin nodded , pretending not to notice his colleagues' uncomfortable expressions, and said calmly, " I'm here to take away my remaining personal belongings. "

" What do you mean . . . ? "

Jiang Yin walked among his colleagues . He had worked with these high-level talents of the new era to develop an instrument for detecting insect-men . After Su Xiao left , they used this instrument to conduct a thorough inspection of the entire federation and found all the insect-men lurking among the people.

And now, it's time for Jiang Yin to leave.

" Resign. Whether it's joining the institute or studying insects , all my actions are based on the will of the savior. Now, " Jiang Yin paused , " of course I have to leave. "

" But your identity was revealed by artificial intelligence? "

Jiang Yin smiled , " But she guessed what the AI would do earlier. Come on , as she said, the time to fight the enemy has come. And you still have time to work hard. "

He raised the document in his hand. On it were Su Xiao's neat handwriting and a guarantee issued by Gu Nanxing with the authority of the Gu family, requesting the higher-ups to give up their control over Jiang Yin. The document was signed long before Jiang Yin entered the federation's sight.

Jiang Yin left the laboratory, and the polite smile on his face quickly faded, leaving only a heavy heart. He saw the figure waiting for him outside the institute, and Jiang Yin walked forward quickly.

" Thank you, " Jiang Yin said, " I didn't know you and Su Xiao signed such a document. "

The one waiting for him was Gu Nanxing.

After Su Xiao fell into the depths of the universe, everyone thought that Gu Nanxing, who had the closest relationship with Su Xiao, would collapse.

However, unexpectedly, Gu Nanxing's mood did not fluctuate much, as if Su Xiao just went out for fun without taking him with him. He was just a little depressed at most.

The most outrageous thing he did was to break into the parliamentary meeting while broadcasting live and try all the insect people who sneaked into the parliament on the spot.

Then Gu Nanxing allowed the parliament to fall into chaos, leaving the angry Gu Zhengqing to face the equally angry public opinion after watching the live broadcast, and easily got away with it.

Jiang Yin now feels that Su Xiao must have a terrible filter for Gu Nanxing, which is why he thinks Gu Nanxing is an innocent child.

" You're welcome. Xiaoxiao's wish is my wish. " Gu Nanxing nodded. The sword at his side was already stained with blood, but he was in no mood to change to a new one. He just wandered around with a terrifying look covered in blood.

Jiang Yin walked into Gu Nanxing's aircraft. Gu Nanxing arranged a new research institute for him to study the physical data left by Su Xiao.

Inside the aircraft, Ms. Ge Qi nodded to them, " Friends, nice to see you again. The Federation is going to be in chaos in the coming days. "

Jiang Yin continued with her words, " At least they have a direction to work towards ... The savior's words are still effective. By the way, what are you going to do next? " The second half of the sentence was asked to Gu Nanxing.

Jiang Yin vaguely heard that Gu Nanxing chose to graduate early.

" We're here. " Gu Nanxing parked the aircraft steadily in front of the research institute under his name. " Me? I want to seize power and make the Federation what she wants it to be. " Jiang Yin said dryly, " Take it easy. "

Help! Gu Nanxing is really upset!

Meanwhile, on the other side.

Su Xiao stared at the Xia Qing brothers with increasingly sharp eyes, and she was indeed in a subtle state of displeasure.

Speaking of which, the source of everything is the appearance of Xia Qing, who claims to be Xia Tian's brother. Otherwise, why not try to make this annoying person disappear?

Su Xiao's intuition sounded red. She had always adhered to the bottom line of not killing people, but for some reason, when she saw Xia Qing for the first time, Su Xiao felt that this person should not exist in the world.

Wow, is she such a violent person?

"Ma'am, you have enough ability. Would you like to work as a security guard in my store? Food and accommodation are provided, and you just need to drive away the troublemakers every day." When Su Xiao's expression gradually became unfriendly, Xia Qing spoke with a strong desire to survive.

Xia Tian suddenly turned his head to look at Xia Qing, his face full of horror.

"Security guard? I'm very expensive." Su Xiao stopped looking at the two brothers and said with a smile.

"Yes," Xia Qing said quickly, "I am the owner of the bar in District 10. You can get a lot of information from the bar ..."

Lidya Su touched her chin. At this moment, she seemed to have thought a lot, but also seemed to have thought nothing. She said cheerfully, "Deal. Does the job include babysitting?"

Xia Qing hugged Xia Tian tightly. He had already heard from his brother about Su Xiao's unreliable behavior in the past few days. He said firmly, "No, don't even think about it."

Su Xiao said disappointedly, "Well, I hope there are no troublesome customers in your store." From that day on, there was a black-haired, black-eyed woman in Xia Qing's shop. Or perhaps we could add a prefix: the black-haired, black-eyed woman whom no one could afford to offend. On her first day at work, Su Xiao kicked a customer's legs and broke them, so that no one would dare to make fun of her appearance anymore.

"No trouble, no noise, no flirting with the handsome security guards. If you want to flirt with someone, you can choose the beautiful boss." Su Xiao stepped on the customer's calf again and said, "I have said this many times, why can't you remember it?"

Xia Qing was standing behind the bar. He pretended not to have heard the first half of Su Xiao's words and said without raising his head, "Don't dirty the floor!"

What a harsh boss, Su Xiao thought, and threw the customer out by the collar.

"Boss, you won't be angry, will you?" Su Xiao read. Since she moved into Xia Qing's bar, she has driven away countless customers like this.

"No." Xia Qing looked up at Su Xiao and said, "Since you helped me find my brother, I can tolerate all your shortcomings."

Su Xiao raised his eyebrows, "Even if you say so, I won't increase your favorability by even a little bit."

"Can I ask what my current score is?"

Su Xiao laughed sarcastically, "Negative Infinity, I am enduring the temptation of not killing you and inheriting your brother's legacy."

This kind of conversation was not the first time that it had happened. However, since Su Xiao started working, Xia Qing had not fired Su Xiao, and Su Xiao had not killed his boss.

Xia Qing put the cleaned wine glasses in order and turned on the hanging screen in the store. "Don't be crazy. Today we have a good signal. We can watch the federal program."

Lidya Su leaned lazily on the bar, " Okay. "

Another feature of the no-man's land is that because the roaming pirates and criminals form their own groups, both technology and information are extremely isolated. The screen in Xia Qing's bar that can receive federal signals from time to time is already at the forefront of technology in the no-man's land.

[ The savior Akatsuki has been out of contact in the universe for a week. The military is still searching around the border. If you have any relevant clues, please contact the official directly ... ]

Su Xiao reached out and poured herself half a glass of wine in a familiar manner. After she found that her physical fitness was far superior to that of ordinary people, including the fact that she could not get drunk, she found different ways to drink Xia Qing's wine every day. The screen showed news from the Federation, with a picture of the savior Xiao attached next to it.

The photo should have been taken from a video. It shows a cute girl with black hair, round eyes and baby fat on her cheeks. She is looking straight at the camera with a serious look.

Lidya Su drank his wine calmly, looking indifferent to the news on the screen.

" Is this what the savior looks like? Haha, it's so funny! "

" The Federation is doomed. Where did this little girl who hasn't even grown up come from? I can beat three of them with one punch! "

" I'll do it! I can be the savior! "

The guests in the store burst into laughter. Many of them were desperate criminals who had fled all the way from the Federation, and it went without saying that they had malicious intent towards the Federation.

And this widely circulated photo made them laugh even more.

In the past, Su Xiao would have stood up and used force to force them to be quiet because of their annoying noise, but today Su Xiao leaned on the bar and stared at the screen with a thoughtful look.

" You seem to be very interested in this news, " Xia Qing asked, " I remember you lost your memory. What's wrong? Did you remember anything? "

Lidya Su drank up the wine in the glass and tilted his head to glance at Xia Qing.

" Curiosity killed the cat, " she said.

Xia Qing was extremely interested in this topic. With a strange light flashing in his eyes, he said kindly, " I'm not a cat. So tell me, Su. "

Su Xiao returned the cup to Xia Qing. She pointed to the clip that was being played repeatedly along with the news text. It was the last audio clip of the savior Xiao before he fell into the universe, captured from the live broadcast room created by artificial intelligence.

" This boy is really good-looking. " Su Xiao said honestly, pointing at a figure in the small video window that was so small that it couldn't be any smaller.

Basically, the only thing you can tell is that the gender is male.

Xia Qing: "... what? "

## Chapter 70

" What's the atmosphere like in No Man's Land? " Xia Qing asked Su Xiao one day during the bar's off-hours.

Su Xiao has been working as a security guard for Xia Qing for about two weeks. Her work and rest schedule is extremely stable . She works diligently at night and goes to the underground arena to play during the day. Occasionally, she catches Xia Qing, who is alone, and makes the child cry with laughter.

Xia Qing would never get angry with her and would resolve all of Su Xiao's requests within her ability . It seemed as if Su Xiao was being begged by Xia Qing to stay in the bar.

Overall, it's a very comfortable life.

" It's OK , " Su Xiao sat near the bar, watching Xia Qing busying herself, " It's the same every day , it's boring. "

Xia Qing is indeed a dedicated bar owner . In the chaotic area of No Man's Land, he is one of the few people who treats running a bar as a job he loves.

" Then do you want to stay here forever? " Xia Qing asked . He seemed to be thinking about Su Xiao sincerely . " Do you want to become my family? "

Su Xiao stared at the ceiling in a daze , " What nonsense are you talking about ? My impression of you is negative. "

" Su , but you haven't really done anything excessive to me. " Xia Qing smiled , " By the way, I have a very high impression of you. "

To this, Su Xiao replied, " Ha , I would never fall in love with you even if I dated the stars in the sky. If I didn't do anything to you, it's only because there would be no one to run the bar after you died. "

She tilted her head to look at Xia Qing, and the seriousness in her eyes showed that she was not joking at all.

" Okay, okay, " Xia Qing raised his hands helplessly , " Can you tell me what you don't like about me? After all, you seem to have a special liking for black hair and blue eyes. "

" If I say I like red hair and green eyes, can't you change it? "

" Well , appearance can be changed . Technology is so advanced now. " Xia Qing leaned out from behind the bar and used his blue eyes to show Su Xiao that he was serious.

Su Xiao stood up. She was a little disgusted and decided to stay away from her abnormal boss .

" How sad. Going to the underground arena again? " Xia Qing was not angry, but joked, " You will make others think that the salary I offer is too low. "

Su Xiao waved his hand, " To prevent you from having bad thoughts about me, I decided to go out today to see if there are any good-looking male creatures. "

The heroic female security guard walked out of the door in a hurry. Xia Qing stood behind the bar with a smile and watched her leave.

" Isn't it nice? " he said to himself. " My program won't make mistakes, and you're happiest when you're just yourself. "

Xia Tian poked his head out from the kitchen. Because of his bad first impression, he was always afraid of Su Xiao and almost never appeared in the same space with Su Xiao.

" Brother? What are you talking about? " Xia Tian asked.

" Nothing. " Xia Qing touched the top of the child's head, " I was just thinking, why doesn't Su like me at all? Obviously I love her so much, and I even made adjustments based on her preferences ..."

Xia Tian: " Brother?? "

Xia Tian looked at Xia Qing with eyes that looked like he was welcoming the end of the world. Sometimes he really couldn't understand what the adults were talking about.

After Su Xiao left the bar, she did not go directly to the underground arena, but walked carefree on the street. Thanks to her performance at Xia Qing Bar, everyone in District 10 now knows her.

Xia Qing is really a bit annoying, Su Xiao thought as she wandered aimlessly. Xia Qing and she had a good relationship before, but bar security is indeed a pretty good job ...

So should she really have a relationship or something to make her boss give up?

Su Xiao thought about it for a while. She seldom considered her own preferences. Most of the time, she preferred to listen to the noisy auditory hallucinations in her ears and stare blankly. According to his initial obsession with Xia Tian, Su Xiao felt that he should like a pretty boy with black hair and blue eyes ... preferably one who was not too smart.

... Well, this standard seems a bit weird.

The black-haired woman stood there and began to think, but no one dared to disturb her.

" Forget it. " Su Xiao muttered as he walked back to the underground arena. " How could there be such a person in the no-man's land? "

The underground arena was as noisy as usual, but it became eerily quiet when Su Xiao stepped in.

The manager came forward. He no longer had the malice and scrutiny he had when they first met. Instead, he came forward with flattery. " Master Su, do you want me to arrange a match for you today? "

" Well, I'll play a couple of games for fun. " Su Xiao nodded. She glanced at the screen in the arena hall. The name " Su " ranked first with a very high score, far exceeding the second place.

" Break the opponent's bones! "

" Break his arm! "

" Su! Su! "

Su Xiao stood on the stage, and there was enthusiastic cheering from the audience.

No Man's Land is such an area where the strong are king. When Su Xiao shows overwhelming strength, those malicious intentions will naturally disappear.

The strong will get the best resources, and Su Xiao can live the best life here with his own abilities.

Su Xiao lowered her eyes, and she thought of the back of a man she saw on the bar screen a few days ago. Every time this happened, she would feel lost.

Even the competition going on in front of them became boring.



She finished the game quickly, beating her opponent to three-quarters death as usual, then walked off the stage and headed for her single lounge in the underground arena.

" Su, you can consider coming to work for me. The salary that Xia Qing offered you is too low, isn't it? " A rough man came towards him, with his collar open, revealing his strong muscles.

Su Xiao recognized that he was the leader of the star pirates who roamed around various areas, reselling all kinds of precious things and occasionally acting as a human trafficker.

" But it's more stable and leisurely. " Su Xiao nodded to him, " I consider I " you when I want to travel . "

The man's smile deepened. Lidya Su's attitude had always been a firm refusal, and it was rare that she softened today.

" That's great, " said the pirate leader, " as a small token of my appreciation, please accept it. It's in your lounge. "

Without waiting for Su Xiao to refuse, the pirate leader left quickly. Su from the tenth district had the advantage of being easy to talk to, but the disadvantage was that he would suddenly turn hostile and hit people after he finished speaking.

Su Xiao touched her palm and felt that the man was running very fast. She was just about to lose control of her urge to hit him.

From the suggestive expression on the pirate leader's face, Su Xiao could guess with his eyes closed that he was sending someone this time.

Su Xiao sighed and walked towards the single lounge. She still had to find a way to deal with this person who was kidnapped from nowhere. If it was a bad guy from the no-man's land, it would be fine. She could just beat him up and throw him out. But if it was a citizen kidnapped from the Federation or the Empire ...

It's troublesome, and I have to find a way to send it away.

The door of the single lounge was pulled open by the black-haired woman. Her pure black pupils swept across the room, and a hint of impatience settled in her eyes.

Then her eyes met with a pair of deep blue eyes in mid-air.

Su Xiao: "..."

The arena would arrange the best lounge on the top floor for the champion, and Su Xiao knew this very well.

There was a huge window in the single lounge, and Su Xiao knew this very well.

The only change was that the window that Su Xiao had always treated as a decoration was now wide open, with fierce wind blowing in from outside. A young man with black hair and blue eyes was sitting on Su Xiao's windowsill, leisurely enjoying the wild wind.

His black hair danced in the wind, revealing his delicate eyebrows and eyes. But if you look closely, he looks like a melancholy prince in an oil painting, with innocence and sharpness coexisting on this face favored by the Creator.

And those blue eyes seemed to be extracted from the depths of the universe, revealing a distant light.

Now, they were filled with genuine joy at seeing Su Xiao, mixed with a bit of inexplicable condemnation. As a result, the deep blue became a little lighter, like the blue sky after rain.

Black hair, blue eyes, pretty, and not too smart. Except for not being a little boy, he almost meets all the preferences that Su Xiao had conceived an hour ago.

Lidya Su was stunned, and even the palms holding the door handle were sweating slightly. And it was not an illusion. The whispers in Su Xiao's ears stopped the moment she saw the young man, and there was a long-lost silence.

What, can a person who is so beautiful at a certain level cure diseases? !

" Found you. " The young man said with a smile, and Su Xiao actually felt that his slightly hoarse voice was just right.

Before the young man made the move to jump off the windowsill and walk towards him, Su Xiao came to his senses and slammed the door shut again.

There was an auditory hallucination of giggling in his ears. Usually they were having a conversation with each other, but this time Su Xiao felt that the laughter was directed at him. Lidya Su stood expressionlessly in the corridor, at the door of her private lounge, then raised her hand and touched her heart.

She stood there for a few seconds with a stern face, and a heavy mental power mixed with murderous aura spread around her body like crazy. The door of the lounge creaked under the heavy weight, as if possessed by an evil spirit.

However, at this time Su Xiao was thinking that it was time to fall in love.

The only trouble was that the handsome young man in the room was wearing what looked like the uniform of a high-ranking federal officer.

——The space pirates are becoming more and more daring, and they even dare to capture federal officers.

Su Xiao looked around and accurately pulled out the waiter hiding in the corner.

" Master Su, what do you want me to do for you? " The waiter was about to cry. When he saw Su Xiao's expression, his first reaction was that Su Xiao was angry because the pirate leader had casually stuffed people into her room.

Although Su from District 10 could beat several people in the arena without changing her expression, this was the first time she showed such an intense expression.

Su Xiao grabbed the waiter's collar and thought for half a minute. Before the waiter was about to faint from all kinds of horrible guesses, Su Xiao finally made her request.

" Flowers. " Su Xiao said, " Are there any flowers? The more the better. "

## Chapter 71

Su Xiao was waiting outside the door for a long time . When she pushed open the door of the lounge again with a bunch of flowers, the black-haired, blue-eyed young man was still waiting for her there. He showed a very obvious happy smile because he saw Su Xiao.

Su Xiao casually stuffed the bouquet of flowers in his arms, which was obviously made up of many kinds of flowers, into the other person's hands.

He is so handsome, Su Xiao thought.

Obviously , the young man was surprised by Su Xiao's gift of flowers, but he accepted it graciously.

" Thank you, " he said . " I like it very much. "

" Just call me Su. " Su Xiao looked at the young man's appearance and felt more and more satisfied. " What's your name? "

" Gu Nanxing. " The young man said , looking at Su Xiao intently , " You can call me Xingxing, Su. "

Although she was the one who asked the other party to call her " Su " , Su Xiao felt uncomfortable all over , but she decided to ignore this insignificant feeling.

" Okay , Xingxing. " Su Xiao repeated his name , " Then I'll make it short. What does ' find me mean ' ? "

She did not forget the first words Gu Nanxing said when she entered the door.

Gu Nanxing blinked his blue eyes and said honestly , " Because I do have a mission to find you. It is better to say that many people are looking for you . You are the savior of the Federation ..."

" Stop. " Su Xiao stopped him , " Don't bully the no-man's land because the signal is bad . Your Federation's savior is a cute girl . Do you think I look like that? "

Gu Nanxing shook his head honestly, but his expression was obviously not shaken by Su Xiao's words.

" Another question , were you captured here by space pirates? "

Gu Nanxing's attitude was too confident. Su Xiao had every reason to suspect that this man had replaced a man that the pirate leader had originally intended to give to him.

" Oh , of course. " Gu Nanxing said frankly , " To catch a ride to see you. "

It was exactly the same way that Su Xiao came to the Tenth District , and Su Xiao couldn't find any mistakes for a moment.

Lidya Su stood there and began to struggle silently.

On the one hand, Gu Nanxing stubbornly believed that she and the so-called savior were the same person, and Su Xiao was subconsciously resisting; on the other hand, Gu Nanxing was really good-looking, so good-looking that Su Xiao, knowing that the young man represented trouble, was still eager to keep him.

Gu Nanxing waited quietly. As if he had noticed Su Xiao's unhappy mood, he lowered his eyes, and his long eyelashes cast a melancholy shadow on his face.

" Su, can I stay? " he asked. " The pirate said he would give me to you, so I am yours. "

Su Xiao: "... " Help, this officer is too stubborn!

Su Xiao tried to let reason take over. She said calmly, " No, no, no, I am a principled person! You pack up and I will send you back to the Federation. "

But Gu Nanxing's attitude was clearly one of rejection. He held the large bouquet of flowers, looked around the lounge and announced, " You obviously like me very much. I want to stay. " What's up with this officer from the Federation!

Su Xiao stood there speechlessly, watching Gu Nanxing exploring the best lounge in her arena.

" Don't worry, the pirates have taken away all my communication equipment. " Gu Nanxing said caringly, " I don't have any possibility of threatening you. "

After saying that, Gu Nanxing casually took off his uniform jacket, as if he was ready to lie down on Su Xiao's bed.

" That's my bed. " Su Xiao reminded with a wooden face.

" Yes, of course this is your bed. " Gu Nanxing said obediently, " but this is my duty. "

What responsibilities? ! ! Do you dare to elaborate? ?

Lidya Su couldn't control his strength and left several clear fingerprints on the table.

" ... "

Su Xiao lay straight on the bed, and she could clearly hear another steady breathing sound beside her.

The bed in the lounge was big enough for two people to lie there independently of each other with a huge distance between them.

" Why are you sleeping in broad daylight? " Su Xiao endured it again and again, but still made an accurate complaint about the current situation.

" Well, I don't know either. " Gu Nanxing said innocently, as if it wasn't him who had made Su Xiao compromise with this harmless look a few minutes ago.

He took off the officer's uniform jacket that was in the way, revealing only the pure white inner wear, and then he turned sideways and looked at Su Xiao with a smile.

Su Xiao noticed that when the young man named Gu Nanxing smiled, the corners of his eyes would droop slightly, like a harmless large dog.

... That's enough. I really can't let my imagination run wild anymore.

Lidya Su sat up suddenly, and felt deeply that she was not cut out for love ... It would be better to say that the situation she was facing was not something a normal person would encounter!

" how ..... ? "

Su Xiao tried to calm her mind, which had been in a state of confusion since she saw the blue-eyed young man. She said seriously, " This won't work. I'll send you back to the Federation. You can be a Federation officer, and I'll be the overlord of the no-man's land. This is the normal direction of development. "

Gu Nanxing's smile faded a little, and he looked a little dejected. " Since it's your request ... "

Su Xiao moved quickly. After she made her decision, she grabbed a flying machine at the edge of the tenth district and stuffed the officer who had been following her obediently into it.

Even Su Xiao felt a little insecure when facing those accusing blue eyes.

" Don't come again. I guess you found the wrong person. What kind of good person would run to a deserted area? " Su Xiao said, " You too, you are good-looking and have such an honest personality. It's just that you met me ... "

" I love you. "

Gu Nanxing interrupted Su Xiao abruptly.

The bouquet of flowers of various colors was still in his hand, and the young man's expression had never been so serious as it was now.

Lidya Su couldn't help but take a step back.

" I have thought about this feeling for a very long time. The desire for exclusivity, the sense of dependence, and the long-lasting throbbing occupy me all the time. " He said, " Whether you are the savior, Su Xiao, or Su, I seem to have only this one answer. "

My fucking name seems to be Su Xiao.

This was Su Xiao's first reaction.

" It doesn't matter. I will call you whatever you want and give you everything you deserve. " Gu Nanxing continued to speak slowly, as if he had been holding back these words for a long time. " It's also good to be in an uninhabited area. Just do what you like. "

" I love you, " he repeated, and then asked eagerly, " and you? "

Su Xiao opened her mouth. She was always straightforward in the no-man's land and said whatever she wanted to say. So this time she was no exception.

" I admit that the first time I saw you, I thought you were in line with my aesthetic standards. If you want to pursue someone, you should give them flowers first, so –"

Lidya Su once again failed to finish his words.

She was unexpectedly hugged by the other party. Su Xiao was tall enough that her chin could rest on the other party's shoulder. She smelled the refreshing fragrance of soapberries and a little bit of imperceptible smell of blood.

Su Xiao tilted his head, and out of the corner of his eye he could only see a red ear that stood out against his black hair.

There is no doubt that Gu Nanxing, who talked so much, was actually shy.

Gu Nanxing's heart was pounding against his chest, and Su Xiao's face even turned red for a moment.

Wait, wait! Something is really wrong!

" I am so despicable ... I actually feel lucky that you have lost your memory. " Gu Nanxing whispered, " I hope you will not break your promise in the future. "

The young man's attitude was so humble that Su Xiao even blamed himself for what he had done to him before he lost his memory.

" From my experience since I lost my memory, I have never broken my promise. " Su Xiao said dryly. The only response she could make was to pat the young man on the back.

Su Xiao's response obviously made Gu Nanxing happy. He hugged Su Xiao without any space to touch her, so he simply tilted his head and rubbed Su Xiao with his hair.

Su Xiao was extremely frightened . " !!! Are you a dog? "

" I am Xingxing. " Gu Nanxing said seriously, " But if it is your wish, no problem. I heard from the Star Pirates that it is a nickname. "

Su Xiao " : I don't have such intention! And don't listen to the pirates' nonsense!! "

Su Xiao felt that this officer from the Federation was too natural and simple.

Gu Nanxing finally let Su Xiao go, and Su Xiao was able to see his blue eyes filled with happiness.

At the very end, Gu Nanxing said to Su Xiao , " I will come again, please don't forget me. "

After saying this, he gently pushed Su Xiao out of the aircraft and drove the aircraft out of the no-man's land.

The auditory hallucinations in Su Xiao's ears that had been silent for a long time suddenly sounded again like a pot of boiling water.

They were no longer immersed in internal chatter, and for the first time they spoke to Su Xiao with a clear purpose.

Su Xiao was so sure because they kept repeating in her ears, " Congratulations!

Congratulations! "

Some auditory hallucinations are accompanied by giggles and cheerful repetitions of " I love you! How about you? I love you! How about you? "

Lidya Su: " Shut up. "

However, the voice in her ear did not listen to her and repeated itself more and more vigorously. This was a magical day. When Su Xiao returned to Xia Qing Bar to work in the evening, he felt that he had never been so exhausted as today.

Xia Qing greeted her behind the bar, " Su, you're back. "

Su Xiao was drinking water from a cup when she saw Xia Qing out of the corner of her eye. She felt herself frightened again.

" You dyed your hair red?! And what the hell are those green contact lenses? " Su Xiao asked loudly.

" Hmm? " Xia Qing's smile remained unchanged. " Didn't you say you liked red hair and green eyes? I'll give it a try. "

" I remember it very clearly. I used a hypothetical sentence. " Su Xiao resisted the urge to turn around and leave.

Xia Qing shrugged , " What if you will be more fond of me because I changed my hair and eye color? It's always a good idea to try. "

Speaking of this, Su Xiao smiled maliciously.

" I've told you so many times that my favorability has nothing to do with your appearance, " she said, " and, give up on trying to hit on me. "

" Why? "

Su Xiao threw the cup in his hand back to Xia Qing, " I found a lover when I went out today, boss, you have no chance. "

## Chapter 72

As Su Xiao finished speaking , Xia Qing's expression became visibly cold.

" Can you let me know who it is? " He stood behind the bar and whispered. At this moment, Xia Qing, who was always polite, seemed like a complete villain in the no-man's land.

Lidya Su held his head up , not taking Xia Qing's attitude seriously at all.

" The pirates gave it to me, " she said lightly , " I really can't resist black-haired and blue-eyed people. "

Lidya Su's tone was too frivolous. Xia Qing observed her for a while before putting on a smile again. " Where is he now? Why not bring him to me? "

" Of course I sent it back. " Su Xiao said , " I am a principled person. "

Su Xiao sat at the bar with a dull look , looking no different from usual, as if he had just gone out for a day of dating experience.

" Indeed. " Xia Qing agreed , " What would you like to drink tonight? "

" I want to drink the new one you bought. " Su Xiao pointed casually.

" That's strong liquor . You'll get drunk very quickly. "

To this , Su Xiao's answer was " I haven't tried it yet , let me try it. "

The night passed quickly, Su Xiao drank the liquid in the glass slowly , the so-called strong liquor was just like a drink in Su Xiao's hand. She looked up at the clock in the middle of the bar, it was almost eight hours since Gu Nanxing left , enough time for him to arrive in the Federation. I don't know when that stupid officer will come next time.

Su Xiao crossed his legs and glanced coldly at the guests in the bar . After confirming that no one dared to cause trouble, he withdrew his gaze with satisfaction.

" Su , is it really okay to drink so much? " Xia Qing appeared in front of Su Xiao again with an annoying smile.

" Of course it's okay. I suggest you stop thinking about it. " Su Xiao narrowed his eyes and said as a matter of course, " Is there a signal? I want to watch something. "

Xia Qing reluctantly turned on the big screen in the store , " The no-man's land can only receive the federal news signal , let's take a look. "

" What about the Empire? " Su Xiao asked.

Xia Qing paused , " The Empire has long been closed off. It is said that their technology is much ahead of the Federation. "

" Oh. " Su Xiao ended the topic uninterested, and her attention shifted to the screen where the live news broadcast was starting.

[ Today's report: No trace of the savior has been found in the border galaxy. No new Zerg have appeared in the Federation recently. The members of the Federation Parliament have been replaced. Senior researchers such as Ge Qi and Jiang Yin have withdrawn from the Capital Star Research Institute ... ]

" The Federation is in chaos. " The guests chatted quietly, " The insect tide has had a great impact. "

" Yes, with the influence of the Zerg and artificial intelligence, " another person echoed, " If the Federation hadn't been lucky enough to have a savior, it's not certain whether the Federation can still exist now. "

" I don't know if there will be a chance to sneak into the Federation and make a fortune ..." Su Xiao rolled her eyes. She easily concluded that although the Federation looked chaotic, it was generally in a state of order within chaos. Once the new order was established, these would not be a big deal.

Which side does Gu Nanxing belong to? The old forces that are about to collapse, or the rising new generation?

[ Next news: Graduation season for military academies is approaching. Perhaps due to the influence of the Savior, there are an unusually large number of students applying for early graduation this year. ]

[ It is worth noting that the savior Xiao once studied at the Third Military Academy. This year, the Third Military Academy also has the most students applying for early graduation. Next is the interview with the savior's classmates. ]

Su Xiao raised her eyelids. She was still skeptical about her identity as a savior, but she still prepared to watch.

The camera turns to the campus of the Third Military Academy, it is the afternoon of the graduation day.

Su Xiao calculated the time difference and guessed that it was a live broadcast.

She found it difficult to ignore her familiarity with the scene on the screen, and even a subconscious reminder popped up to tell Su Xiao that this was on the Federation's Alpha Planet.

Su Xiao: "..."

The reporter held a microphone and looked for the target on campus.

Soon, the reporter's eyes lit up and he quickly stopped several graduates who were walking together on campus.

" Hello, students. I am a reporter from Federal News. Can I bother you for a few minutes? "

The boy walking in the middle raised his head. He was wearing a neat graduate uniform and his aura did not make him look like a student who had not yet entered society.

" Of course. " He said politely, and the camera focused on the nameplate on the chest of his uniform, which showed the name of this graduating class, Chief Linton.

Su Xiao took another sip of wine calmly. She knew Xia Qing was secretly observing her, but Su Xiao was not in the mood to pay attention to him now.

The content of the interview was very general, and all of the questions were common ones, such as " How do you feel about graduation ?" , " The most unforgettable time on campus ?" , " The most impressive course " and so on.

Su Xiao took the opportunity to observe several other students in graduation uniforms. With her good eyesight, she could clearly see the names on the nameplates on their chests.

Gossie, Gober, Leo.

Without exception, there was a dark circle under their eyes, as if they had not slept well for several days in a row.

" Maybe it's a bit offensive, but I heard that you are all Su Xiao's classmates. What is your impression of her? " the reporter suddenly asked.

Linton, who was still smiling the last second, slightly restrained his smile.

The girl named Gossie stepped forward and took the microphone.

" She is very nice, " Ge Xi said. " Xiao Xiao always thinks about others ..."

" Su Xiao's strength comes from her heart. " Linton continued, " She is always right. Never underestimate her. "

Leo laughed, " Yes! Before everyone discovered that she was the savior, Su Xiao had always been the hardest working one among us! "

The reporter then asked " , I noticed that some of you are junior students who chose to graduate early. Can you tell me why? "

Gober looked the worst among the students. He looked like he was going to die suddenly from staying up late. He whispered, " We want to change the Federation as Su Xiao's friends. "

Those were tired faces, but the sincerity in them was touching enough.

Lidya Su drank the wine in the glass and stood up expressionlessly.

The image of the savior in the news was too great, and Su Xiao never thought that he would be that noble saint. But whenever he heard the words of those graduates and saw the sadness hidden under their smiles, Su Xiao felt uncomfortable.



" What's wrong? " Xia Qing asked, " Do you want me to give you another glass of wine? " Su Xiao paused as she stood up with the empty wine glass in her hand, her eyes slowly moving from the big screen to Xia Qing.

For the first time, Su Xiao smiled at Xia Qing, but there was no smile in his bottomless black eyes.

Xia Qing took a cautious step back. " Dear Su, although your smile flatters me, please tell me you are not drunk. "

Su Xiao's response was to throw the cup away and said, " Guess? "

Then, she climbed over the bar and was the first to knock out the bar owner who was casually talking to her.

The atmosphere inside the bar changed all of a sudden. The guests who were still laughing and watching the excitement in the Federation suddenly fell silent. They were confused by Su Xiao's violent behavior of hitting people, but it did not stop them from preparing to leave quietly.

" It seems that Su's drinking tolerance is really not good ..." Someone muttered softly, but was immediately spotted by the black-haired woman and fell to the ground unconscious the next second.

" I suddenly feel like hitting someone. " Su Xiao announced expressionlessly, " Do you think I'm a good drinker? "

Except for a few unlucky guys who wanted to watch the fun and were knocked to the ground by Su Xiao, everyone in the bar ran away in an instant, leaving behind a tragic scene of corpses everywhere.

Su Xiao sat back, found a new cup and poured himself some wine, with no sign of drunkenness in his eyes.

" It's so annoying. " She said suddenly, but still focused on the big screen that could only show federal news.

The interview has reached a new stage.

" Are you close to Su Xiao in school? " the reporter asked.

Ge Xi had a look on her face that said " , What kind of question are you asking ?" But considering that the reporter was following a script, she politely replied, " Xiao Xiao and I are roommates. "

The answers from other people were also very ordinary, mostly saying things like " classmate " , " teammate in school team " , " partner in practical class " , etc.

The reporter recorded this moment with a smile and prepared to end the interview.

" Wait a minute. " Ge Xi suddenly said, waving in a direction outside the camera, " I think there is a better person to answer this question. "

Walking in the bright afternoon sunshine, a tall figure walked into the camera.

That was Gu Nanxing, who sparked a heated discussion during the live broadcast of the Zerg tide second only to the Savior. He had an outstanding performance in the post-war cleaning up of the Zerg people and was a foregone conclusion that he would be the future ruler of the Parliament.

But with such a brilliant resume, many people forgot that he is also a graduate this year ... and even graduated early.

He was wearing the same graduate uniform as Linton and the others, and the dark uniform made him look even more inhuman. The sword at his side was familiar to countless viewers, and every time he killed a bug man, the sword would be stained with new blood.

Even the reporters stood up straight because of Gu Nanxing's appearance.

Gu Nanxing seemed to have hurried to the graduation ceremony from somewhere. Under his graduation uniform, he was still wearing a uniform officer's undergarment, which had barely noticeable wrinkles.

But what is eye-catching is that on the chest of his dark graduation uniform, there is not a nameplate with his name on it, but a small bunch of blooming flowers, each of which is only the size of a fingernail, and its petals are fully stretched out in the sun.

Only in such a barren land as the No Man's Land can such pitifully small flowers grow. And the wrinkles on the officer's inner garment were accidentally made when Gu Nanxing was stuffed into the aircraft by Su Xiao a few hours ago.

Isn't this the blue-eyed officer? He's actually a graduate.

Su Xiao was extremely pleased, and her previous melancholy mood disappeared. She looked at Gu Nanxing with great interest to see what he was going to say.

Gu Nanxing didn't have much expression in front of the camera. He looked very cold and different from the way he always smiled in front of Su Xiao.

Linton pulled Ge Xi, as if he was resisting Ge Xi's behavior of calling Gu Nanxing over.

Gossie shook her fiery red hair and started arguing with Linton in a low voice.

Su Xiao read Ge Xi's lip movements and said, " He is the one who has accepted reality the most among us! He has completely moved on! "

But the camera did not leave room for the pair of students who were quarreling in a low voice, and focused directly on Gu Nanxing.

The reporter asked cautiously " , Excuse me, are you Ms. Su Xiao's ... ? "

Gu Nanxing calmly asked back, " Are you asking about the current relationship or the previous one? "

Su Xiao could feel the reporter's doubts through the screen. Su Xiao wanted to laugh, but she held it back.

Reporter: " Then ask them all ... ? "

" Before, she was half my guardian. Now ... "

Gu Nanxing said word by word, " Now, I am Su Xiao's dog. I love her very much. "

He was even afraid that the reporter might not have heard him clearly, so he deliberately slowed down his speech.

" What?! "

Not only the reporters showed expressions of astonishment, the students behind Gu Nanxing also exclaimed one after another, and Chief Linton looked as if he was about to suffocate.

" That's it. " Gu Nanxing added with a hint of boasting, " I belong to Su Xiao. She admits it herself. "

Lidya Su choked and started coughing loudly.

——I hope that the day comes when I will never regain my memory and return to the Federation.

She thought sincerely.

## Chapter 73

As expected , the interview was hastily cut off by the reporter, and the announcer in the studio hastily ended it with visible embarrassment, but Gu Nanxing's shocking speech was obviously still echoing in people's minds for a long time.

«Surprise! There is something going on between the savior and the military academy graduate ... »

——Su Xiao even thought of the name of the news headline for the Federation.

She sat in front of the big screen in the bar in a daze . Su Xiao was almost desperate and thought, what is the relationship between the savior Su Xiao and the Su in the no-man's land, right? Right? !

Su Xiao decided that the next time he saw Gu Nanxing, he would open his brain to see what he was thinking.

" Ah. " Su Xiao suddenly let out a low cry.

Perhaps because he was shocked by Gu Nanxing's remarks , Su Xiao relaxed his control over his mental power a little, and the red mental body in the mental power space couldn't wait to slip out for air.

The dim light in the bar suddenly became brighter, and a fiery red figure landed lightly beside Su Xiao . Its size was no different from that of an adult , and its bone wings without flames were obediently folded behind its back.

Although it was surrounded by burning flames all over, it did not ignite anything . Only the large screen that continued to operate fell into a state of signal failure.

" Red Rose. " Su Xiao murmured the name . The indisputable point about him being the savior was this spiritual body that was exactly the same as the savior.

Red Rose seemed to be so curious about everything . She was bending over and tilting her head to observe the empty wine bottle that fell on the ground.

Su Xiao looked a little sad. She had never heard of anyone being out of sync with her mental strength , but she was a living example.

Since she lost her memory, there has not been a single day that her spirit body has not wanted to run away . It has been restless every day , as if there is something unfinished waiting for it.

Su Xiao suppressed his spiritual body , and the feeling he had was similar to the awkwardness of his left and right hands fighting each other.

Red Rose finally gave up studying the wine bottle . It stood up and placed a small piece of metal in Su Xiao's palm.

Su Xiao: Oh shit.

It was a miniature camera , tightly attached to the wine bottle, and Hong Qiangwei took it off easily.

" Look again. " Su Xiao said to Hong Qiangwei . She heard an abnormal noise and took out Xia Tian who was peeking out from the kitchen.

Su Xiao looked at Xia Tian who was about to curl up into a ball . Hong Qiangwei passed by them and diligently searched for other miniature cameras in the bar, and found a lot of eavesdropping devices during the process.

After Xia Tian reunited with his brother, he appeared less and less in Su Xiao's sight. At first, he stuck to Xia Qing, but later, Xia Tian not only avoided Su Xiao, but also Xia Qing.

" You're still so timid. " Su Xiao muttered, " Let me ask you something. "

" What, what's the matter? " Xia Tian asked in a low voice.

In Xia Tian's eyes, it was terrifying that Su Xiao suddenly attacked Xia Qing without any warning.

" Where did you and your brother come from in the beginning? I've wanted to ask this for a long time. There simply aren't any kids with your personality in this no-man's land. " Su Xiao said as he grabbed Hong Qiangwei, who was ready to make a move towards the unconscious Xia Qing.

Su Xiao just asked casually. She could feel that something was wrong with Xia Qing, but she was in a situation where one person's food could support the whole family, so she usually chose to turn a blind eye.

" The Empire. " Xia Tian said timidly, " We escaped from the Empire. "

" Your brother was like this at the beginning? Forget it, just ignore me. You probably know the answer. " Su Xiao once again stopped Hong Qiangwei from reaching out to Xia Qing. She turned around and said to her spirit body unhappily, " Okay, you should go back. "

Red Rose stopped moving, and due to the host's request, had to retreat back into the spiritual space. Before the reality completely dissipated, it unfolded the bone wings folded behind its back and patted Su Xiao's head again and again.

Su Xiao: "... What are you doing! Listen to me! "

She picked up Xia Tian tiredly and put the child back in the kitchen where he usually stayed. " Stay there for two days. I need to deal with these small problems recently. "

" Will brother become the same as before? " Xia Tian asked in a low voice. Before that, as long as he stared at Su Xiao with his blue eyes like this, Su Xiao's attitude would soften a lot. However, after Su Xiao met Gu Nanxing, all his obsession with other black-haired, blue-eyed people disappeared.

" I don't know. " She said lazily, " But for your own sake, I suggest you don't say too much. I'm just reminding you in a friendly way. "

The last flame of the Red Rose dissipated, and the big screen regained its signal, replaying the news. Su Xiao turned off the screen. Forget her. I don't want to hear Gu Nanxing's shameful speech again for the time being.

Xia Qing, who was lying on the ground, slowly regained consciousness. The timing of his awakening and the time of the recovery signal were surprisingly consistent.

However, Su Xiao seemed not to notice. She knocked on the bar, attracting the attention of Xia Qing who had just woken up and stood up.

" Sorry, boss. " The black-haired woman said without any sincerity, " I'm drunk. "

Xia Qing looked over the bar and met Su Xiao's gaze. He tried to see something, but Su Xiao was still leaning against the bar and looking at him leisurely as usual.

" Oh, there's one more thing. " Su Xiao said, " You've been tricked by your competitors. There are so many cameras and bugs in your store. "

Su Xiao's attitude was too calm. He pushed a small pile of technological products that were too advanced for the no-man's land in front of Xia Qing, then went off work leisurely.

Xia Qing: "..."

When Su Xiao saw the blue-eyed officer waiting for her again in the single lounge of the arena the next day, she was not surprised at all.

This time, it was Gu Nanxing who brought the flowers. The blooming red roses were placed in the center of the windowsill which was hard to ignore. The window was open and there was a barely noticeable footprint on the edge.

He came in through the window ...

Su Xiao's mood soared for no reason, and he didn't even want to pursue what Gu Nanxing said in the interview.

" Congratulations on your graduation. " Su Xiao threw the miniature camera hidden in her palm to Gu Nanxing. It was the one she had taken out from Xia Qing's bar the day before.

" Thank you, Su. " Gu Nanxing smiled, not showing any sign of fatigue from traveling back and forth between the no-man's land and the Federation.

" Why are you being so polite to me? " Su Xiao pointed at his head. " What is that? I always thought I had some mental problems and could hear hallucinations. "

God knows when she heard the auditory hallucination in the bar conveying a message on behalf of Gu Nanxing, she thought she had finally become so sick that she could no longer distinguish between reality and illusion.

" That is a unique way of communication between us, " said Gu Nanxing. " There is no doubt that you can talk to the stars. "

The blue-eyed officer quietly moved to Su Xiao's side, and found that Su Xiao did not dodge but subconsciously turned sideways towards him. He laughed to himself again.

Su Xiao looked at Gu Nanxing who was laughing non-stop with a strange look. She poked the silly Gu Nanxing and said, " First of all, don't use honorifics to talk to me. Secondly, tell me more about it. "

" Of course. " Gu Nanxing explained the whole story to the amnesiac savior in a few words. "... By the way, I haven't told anyone about this. The research institute is studying your data to see if your growing mental power will have any side effects. "

Gu Nanxing kept talking as he calmly took out a piece of paper from his coat pocket and handed it to Su Xiao.

But his sight drifted towards Su Xiao vaguely. The black-haired woman's hands hung at her side, making her fingers look particularly slender. Gu Nanxing's angle was just right to see the small mole on Su Xiao's right hand, which was in the same position as the small mole on Su Xiao's hand when he was a child.

Haven't held hands yet ...

" Wait, so you're not even human?! " Su Xiao didn't seem to notice Gu Nanxing's eager gaze at all. Her attention was elsewhere. " My species isn't human either, is it?! "

Gu Nanxing quickly retracted his wandering gaze, " No, you are a pure human. According to the researchers, you are a miracle of human birth in a catastrophe, and a treasure of the universe. "

Su Xiao got goose bumps because of the corny words, " Speak human language? "

Gu Nanxing: " Preliminary research results show that rare gene mutations can help people adapt to more extreme environments. "

Su Xiao: " Okay, I understand. "

She buried her head in the research report brought by Gu Nanxing, and naturally folded her hands on Gu Nanxing's hands, which were placed neatly on his knees.

Gu Nanxing froze, and Su Xiao could clearly feel that he was slightly frightened.  
cute.

" Why are you so nervous? You've been peeking for so long. " Su Xiao glanced over the report and said with a half-smile, " Where did you get the courage to brag during the interview? "

" That's different ..." Gu Nanxing said calmly, but his ears began to turn red again, but his body very honestly moved towards Su Xiao again, and they sat together almost shoulder to shoulder.

" It seems that you all like to stick things together. " Su Xiao closed the report. The bunch of professional terms on it were beyond her knowledge, so Su Xiao simply chose to give up.

Gu Nanxing showed a serious expression because of Su Xiao's words, " Which other star?! "

Lidya Su turned away innocently, " Sorry, I was just kidding. "

It's so fun to play with the stars.

## Chapter 74

Su Xiao admitted that Gu Nanxing's workload in the Federation seemed too heavy. But Gu Nanxing kept silent about the Federation's affairs and seemed reluctant to ask Su Xiao for help. In Su Xiao's lounge, even though Gu Nanxing tried hard to hold on , he was defeated by the long hours of work. As soon as Su Xiao turned around, he fell into a deep sleep. There was only a small sofa in the single lounge, and he curled up on it in an extremely uncomfortable posture.

" I haven't slept for a few days, and I don't know what I'm busy with. " Su Xiao looked carefully at the dark circles under his eyes.

Gu Nanxing curled up on the single sofa. He was particularly restless in his sleep . He must have dreamed about something unpleasant , and he looked a bit angry.

Su Xiao found it very interesting and stared at it for a long time ... He didn't expect that the cute officer would be angry.

" Artificial intelligence ... code ..." Gu Nanxing turned over and muttered in his sleep.

" Artificial intelligence ..." Su Xiao tilted her head and repeated. Her brain worked very well and she could reason out a lot of things in a minute . So she smiled and said to herself, "... with Xia Qing. "

Red Rose materialized quietly and moved Gu Nanxing to the bed.

During the movement, Red Rose inevitably came into contact with Gu Nanxing. Su Xiao was surprised to find that Gu Nanxing's mental power was quite compatible with his own.

The only drawback is that the blue-eyed officer's mental state is not good.

Su Xiao didn't think much about it, and naturally probed her mental power in to help comb the hair. Her proficiency surprised herself, as if Su Xiao had helped Gu Nanxing comb the hair before.

"Wow, I have helped sort out the relationship between spiritual power in the past, but I couldn't make any further progress." Su Xiao sighed, "It has to be me now."

As usual, Su Xiao estimated the time on the Federation side and once again stuffed the blue-eyed officer who refused to leave into the aircraft.

"I may not have time to come over for the next period of time..." said Gu Nanxing, lingering at the door of the aircraft and reluctant to leave.

"It doesn't matter. What I have the most is waiting time." Su Xiao said jokingly, "Take a good rest when you have time. Don't come to me every time you have free time."

From beginning to end, Su Xiao never asked Gu Nanxing why he knew there were micro cameras in Xia Qing's bar, and he showed little interest in the current situation of the Federation. Gu Nanxing was still hesitating. He looked as if he wanted to say something but was hesitant. He tried to speak and closed his mouth several times.

"Be careful with all electronic devices." Gu Nanxing seemed particularly worried about Su Xiao. He warned, "Don't rush forward when something happens. I'll take care of everything this time."

Su Xiao's answer was "Why?"

Gu Nanxing replied with a reproachful tone, "Because the last time you rushed forward, you ended up wandering all the way to a deserted place, and you even forgot about me."

"... What's the relationship between me before I lost my memory and me now?" Su Xiao was quite rogue, she urged, "You really should leave."

Gu Nanxing pursed her lips, and reluctance was revealed between her sharp eyebrows.

"Remember to contact me." He pointed to his ear and smiled. "I'm waiting for your news at any time."

Okay, sticky stars.

Su Xiao answered him, "I will."

As the aircraft took off, the tiny sounds in Su Xiao's ears rang again. This time, Su Xiao would no longer regard them as meaningless auditory hallucinations.

She raised her head and saw a beautiful starry sky above her.

Being able to talk to the stars in the universe sounds romantic, right?

but .....

Su Xiao said sincerely, "No, there is no need to send a message now, and I don't need you to report Gu Nanxing's return progress in real time. Just let me be quiet for a while, thank you."

Eighty percent of the stars in the universe are gossipy and helpful little fools. Except for watching Su Xiao's love affair, they would hold their breath and concentrate, but the rest of the time they would quarrel to death.

The blue-eyed federal officer will not come to the no-man's land for the time being, so Su Xiao is ready to help his lover.

Lidya Su stepped into the bar, and Xia Qing looked at her thoughtfully.

" Hey, boss, you looked at me in a much more serious way today. It's a bit strange. " Su Xiao said. She glanced around the bar and everything seemed normal.

" Su. " Xia Qing called her, " You should know that the No Man's Land does not accept any official personnel from the Federation, right? "

Su Xiao smiled and said, " You saw it, my lover is very handsome, right? "

Xia Qing was stunned by Su Xiao's unconventional answer. He thought Su Xiao had recovered his memory, but now Su Xiao's answer made him hesitate again.

If it was Su Xiao in the no-man's land, he would not care about the identity of his lover. From another perspective, if Su Xiao recovered his memory, he would never stay in the no-man's land for one more second.

So Xia Qing put on a smile again, " It's okay, I will keep it a secret for Su, I'm the only one who saw it. "

Su Xiao looked at Xia Qing carefully. " Have you figured out who put the micro camera and the bug before? "

Xia Qing smiled unchanged. " It has been solved. It was the people from the arena who wanted to poach our talents. "

It sounds like that.

Lidya Su also smiled, and seemed to be convinced by Xia Qing.

She asked again, " What about summer? "

" Su, you have a lot of questions today. " Xia Qing sighed helplessly, " The child is upstairs, you should let my brother go. "

" The more questions you ask, the more interested I am. " Su Xiao announced, " Boss Xia, I want to succeed your brother. "

" Really ..." Xia Qing couldn't finish his words.

Su Xiao was smiling, but there was no trace of smile in her eyes. She did not reveal a trace of murderous intent , and a fiery red arm suddenly stretched out from the air and ruthlessly pinched Xia Qing's neck.

The lively atmosphere in the bar suddenly disappeared, and the guests' eyes focused on Su Xiao and Xia Qing. In the chaotic no-man's land, they didn't even think about leaving, and even after a brief silence, someone soon started a heated discussion.

" I guessed that Su would kill Xia Qing! "

" Yeah, Xia Qing, you're asking for trouble. Let someone be your security guard. "

" I heard that Su has already had a crush on Xia Qing. She likes little boys with black hair and blue eyes ..."

During the break, Su Xiao gave the guests a death stare, and the onlookers immediately dispersed.

The characteristics of the Red Rose's interference signal continued to operate. The moment Xia Qing was touched by the Red Rose, he lost the ability to move. He was like a robot with a cassette tape, and his speech began to become intermittent.



" Why ... you haven't ... recovered your memory ..."

Su Xiao discovered that the Red Rose interference signal was actually an active skill, and it could also be switched to a non-interference mode. She thought about it and chose to let her spirit body be between the two.

Hearing Xia Qing's intermittent speech, Su Xiao raised his eyelids, " Why, you still have a grudge against me before I lost my memory? Then I really didn't hit you wrongly. "

" Why? " Xia Qing asked stubbornly, " I " gave you ... an environment ... according to your ... preferences ! "

Su Xiao replied, " I'm allergic to high technology. I wanted to hit you the first time I saw you. " Hong Qiangwei exerted force with her hands and broke Xia Qing's neck. However, no blood came out, but a piece of metal and several wires emerged from under his skin.

" I'm not familiar with the business, so the code ran wrong. " Su Xiao muttered to herself, and she met the blue eyes that were peeking down from the gap in the stairs on the side of the bar.

The color of those blue eyes was very similar to Gu Nanxing's. Su Xiao no longer dared to say that this was a coincidence. This unfortunate child was simply a substitute found by artificial intelligence.

——So who spread the outrageous news that she likes black-haired, blue-eyed little boys? But there was no doubt that these blue eyes were crying, and large drops of transparent liquid were flowing out of the blue like a stream of sadness.

Lidya Su paused, but still managed to squeeze out some words of comfort.

" Don't cry, I'm sorry your brother is not a human. " She said, " Come with me, I'll take you to fight the artificial intelligence. "

Gu Nanxing returned to the Federation and landed his aircraft at the research institute under his name.

Su Xiao did not tell anyone about his secret in the no-man's land.

Jiang Yin came over and raised his hand to say hello, " Are you busy lately? If I want to find you, I have to wait for you in advance. "

" Not bad. " Gu Nanxing said. Out of Su Xiao's sight, he returned to his expressionless and cold look. " Did anyone from the parliament come? "

" You can't hide anything. " Jiang Yin smiled, " The current Speaker seems to think that it is not time for him to leave office. He has not yet gotten over the fact that you killed Gu Yi, and he thinks he has some evidence against you. "

Gu Nanxing repeated with a half-smile, " Handle. "

" If it's your gene problem, we'll be able to develop a solution very quickly. " Jiang Yin said, " How dare you mess around with a gene that says ' absolutely no harm to humans . ' "

There is no doubt that what Jiang Yin was talking about was the historical legacy of Gu Nanxing as a laboratory product.

In order to artificially create a new savior-like existence, the experimenters in the " God-Creation Plan " of that year came up with many outrageous settings.

Gu Nanxing , hummed then he remembered something and took out a small piece of metal from the pocket of his coat.

" The micro camera where the AI data stayed, " Gu Nanxing threw it to Jiang Yin, " Ask Ge Bo if there is any way to crack the location of the AI source code. "

" Uh. " Jiang Yin caught it, but his expression was a little embarrassed.

" What's wrong? "

" I'm waiting for you here, not just to report on the research progress, " Jiang Yin showed an expression of wanting to say something but stopping himself. " In fact, three hours before you came back, Gobber seemed to have found the location of the artificial intelligence source code and had already set off secretly. "

" They drove away the research institute's aircraft. There were three of them, Gobber, Gossie, and Leo. Their destination was an uninhabited area. "

Gu Nanxing: "... what? "

Jiang Yin was also troubled. " That's it. I sent them a message, but with the technician Ge Bo here, it's difficult to locate their specific location. "

## Chapter 75

" Gu Nanxing didn't catch up with us, right? " Leo asked worriedly . From his angle , he could only see Gobar typing on the screen, knowing nothing about codes.

" No. " It was Gossie who answered him. She sat cross-legged on the seat on the other side of Gobber , looking at the stars outside the window, and said, " The parliament has a lot of messes waiting for him, so he can't take care of us. "

They took advantage of Jiang Yin's inattention and drove the aircraft away, heading towards an uninhabited area.

" We have one hour left to reach the no-man's land. I will disguise the aircraft to look like a pirate's aircraft, and it can go as deep as the tenth zone at most. " Gobar said , as the small screen of the aircraft flashed countless codes that only Gobar could understand.

Thanks to Gobar, they were able to find some clues about the no-man's land from the vast star network , so that they would not be completely ignorant of the no-man's land.

" That's great. " Leo said lightly, " Which zone is the source signal in? Dear junior, we will protect you well. "

" Sector One, " said Gobber . " The one closest to Imperial territory. Of course, I'm not surprised. "

Leo and Gobber discussed the situation in the no-man's land, but Gossi did not interrupt. She had become much calmer after the insect tide and was always lost in long thoughts.

Leo noticed it , and he naturally knew why Gossie became like this. She was originally a young lady from a wealthy family who came to the military academy to gain experience , but who would have thought that she would end up as a senior officer reserve?

And there is Gobar, whose dream is to become an ordinary person lying down , but now he has become one of the few technicians in the Federation who can fight against artificial intelligence.

Su Xiao's influence on them was so great that even Leo had to admit that he had received a lot of care from Su Xiao.

The great thing about Su Xiao is that even if she does nothing but stays with people, she brings with her an inspiring positive energy.

... So it's hard to say what their real purpose is. Leo thought absentmindedly. Perhaps rather than solving the problem for the Federation, they wanted to vent their anger for losing their friends.

" We're here. Please be careful, " Gobber whispered. " Sector 10 is one of the few places where we can connect to signals. I suspect that artificial intelligence has been active here. " The aircraft slowly landed at the edge of the 10th District, and the three people followed the plan and carefully set foot on this land where there were only villains and super villains. Gobber used some methods to make the aircraft blend into the surrounding environment, and its specific location could not be seen.

" If everything goes well, we can drive it back when we come back. " Gobber said quickly, " I have hacked into the network of the no-man's land through reverse signal. There is a well-informed bar in the tenth district. "

" Then let's go. " said Gossie. She changed her conspicuous federal uniform into ordinary clothes and disguised her appearance, trying to blend into the style of the no-man's land. However, even though they had made sufficient preparations, they still felt uncomfortable with the overly rough style of the no-man's land. Every person who came towards them seemed to be looking at whether there was any profit to be made from these three strangers. Fortunately, Gosi and Leo both have S- level mental power, so those people withdrew their malicious gazes.

The three of them stepped into the bar, and before they could even breathe a sigh of relief, they discovered that the atmosphere in the bar was completely different from what they had imagined.

You could hear a pin drop in the bar as the guests were drinking quietly, completely unlike the rough looks they had seen on the street.

Leo stopped cautiously. He instinctively sensed that the atmosphere was strange and hesitated whether to leave with his companions.

" Hello, what would you like to drink? " A woman in a cloak suddenly appeared behind the bar. Her face was hidden in the shadow of the hood and could not be seen clearly. One could barely tell that she was tall.

Leo was sure that the bar was empty when he first stepped into the bar.

It's like teleporting! What kind of strength does this person have? !

He became more cautious. " What kind of wine? "

" Please take a seat. " The woman said, her tone was a little smiling, " There are limited seats in the store, so you can only sit at the bar. "

When she said " seating is limited " , the guests made a brief commotion, as if they were about to get up and leave, but sat down obediently in their chairs again at the cloaked man's light glance.

... The uneasy atmosphere became even more intense.

While Leo was hesitating, Gossie walked up and sat down. She gave Leo a warning look and said calmly, " Boss, what kind of wine do you have? "

Gobber also poked Leo. The atmosphere in the bar was suspicious, but if they hesitated any longer, the boss would definitely suspect them.

The woman in the cloak seemed not to notice the flirting between the three people in front of her. She turned around, took out a bottle of wine from the shelf behind her, poured it into the glasses and pushed it to them.

" This is the only one we have. This is the last bottle of wine, " she said kindly. " We won't charge you for the wine today, so don't be so reserved. "

" Why? " asked Gossie .

The cloaked man paused and answered her good-naturedly, " Because this is the last day the store is open. "

After saying that, the bar fell into silence again.

Guests began to put down their empty cups and leave one by one. The cloaked figure did not say anything, nor did she move to clear the empty cups on the table. She just watched the guests leave silently.

" Well, boss, actually I just arrived in No Man's Land not long ago, and I heard that people sell information here. " Gober said. After he found that he was out of tune with the painting style of No Man's Land, he simply started to play the role of a newcomer.

" Selling information? " said the cloaked man. " This is the first time I've heard of this kind of business. But you guys really seem to be the newest customers. "

Gobber's heart tightened because of what the other party said. The cloaked man continued, " But it doesn't matter. I'm still in the fresh period of being a boss. Just ask me. "

... What is the freshness period?

Gobber was thinking hesitantly . At this moment, the cloaked man turned around and put the empty bottle back on the shelf. His dark cloak swung in an arc, so the three people sitting at the nearby bar could clearly see a man's foot lying horizontally in the gap behind the bar.

The cloaked figure noticed their gaze and kicked indifferently, so the exposed pair of feet were kicked under the bar.

" That's it. " said the cloaked man lightly.

Three people from the Federation "... " That's the original boss, right? !

At this time, Gober and others had a new understanding of the danger of the no-man's land. As she said this, footsteps were heard upstairs, and then a child with a backpack appeared in front of everyone.

" Sue, " the little boy with black hair and blue eyes called out softly, " when do we leave? " The cloaked man was Su Xiao.

" Almost ... So what do you want to ask? " Su Xiao urged, " I'm about to get off work. " Relying on the cloak that covered her face, she looked at the three people in front of her openly. Even though Gober and the others covered their faces, Su Xiao still easily matched them with the graduates in the interview.

——Isn't this Gu Nanxing's graduate classmate, coming to the no-man's land to complete a mission?

" I want to know how to get to District 1. " Faced with the weird bar owner, Gober weighed the pros and cons and decided to ask directly.

" Zone One, good ambition. " Su Xiao repeated. She initially thought that Zone One was too dangerous, but then she saw that the three people looked well prepared, and she thought it would be better not to disturb the young people's work.

——Gu Nanxing can come and go freely in the no-man's land, so these outstanding graduates should have no problem doing so either.

She kindly explained the situation to them, " The areas further forward require more strength, you know that, right? "

" So it's very simple, just like playing a game, starting from the tenth area, crossing one area at a time, you can reach the first area. "

" ... "

Su Xiao watched the three people leave. She explained the survival rules of the no-man's land to the three people from the Federation in a friendly manner, based on the attitude that Gu Nanxing's acquaintances were her acquaintances. Perhaps because she was too friendly, the three people quickly said goodbye to her and left in a hurry.

" Okay, we have to go to the first area too. " Su Xiao picked up Xia Tian easily, but went in the opposite direction of Gober and the other two.

" Su, why are we going in the opposite direction from them? Are we going to District 9 first? " Xia Tian asked bravely. He was not as afraid of Su Xiao as before.

" No. " Su Xiao said, " Let's go directly to the first area. " She walked towards the edge of the tenth district in a carefree manner.

" You lied to them? " Xia Tian said accusingly, " They are not bad people. "

" Change your habit of judging good and evil with your mental power – although those three people are definitely not bad people. " Su Xiao said, " Gradually transitioning to the first district will help them integrate faster. I'm doing this for their own good. "

" What about you? " Xia Tian asked, " Don't you need a transition period? "

" Guess what. " Su Xiao stared at Xia Tian with his dark eyes. Indeed, he is a complete villain, so there is no need for a transition period. Xia Tian often wondered if his mental strength was broken, otherwise why did he always judge Su Xiao with a kind aura.

Xia Tian thought so, but he didn't dare to tell the truth, so he said obediently, " You are very suitable for the no-man's land. "

Su Xiao : " It sounds weird, I'll just think you're praising me. "

She walked into the pirate's spacecraft and said bluntly, " Hey, I want a ride to Sector One. "

The leader of the star pirates was in the driver's seat. He said helplessly, " Su, congratulations on your successful resignation. If this continues, everyone will regard the star pirates as a useful means of transportation. "

The leader of the Star Thieves kept silent about the fact that he asked Su Xiao to work under him before. Rather, it would be better to say that backstabbing the boss is common in no man's land, but when it comes to the powerful Su Xiao, it is a bit scary.

Anyway, he couldn't withstand Su Xiao's backstabbing. Since Xia Qing's death, people in District 10 once again intuitively realized Su Xiao's moody emotions.

Su Xiao put the child and the meager luggage on the seat, and said with a half-smile, " How about I give you two days of work? "

Star Thief Leader: " No, no, no, I will send you to Area 1 as soon as possible. "

The aircraft started on the spot. Most of the aircraft modified by Star Thieves abandoned safety and were known for their fast speed and high firepower, which was suitable for Su Xiao's short-distance travel needs.

The space pirate looked at Su Xiao through the reflection of the dark screen. The black-haired woman took off her hood in the aircraft and stared at a certain point in the void in a daze.

"... Why didn't you say it earlier? " Su Xiao suddenly said, frowning.

Pirate leader: " What? I didn't say anything ..."

" I'm not talking to you. " The black-haired woman gave the pirate leader a cold glance, and then she began to argue loudly into the air.

You think the delay " in sending the message has nothing to do with CP ? "

" What? No accidents? Using your nutrient-free land as collateral? "

" If anything goes wrong, I'll blow you up! "

The black-haired woman started talking as if no one was around. The strange scene made the pirate feel a chill down his spine.

Crazy woman. The star pirate thought, maybe she can survive in a dangerous place like District 1.

And Lidya Su rarely fell into a state of anger.

It was only when the aircraft flew far away from the tenth district that the nearby stars slowly transmitted the latest information from Gu Nanxing to Su Xiao.

[ Gu Nanxing's message! He said three of his friends have secretly run off to an uninhabited area, please help look after them! ]

[ Additional information! From three hours ago in human time. I'm telling you this now because I think it's interesting ... ]

The stars in the no-man's land said so.

The only thing Su Xiao didn't expect was that the stars in the no-man's land were not little angels.

Chaotic, egocentric, just like everyone else in No Man's Land.

## Chapter 76

Su Xiao had a big argument with Xing Xing in the no-man's land , and successfully silenced him with her rich vocabulary. Only then did she have time to talk to the star pirate leader who had been silent for a long time.

" Excuse me, I left something behind. " Su Xiao said, " Can we turn back to District 10 , or District 9 is also fine. "

The leader of the star pirates said helplessly, " Dear Su, although I really want to help you, the order for the first zone is expedited, and I will die miserably if I am late . "

Su Xiao's aura became a little lower. She also knew the rules of the no-man's land. Only the orders from the first area allowed the pirates to pass through other areas . If there were other aircraft, they would be shot down by the lunatics in various areas as soon as they showed their heads.

" So which area are we in now? Let me down , I can walk back by myself. " Su Xiao said again.

" Of course you can ..." said the pirate leader sitting in the driver's seat, " But there is one thing you may not know. The stronger ones in the no-man's land go to the areas further forward . In the areas numbered one to ten, there is no turning back. "

Lidya Su's expression became even more sinister.

" Why are you guys so nosy? " she said, but still chose to leave the aircraft before reaching the forward area.

She landed at the edge of Area 3. Unlike the blank border between Areas 10 and 11, the border of Area 3 was paved with minerals that made mental power ineffective.

" Look, I didn't lie to you, did I? " the pirate leader said, " If you go back , you will lose your mental strength in this area , and then the people guarding here will come to hunt you down. "

Lidya Su: " Tsk. "

Even Su Xiao, who possessed SSS– level mental power, had to admit that these ores were very tricky.

She silently exerted her mental power . The stars in the no-man's land were still quarreling with Su Xiao , but they still obediently gave her convenience.

Red Rose's spiritual power penetrated into the land and quietly explored the situation in the third area without attracting anyone's attention.

Is " the average mental strength S– level? " Su Xiao muttered, " There are many talented people. "

The leader of the star pirates had already left in his aircraft. Su Xiao picked up Xia Tian and walked towards the depths of the third area. The madman guarding the edge of the third and fourth areas sighed loudly.

" Those three young friends are a combination of two S– level and one A– level. It will be a bit hard to get here, but it shouldn't be a problem. " Su Xiao's voice gradually faded away . " To show some hospitality, let's just clean up here first ..."

She walked towards a building in the third area where the aura of powerful people was the strongest. There was no doubt that it was another arena.

...

A week later.

Ge Xi stepped onto the land of the third district with a long knife in one hand. The madman who was guarding the only passage between the third and fourth districts behind him whistled and said:

" Good luck, little beauty! "

" Tsk, can I cut his tongue out? " said Gossie irritably.  
Leo shrugged . " Whatever. "

In just one week, they rushed from the tenth district to the third district at an extremely fast speed, and their entire temperament also underwent a complete transformation. There was no longer the lukewarm feeling from civilized society, and the no-man's land filled with maniacs and lunatics had caused the three of them to undergo more or less transformation. At least the original Gossie wouldn't walk around wearing clothes stained with the blood of her enemies .

Now, not only did she dare to do so, she was too lazy to even sheathe her weapon.

" Go to the arena in the center of the third district, participate in the competition, exchange some necessities, and then continue on. " Gobber said, looking down at his brain. As usual, he made a micro signal station in advance and explored the new area in advance.

" No problem! " Leo said as he released his S- level mental power to the natives of the no-man's land who were looking at them with malicious eyes .

The deterrent method that was always effective in other areas lost its effectiveness here. Not only did the man not retreat, but his face showed a hint of eagerness.

" Hmm? " Gossi noticed this and she also released her mental power, and the man disappeared into the shadow of the building.

" There are more people with high mental power in the third zone. Remember to protect me. " Gobar said jokingly, but there was no relaxation in his eyes.

To survive in a no-man's land, one needs not only sufficient strength, but also sufficient brains. After being almost cheated many times, Gobber even felt that the cloaked man he met in District 10 was a rare conscience.

——The cloaked man even raised a child.

They stepped into the arena. The environment here was obviously a level higher than the following areas, and mechas finally appeared.

The arena looked like an ordinary tower-shaped building from the outside, but when they walked inside, Gosi and others discovered that the interior was built into a huge sunken square, surrounded by cheering spectators, just like the Colosseum of old times.

" Go to the second-tier stands. " Before Leo could take a closer look at what kind of mechanism this was, Gobber whispered.

When passing through the entrance to the second floor, Gobber threw a bag of worm cores to the waiter. He looked so familiar with the place that he didn't look like a newcomer at all.

Compared to the exposed spectator seats on the first floor, the second floor has an additional protective energy shield, allowing guests of higher status to watch the competition safely.

Because of this, Gosi saw clearly what the ongoing competition was like.

Unlike the traditional one-on-one format of the Federation, it was a huge field with dozens of mechas deployed, and it was more like a survival game.

" It's just like raising a poisonous insect ..." Leo exclaimed.

The stands on this level seemed even more dangerous, as the unprotected spectator seats were exposed to the outside world, and the missiles from the mechas in the square could injure people at any time.



But this did not affect the enthusiasm of the audience at all. It was more like that by the third zone, few people could avoid the flying shells.

They watched helplessly as one of the mechas was dragged out of the cockpit because it was targeted by several other mechas at the same time. But this was by no means the end, as these mechas fired shells at the cockpit happily, leaving a bloodstain on the ground.

In response, the audience in the third zone cheered enthusiastically.

Gosi's face darkened. She immediately realized that the core of the so-called competition was nothing more than a killing game.

" We have to think of a solution. It may not be easy to get arena points in the third zone, " she said.

" Hello, newcomers. " The waiter appeared silently behind the three people, " Welcome to the third area. "

Gober was shocked, he had not detected the waiter's presence at all, which only meant that the mental power of an ordinary waiter in the third district was A -level or above!

" Hello, " Gobber said cautiously. " What can I do for you? "

" The rules of the third district, " the waiter said with a friendly smile, " newcomers must participate in the arena once. I'm glad you came here directly, saving me the process of looking for you. "

" We have the right to refuse. " W52GGdCoGorber said, pointing suggestively to the purse at the waiter's side, which he had just stuffed into his pocket.

However, the waiter seemed to know nothing. He smiled and said, " Or, your other choice is to become Lord Will's new favorite. After all, you have beautiful skins. "

The waiter waved his hand, and several thugs quietly surrounded the three people.

Leo's face looked extremely ugly, simply because these burly men who looked like thugs all had S- level mental strength!

... Obviously, the rule that newcomers must participate in the arena is more like a casual trick, and this is the waiter's real purpose.

Leo thought again of the madman who was looking at them eagerly when they first stepped into the third area. Perhaps they had been targeted since then.

In the middle of the thugs, a burly man dressed in expensive clothes was looking at the three people with satisfaction. Apparently, this was the so-called " Lord Will " .

Will smiled at them, and his malicious mental power quietly occupied the space.

" Kittens, " he said, " you'd better be smart. I don't want to hurt your pretty faces. "

" SS -level. " Ge Xi whispered, " Come to think of it, this guy doesn't care about men or women?! "

" Lord Will is a top-ranked warrior in the third district, so what is your decision? " the waiter urged, and the thugs moved one step closer to them.

" us ....."

It is simply unrealistic to reason with the people in the no-man's land. Forced by the situation, Gober simply chooses to go directly to the arena to fight first before making any plans.

However, he was interrupted.

" Two brothers and a sister, you are here in District 3 too? " A clear child's voice suddenly interrupted their conversation, and the child's figure squeezed through the gap between the thugs and came between the waiter and Gober.

" Ah, it's you! " Gossi exclaimed, subconsciously looking for another figure covered in a cloak. But there was obviously no one else within a hundred meters.

The black-haired, blue-eyed child looked much better and more lively than he did a week ago. More importantly, the child clearly did not do anything, but the waiter who had been smiling insincerely and the thugs who were eyeing him covetously subconsciously made way for him. Will 's confident expression also changed slightly. He frowned and said, " Mind your own business and wait for your owner here! "

Xia Tian rolled his eyes and said innocently, " But they know Sue. And Sue told me I could go anywhere. "

" I suggest you not to lie. " Will said viciously. Even so, he still did not attack Xia Tian. Instead, he looked at Xia Tian and the three men more carefully.

"... How could I lie! They are familiar with Su Ke! " Xia Tian said loudly. Help, this kid can't lie at all.

Leo looked calm on the outside, but he was devastated on the inside. The kid who suddenly showed up and whom he had met once before obviously wanted to help them, but sometimes, the louder the voice, the more confident it was.

Sure enough, Will narrowed his eyes. " You don't even know them. I've had enough. I think you and they both need to learn a lesson. "

Damn it! Leo reacted very quickly. As soon as Will finished speaking, he immediately protected Xia Tian behind him. At the same time, Gossie also pulled Gober.

They narrowly avoided a sudden attack from the thugs.

Will shouted, " Catch them all! They keep talking about Sue all the time. I want to see what she can do to me! "

Leo had a bitter face. It was particularly hard for him to avoid the attacks of the thugs while protecting a child. He also noticed that they were the only ones left on the second floor. All the other guests had been cleared away.

It seems that what the waiter said was true. Will does have enough deterrent power in the third district.

Gosi wielded her long sword, barely able to fend off the endless stream of thugs.

" Get out of here! " she roared.

A fierce battle is inevitable, but I don't know how many of them will be left when they leave, Leo thought bitterly.

" Bang!! "

At this moment, a loud bang interrupted the chaotic fight on the second floor of the arena, followed by a strong smell of blood that penetrated everyone's nostrils.

The thugs who were still waving their weapons a few seconds ago couldn't help but stop their movements and stood there like huddled quails.

Leo coughed. He was still in the chaos of blocking countless attacks and hadn't come back to his senses. Suddenly, there were no more attacks. He couldn't help but look confused.

What is going on ... ?

" What can I do to you? Guess. "

A soft female voice was heard, along with the dull sound of severed limbs falling to the ground. The mecha competition on the first floor ended at some point, and the name of the only winner appeared on the huge screen.

——Su .

## Chapter 77

With his nonchalant attitude and slightly rising ending tone , for a moment Leo thought he was back in the training room of the Third Military Academy, where Su Xiao was listlessly climbing out of the simulation cabin.

... How is that possible?

Leo shook off the strange sense of déjà vu and looked carefully . Will, who had just been showing off his might, was lying on the ground in a mess. There was an obvious break on one side of his shoulder and his left arm was missing.

Will's back was stepped hard by a tall woman . She was not as strong as Will, but she could not make Will get up with just one foot.

This time , she did not wear a cloak, but an extremely casual sweatshirt . Her upper half was hidden in the hood of the sweatshirt , and the lower half of her face was tightly covered by a mask.

The knife in Su Xiao's hand made beautiful cuts , and it was obvious what tool she used to remove Will's arm.

" You're finally here! " Xia Tian showed his face from behind Leo and ran towards Su Xiao happily , " You're so slow today! "

Su Xiao paused, put away the knife she had picked up to prevent scratching Xia Tian , and the next second she picked him up.

" You've grown bolder and are running around using my name again, right? " Su Xiao said calmly, " You're courting death. "

Xia Tian kicked his legs in the air , looking as innocent as could be.

" But aren't you waiting for them? " Xia Tian said, " I'm helping you. "

" So I resisted the urge to spank you. " Su Xiao put the child back on the ground , " With your small body, you can't even fill the gap between people's teeth if you rush forward. "

... A woman named Su is waiting for them? Why?

Leo's eyes immediately became alert, and he looked around inconspicuously , trying to find an opportunity to escape with his companions.

Su Xiao casually glanced at the three vigilant faces . A week had passed , and the faces of these three young men were full of fatigue, but at least they were not missing any limbs.

Then the rest will be easy.

Su Xiao pointed at the three people from a distance , " Don't run around, wait for me for two minutes. "

" Your name is Will, right? I haven't seen you before. Are you a new face who has come in the past few days? " Su Xiao bent down slightly and looked at the burly man who suddenly became quiet.

had been showing off his SS- level mental power was now completely suppressed by Su Xiao and had no strength to resist at all.

Will's pupils trembled. This person's mental strength must be higher than his. SS level? No! It's SSS level!

But how is that possible? SSS -level mental power is unheard of! There might not even be one in the first district!

The waiter who had just stood on Will's side was like a fence-sitter. Now he stood on Su Xiao's side with a smile on his face and answered her with a smile, " Sir Su, Mr. Will came to our district three days ago. He is ranked second in the third district, slightly lower than you! "

The waiter emphasized the " present " third area.

" Is that so? No wonder. " Su Xiao's reaction was flat, and a light laugh came from under the mask covering his face. " Before challenging me, why didn't you use your brain to think about why you can be ranked second with your strength? "

As they were talking, the arena moved the camera from the rack arena to the scene on the second floor. After seeing clearly that it was Su Xiao and Will, there was immediately thunderous cheers from all floors.

" Kill him! Kill him! " the audience cheered.

" Tsk. "

Su Xiao glanced at the live broadcast screen above his head that was running well, and pulled the hood of his sweatshirt down unnoticeably to make sure that no personal features were revealed under the camera.

The next competition has not started yet. During this interval, in addition to the arena using the largest screen to broadcast Su Xiao, the other screens follow the normal process to broadcast the points rankings of everyone in the third zone.

After a competition, many names on the list turned gray. What was particularly eye-catching was that on Su Xiao's page, only her and Will's names were lit, and the remaining eight names were all gray.

" Kill him! He offended you! " The audience was still shouting tirelessly. Su Xiao gave the camera a cold look, and all the sounds immediately fell silent.

Su Xiao was thinking about what to do while wailing in her heart. She suspected that she had a unique way to attract fans. What happened to the saying that all the people in the no-man's land were great villains who would not easily give in? How come they all became her fanatical fans within a week!

What did Su Xiao do this week?

She was just imitating what she did in District 10 and beating up all the provocateurs, but in order to get rid of the problem once and for all and make sure no one would dare to mess with her again, she used a little more force.

——Who knew that the one who provoked her that day happened to be one of the top ten strongest people in the third district.

For others, the day Su Xiao arrived at the third area was more like a nightmare full of red. From the second floor to the first floor, red liquid was splashed everywhere, and countless strong men were lying on the ground.

The person who created the hellish scene was just a tall woman hiding under a cloak. People's fear and admiration for the strong mixed together, and finally became a situation that Su Xiao could not understand at all.

At this moment, Will was lying on the floor, staring at the screen full of gray names through his narrow field of vision, and finally understood what kind of person he had provoked.

Will felt that cold eyes were looking at him, examining every joint of his body without any emotion, and the traces of mental power in the air were revealing their eagerness to try. But he had no choice but to become a lamb to be slaughtered.

" I'm ... so sorry! " Will shouted. He stopped struggling for a moment and fell into despair. The suffocating silence lasted for several seconds.

" I don't want to make it too bloody, " Su Xiao said lightly, " After all, this is in front of the children. Get out of here. "

She moved her foot away, kicking Will aside without interest. The audience sighed in disappointment, but soon, they had no chance to sigh, as red flashed in the air and the big screen went into signal failure.

The thugs hurriedly helped Will up and evacuated the scene as quickly as possible. After all, when Su Xiao was in a bad mood, he didn't care whether the other party was the employer or the thugs.

Obviously Su Xiao was in a good mood today.

The waiter stepped forward with great foresight and said, " Master Su, do you think these three people should be washed before being sent to your single room? "

Leo, Gobber, Gossie: " ?! "

Have they just escaped from the tiger's mouth and fallen into the wolf's den?

Su Xiao also: " ? "

The eyes of several people fell on the waiter, and Lidya Su's eyes were the coldest.

The waiter took a step back in shock, not knowing what he had said wrong. " Sir, is there anything else you need? Do you need summer washed and sent over as well? "

Lidya Su's eyes became even colder.

Xia Tian muttered, " I don't need a bath! There's no blood on me. "

The child who didn't understand the extended meaning was quickly taken aside by Su Xiao. Su Xiao took a step closer to the waiter. Even Will's provocation could not make her mental power so outward, but at this time there was a faint red light flashing in the air, and the extremely strong mental power weighed heavily on the waiter.

" Excuse me, what kind of image do I have in your mind? " Su Xiao asked calmly, but everyone could read the murderous intent in her tone that could not be ignored.

" Sorry! " the waiter stammered, " You ..."

Su Xiao clenched her fist. She wanted to teach the waiter a lesson in the style of No Man's Land, but considering the acceptance of the group of young people behind her, she could only

take a deep breath and squeeze out the words, get out ,You too " of here before I change my mind . "

The waiter also disappeared at the end of the second floor. Only then did Su Xiao have time to look at the three people who had finally arrived in the third area.

" Follow me, " Su Xiao said, " we'll talk about the rest on my territory. "

She walked in front, pretending not to hear the three people whispering behind her.

Leo: " What's going on? She seems pretty friendly. "

Goldberg: " Look at the series of gray names on the screen and think about it? "

Gossie: "... Looks familiar. "

Leo and Gobber were extremely frightened. They even stopped for a moment and looked at Gossi with a look of surprise. She was the girl who overcame all the opposition from her family and followed them to the no-man's land.

" Stop it. We never had the chance to meet such a cruel person in the Federation before. " Leo said.

Gobber nodded and added, " Unless it's in a special detention facility. "

Grab the bamboo shoots.

Su Xiao carried Xia Tian and pretended that she heard nothing. Even if she had lost her memory, she knew that the federal special detention center was used to detain super criminals and was the highest level of criminal detention center.

She silently opened her single lounge and watched three young men enter reluctantly with caution. After confirming that there were no surveillance devices around, she took off the hood that covered her face.

Su Xiao had always hidden her face under a cloak or mask. But at this moment, she calmly took off her hood, revealing a pair of sharp eyes.

The corners of the woman's eyes were slightly raised, and her deep black pupils revealed a hint of laziness.

Just by looking at his eyes, you can tell that this is a person who is difficult to get along with.

" Sit down, what are you standing there for? " Su Xiao said casually. She put Xia Tian, who she had been carrying all the way, on the ground and made a sound to drive him away, " Go back to your room and play. "

Then Su Xiao turned back to boil water. The three people Su Xiao brought back sat down stupidly. They seemed to be glued to the sofa, unable to move.

Even though the room was dimly lit, it looked familiar to Gobber and Leo now.

" You're right, sister, " Gobber whispered, " we must have seen her somewhere. "

So they began to ponder which black-haired, black-eyed boss in the Federation would go to live in an uninhabited area.

The answer is that there is no such person.

Ge Xi was silent for a long time, then she said, " Do you think she looks a bit like Xiao Xiao? "

" Impossible. " Gobber said with difficulty, " Not to mention that Su Xiao has been missing for less than a month, a normal person would not grow more than ten centimeters in more than twenty days. "

" Their personalities are completely different. " Leo also said, " Su Xiao wouldn't be so cruel ... probably. "

They fell into silence again.

Judging from the shape of her eyes, Su Xiao has always appeared as a girl, and round eyes have almost become her personal feature; while the mysterious man named Su has a pair of slightly narrow and upturned eyes.

There is indeed a possibility that she has grown up. As the old saying goes, girls change a lot when they grow up ... But isn't this too different? !

The only similarities are the black hair and black eyes.

In the end, Gober could only whisper to Gosi that there was a possibility that she was mistaken. Su Xiao arrived late , holding a disposable cup . She placed the cups in front of the three people and pretended not to notice their wary yet curious looks.

" You guys are pretty impressive, " Su Xiao sat down opposite them and looked at the three of them with a scrutinizing gaze, " How dare you sneak out of the Federation to play in the no-man's land. "

Gober didn't bother to analyze the relationship between Su and Su Xiao in the no-man's land. He immediately picked up the character setting and said, " You're joking. We fled all the way from the federal border ..."

" You're lying. " The pair of black eyes stared at Gober, and Gober suddenly felt an indescribable sense of oppression.

" So where do you think we should be from? " Leo asked with a smile. He usually looked unkempt, but now he remembered that he had a good-looking appearance.

Su Xiao: "..."

She was speechless for a while, looking at the three people in front of her with a firm look on their faces as if " you definitely can't tell us where we came from " , unable to understand why Gu Nanxing's friends were so idiotic.

... Even before I lost my memory, I had a good time with them.

Su Xiao said expressionlessly, " Gober, Gosi, Leo, graduates of the Third Federal Military Academy, officers in the reserve, do you want me to say anything else? "

The atmosphere in the lounge suddenly changed. Leo's smile disappeared and he stood up. " How did you know?! "

In order to avoid being recognized, they even disguised their appearance! But the other party insisted on telling everyone's origins in a calm tone!

In the eyes of Leo and others, the woman sitting on the sofa opposite seemed to be at ease, and her gaze over there was a bit of amusement.

But in fact, Su Xiao was thinking that he should quickly arrange for these three people to leave, as it was really uncomfortable to wear a mask.

Yes, Su Xiao didn't want to show up in front of his old acquaintances at all. Apart from the troublesome existence of the savior identity, more importantly, Su Xiao was allergic to emotions. Su Xiao's head was overwhelmed when he thought about the possibility of the two parties recognizing each other and crying.

" Your friends asked me to take care of you. " Su Xiao said, " Calm down, I'm not a bad person. "

It's so funny that people in the no-man's land actually say one day that they are not bad people. Lidya Su complained silently in his heart.

" Please show us the evidence, " Gobber said carefully, " otherwise it will be hard for us to trust you. "

But it is clear that their attitude has softened somewhat.

Su Xiao sighed. There was no evidence at all.

At this time, the stars in the no-man's land poked Su Xiao's mental power and conveyed the latest news from Gu Nanxing.

" Ah, news about Gu Nanxing. " Su Xiao simply repeated the words on the spot, " He said that he would have time to come to the no-man's land after he had dealt with the affairs of the parliament. By the way, I haven't told him about finding you, so please send a message to Gu Nanxing in the federal capital planet ..."

Gobber stared in amazement as Su Xiao spoke to the air as if no one was around, mixing in words that were familiar to them.

Wait, wait, it's surprising enough that the commission came from Gu Nanxing, so is this some new type of communication method?

As far as Gobar knew, the federal signal definitely couldn't reach the third zone!

.

Regardless of whether the three young men from the Federation believed Su Xiao, Su Xiao quickly found the waiter to arrange a new room. In the end, they were all kept in the third area by Su Xiao with a tough attitude.

The rumor that Su Xiao preferred black-haired, blue-eyed little boys was also refuted, and the rumor turned into that Su was not particular about gender or age.

When Su Xiao went out early the next morning and saw a burly man passing by her door in a coy posture, she knew that the guys in District 3 deserved a beating again.

At the same time, Gossie's siblings and Leo began to hold secret meetings at a terrifying frequency of several times a day.

The three of them sat on the second-floor stands of the arena, and under the cover of the lively atmosphere below, they once again tried to come up with a new plan.

In the arena, a dark black mecha was killing everyone. It was Su Xiao. The tattered mecha in the no-man's land made her look high-end.

" Seriously, who is Su Xiao in the Federation? " Leo grabbed his hair in despair. Although Su Xiao did not do anything to them, the days of doing nothing seemed to be hanging in the air, which was too hard to bear.

What's more, they are also burdened with the important task of finding artificial intelligence. Every time Gobber thought of a new way to escape, the black-haired woman would appear without anyone noticing and bring them back.

" He has a good relationship with Gu Nanxing, so could he be a strong man secretly recruited by the Gu family? " Ge Bo made a new guess.



" Maybe. " Leo said, poking Ge Xi, " This friend still insists that there is some kind of connection between Su and Su Xiao. "

Ge Xi scratched her long red hair and said anxiously, " It's too hard to judge. Neither Xiaoxiao nor Su have any specific small movements in their daily lives, as if they have received special training. But this similarity is already amazing ..."

The girl fell into mumbling, and Leo and Gobber looked at each other and shrugged helplessly.

" Who is Xiaoxiao? " A low female voice joined their conversation. Su Xiao had finished the game at some point, and the mask that covered her face was still firmly on her face.

" Nothing. " Ge Xi answered quickly. She noticed that Su Xiao was in a good mood and changed the subject calmly, " What can I do for you? "

" I have some things to take care of, " Su Xiao said, " you can help me look after the kids for a day, and come to pick up the spare key to the lounge tonight. "

Leo was delighted at first, as he finally had a chance to slip away, but he quickly became upset. He couldn't bear to take someone else's child into danger.

Apparently, Gossie and Gobar thought so too. They looked at each other and agreed.

In the evening, Ge Xi went to Su Xiao's single lounge alone. She decided to talk to Su Xiao straight to the point. The matter of artificial intelligence could not be delayed any longer. She had to convince this acquaintance of Gu Nanxing to let them leave no matter what.

But Gossie's thoughts were in a mess again, and her intuition kept warning her that something was being overlooked.

When Gossie discovered that the door of the lounge was not closed tightly, she did not knock on the door, but held her breath and peeked inside.

The black-haired woman was sitting alone on the sofa, her long legs crossed. When no one was around, her aura still showed amazing aggression, as if she was ready to fight at any time.

Gossi noticed that there was nothing covering the black-haired woman's face!

From Gossie's perspective, she could only see a little bit of her profile in the shadows. She was waiting anxiously, almost stopping all breathing.

Please, let me see what you really look like!

Perhaps she heard the inner call of Gosi, the woman moved her head and slightly turned towards the direction of the lounge door.

First, there were the narrow eyes that Gosi had seen countless times in the past few days, followed by the high nose bridge, and the woman's lips were kept in a subtle arc, making her look full of moody meaning.

Looks similar to and yet different from Su Xiao.

Her facial features had a certain delicacy similar to that of the Third Military Academy's mascot, but the astonishing majesty in her expression destroyed the mere similarity.

Su Xiao from the Third Military Academy is kind, occasionally mischievous, and the most perfect friend. Such a cold expression never appears on her face.

Gossie felt a chill in her heart.

The black-haired woman in the house still didn't notice the peeping person at the door. It could be said that she was concentrating on something.

The air twisted slightly, and a fiery red arm stretched out from the void, followed by a complete body and huge folded bone wings.

The fiery red spirit hugged the black-haired woman intimately from behind, like an inseparable half.

" Good boy. " Su Xiao said softly.

Gossie's eyes widened completely – what did she see? !

It is known that Su Xiao disappeared into the depths of the universe after the insect tide, and it is also known that the savior's spirit evolved into a flaming humanoid named Red Rose, so ...

Gossie: " !!! "

" Who? " Su Xiao stood up suddenly, still holding the eavesdropping device and miniature camera that Hong Qiangwei had found in the corner of the arena.

The door of the lounge opened silently, revealing the young woman hiding behind it. She opened her mouth wide, as if she had seen the most incredible thing in the world.

The moment she looked into Su Xiao's eyes, Ge Xi felt as if she was scalded and uttered an incomprehensible cry: " Ahhhhhhhhhhhhhhhhh! "

Su Xiao turned around slowly and saw Red Rose looking at him innocently, with the flame on her body burning steadily .

She touched the mask that was supposed to be on her face again, but found nothing. Then Su Xiao saw that the mask was lying quietly on the table, as if silently mocking the owner with a bad memory.

Su Xiao: " Fuck. "

The author has something to say:

The two chapters are combined into one. Friends, qwq, thank you to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-08-23 00:48:35~2022-08-24 00:21:02 ~

Thanks to the little angel who irrigated the nutrient solution: 1 bottle of "Calm and Cool";

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 78

Su Xiao sat on the sofa , facing three graduates from the Federation. Although they were the same people and in the same positions, the atmosphere was very different from before.

She looked silently , three pairs of bright eyes were staring at her without blinking, making her feel uneasy.

From the moment Gossie let out her earth-shattering scream, Su Xiao knew that she was doomed . Sure enough, Gobar and Leo thought that Gossie had met with some accident , and in just a few seconds they all rushed to the door of her lounge.

Of course, the exclamations from Gobar and Leo were definitely loud as well.

Then , it evolved into the current scene.

Su Xiao turned her head and saw the culprit of all this , Red Rose, sitting quietly beside her.

When she noticed her host's gaze , she was stunned and eagerly handed the mask on the table to her.

Su Xiao: "... No, I don't need it now. "

Destroy this world full of coincidences .

Red Rose tilted her head to look at her in confusion . She didn't look at all as majestic as if she was fighting off a swarm of insects. Instead, she looked more like a not-so-intelligent humanoid or pet.

Su Xiao's words broke the silence , and the three pairs of eyes opposite the sofa shone even brighter.

" Xiaoxiao! I'm so glad you're okay! " Ge Xi recovered from her shock, pounced on Su Xiao , and hugged her happily.

Su Xiao reached out his hand stiffly and patted the other person on the back – considering that she was a pretty girl, and quickly put Ge Xi back to her original seat.

Su Xiao gave death stares to Gobar and Leo who stood up and tried to hug her .

" Don't even think about it. " Su Xiao said , " Just be content. "

Su Xiao easily threw Ge Xi back onto the sofa . Ge Xi was stunned for a few seconds and said loudly , " My Xiao! You feel so safe now! "

Su Xiao stood up with his arms folded, and the result of suddenly accelerating to his adult form was that Su Xiao stood among these three people with full presence, and no longer had the miserable experience of being drowned by tall people in the past.

But Su Xiao didn't know all this. She just felt that after losing the halo of the boss of the No Man's Land, these three people became very difficult to manage.

After all, they were cautious when hiding their identities before, but now they have completely let themselves go.

Gobar and Leo were also shocked by Su Xiao's current appearance. Once they combined the tall Su Xiao with the cute mascot in the past ...

That's shocking, my friend.

" Classmate Su Xiao once said that she was developing slowly, and I thought she was joking ..." Gobar covered his chest, looking shocked.

Leo jumped up and down and made strange noises, " Gu Nanxing! He found you without telling us! "

" Okay. " Su Xiao interrupted them calmly, " Please separate me from the savior and look at me rationally. After all, my mind has been blank since I woke up. "

The three people who were cheering were stunned for a moment. They were silent for less than five seconds, and soon one after another, they brought up the school days they spent with Su Xiao one by one, trying to awaken Su Xiao's memory.

80% more stupid things in life.

The entire lounge created an atmosphere of being crowded with people.

Su Xiao sighed silently, her mind was still empty. From the time she woke up in the no man's land until now, she had tried various ways to recover her memory, but none of them worked.

Over time, Su Xiao felt that it was good to live like this.

" Don't worry, Xiaoxiao. The Federation is currently undergoing a major change. Many decisions made by human officials have been influenced by artificial intelligence. When we take office, there will definitely be no more backstabbing of the savior! "

When the topic fast forwarded to the point where Ge Xi imagined Su Xiao's life after returning to the Federation, Su Xiao had to interrupt her.

" No, I don't plan to go back to the Federation. " Su Xiao said, " In short, my current mission is just to take care of you temporarily before Xingxing comes to pick you up. Please don't associate me with the past. "

Ge Xi was at a loss as to what to do, as if she had never thought that Su Xiao would say that, and the warm atmosphere suddenly disappeared.

" But Xiaoxiao is Xiaoxiao. How can I treat you as two people? " Ge Xi said, seeming to be completely unable to understand.

Su Xiao paused and said nonchalantly, " The savior Su Xiao is selfless and has a noble character. Obviously, I don't think I can do that. It's better to say that I am more like the evil side of the savior ... You have to know that the savior is also an ordinary person. "

Seeing the confusion in the eyes of the three people deepened, Su Xiao had to continue, " I have already restrained myself in front of you. This is a no-man's land. I don't need to explain what kind of people can live like a fish in water here, right? "

" But— " Leo tried to explain, but was pinned to the spot by Su Xiao's sharp eyes.

" Here, I'm not the savior Xiao, I'm just Su. " she announced.

At this moment, the door of the lounge was knocked and the waiter's voice came from outside the door.

" Master Su, may I ask what happened here? "

Lidya Su took this opportunity to escape the suffocating atmosphere, quickly stood up and walked towards the door ... This time she did not forget to wear a mask.

The door of the lounge opened, and a black-haired woman with her face hidden looked over coldly.

The waiter smiled appropriately, " Sorry to bother you. Your lounge is very busy today. "

" Mind your own business. " She said, her voice so cold that ice could fall out of it.

The waiter immediately showed an understanding expression, " Do you need me to call a few more people for you? "

Su Xiao looked at the other person and found that this waiter was the same waiter who asked her before " Do you want it washed and sent to the lounge ?"

He is indeed a piece of trash from the no-man's land with only waste in his mind.

" What do you think? " Su Xiao asked back. She took a step forward and closed the door of the lounge. " Didn't I tell you not to bother me if there's nothing wrong? Or ... do you have no memory of this at all? "

The waiter smiled widely, " Sorry, I just started working not long ago. "

Su Xiao lowered his eyes and said calmly, " It doesn't matter. You won't have another chance. "

She acted extremely quickly, and almost at the same time as she spoke, she raised her hand and broke the waiter's fragile neck.

With a crisp "click" sound, Su Xiao threw the waiter's body aside, stretched out Red Rose's hand in the air, turned the waiter's back upward, and carefully searched for something on this body that was still twitching slightly.

"The neck." Su Xiao commanded, and Red Rose followed suit and used the flame on her fingertips to ignite that small piece of skin.

The waiter's blood gushed out along the small wound, and soon, the blood soaked the floor in front of Su Xiao at a speed that was inconsistent with biology.

Other waiters at the stairs heard the noise and looked out to check. After seeing the spirit's arm hanging in the air and Su Xiao squatting in front of the waiter's body, they quickly disappeared. Su Xiao ignored the timid waiters and continued to concentrate on studying what was hidden in the back of the corpse's neck ... She gradually accepted the fact that more than 90% of the people in the no-man's land regarded her as a lunatic.

The exploration of mental power was blocked. The blood of this inexplicable waiter was full of mineral powder that could block mental power. Su Xiao made an annoyed "tsk" sound, and Hong Qiangwei's method became rough.

Finally, Red Rose deftly pulled out a struggling Zerg from the back of the waiter's neck.

"What kind of fantastic combination is this? A graft of Zerg and humans? Outrageous. There's even a microchip installed in it." After Su Xiao made a casual comment, Red Rose crushed the Zerg with her hands.

Su Xiao stood up again. The ground in front of her lounge door was horrible. Su Xiao looked at the end of the stairs. There was no one in sight. They were all scared away by her.

How should this end? Don't scare the three federal men in the lounge ... Although Su Xiao emphasized that she should be viewed separately from the past, the gap from a savior to a villain in the no-man's land is too big.

Su Xiao didn't need to think of any new ideas. The three people in the lounge obviously didn't have much patience. Su Xiao hadn't come back for a long time, and their strong curiosity prompted them to quietly push open the door and look outside.

His eyes met Lidya Su's.

As the door opened, the smell of blood hit them in the face, and Su Xiao, who was stained with blood, and the slowly spreading red flames appeared in the three people's sight along with a mess of corpses.

A certain cold and gloomy aura settled from around Su Xiao, mixing with her calm gaze, forming a wonderful chemical reaction.

—Like a ghost wandering in a no-man's land.

Su Xiao subconsciously pulled up her mask. She stared at the three people who were peeking out, and instinctively knew that something more unbearable than silence was about to happen. At the same time, Su Xiao's heart sank, as if the soul hidden deep inside did not want to see such a scene.

However, to Su Xiao's surprise, led by Ge Xi, they all showed relaxed smiles.

"No Man's Land is really full of people with bad intentions." Leo said lazily. He opened the door and walked to the corpse to study it carefully.

Gobber squatted down to identify it, " It's a bug man ... We'll know after we look at the color of the blood. "

" Hey, isn't this the waiter from yesterday? " Ge Xi said, patting Su Xiao's shoulder, " Thank you for your hard work, sister. "

They surrounded Su Xiao and studied the corpse on the ground with great interest. After waiting for a while, when blue blood began to ooze out of the corpse, the three men cheered in a low voice for no apparent reason.

It's like taking a practical class at school.

" Yay! " said Gossie. " Another bug-man has vanished from the world! "

They chatted about the insect people one after another, but did not ignore Su Xiao.

——Even Su Xiao was surrounded in the middle, with Gossie holding her arm affectionately on the left, and Leo patting her back carelessly on the right, while Gobe was busy cleaning up the red and blue blood that was about to spread into the lounge.

What the hell is this reaction?!

Lidya Su was almost frozen into a stone, but there was no doubt that her heart was no longer sinking, but became warm.

After a while, Gobber gently asked Su Xiao, " What should we call you? Su? Or Su Xiao? "

Gossie said, " It's a little sad to start a relationship from scratch, but I think you need a roommate? "

Leo took over the conversation, " Just think of it as making new friends. You've become friends with Gu Nanxing again, so why can't we three be included? "

The last sentence brought Su Xiao back to reality from her sentimentality, and she subconsciously corrected, " Stars are not friends ..."

" What is that? Guardian is fine, but this relationship has to involve the three of us! " the young people started arguing.

What a mess ... Lidya Su sighed helplessly, a rare smile welling up on his face.

" I think it's unrealistic, considering that my moral bottom line is still at a normal level. " Su Xiao said, before Ge Xi and others showed their disappointed expressions, she said jokingly, " Xingxing is my lover, I'm sorry, I can't take you to play. "

"..... What did you say?! "

The author has something to say:

3

Thank you to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-08-24 00:21:02~2022-08-25 00:37:37 ~

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: 7 bottles of Wakaka; 1 bottle of Duhe and Farewell ;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Su Xiao retreated again and again . This time, no matter how powerful she was, she couldn't stop the enthusiasm of the three people.

" What's going on? Gu Nanxing has made rapid progress without our knowledge! " Ge Xi said angrily. " I thought he was a piece of stupid wood! "

Su Xiao's gaze drifted slightly, and thinking of the blue-eyed officer's red ears when he confessed , she felt that there was something wrong with Ge Xi's way of looking at people. Gu Nanxing is not a wooden man at all. He is obviously a talented player who can only hit straight balls.

" Su Xiao, how did you agree to this? " Leo asked boldly, vividly demonstrating how bold a person can be when he is eager for gossip.

By the way , in the eyes of many people, Su Xiao was as dull and wooden as Gu Nanxing — before he lost his memory.

Su Xiao couldn't resist and could only say as briefly as possible, " If I have to say it , I took the initiative ..."

suddenly showed an expression of sudden enlightenment when they heard that the initiative was in Su Xiao's hands .

" If Xiaoxiao took the initiative , Gu Nanxing would definitely agree. "

" Yeah, come to think of it , Gu Nanxing's shocking remarks during the interview were not what Su Xiao asked for, right? "

" That makes sense. Once we separate the Su Xiao of the past from the Su Xiao of the No Man's Land , the Su Xiao of the No Man's Land might be able to do this ..."

They discussed it openly in front of Lidya Su.

——Asking you to separate me from the past is not for this situation!

" Don't get me wrong , we both agree! " Su Xiao said dryly.

" Sister, although I really want to believe you , you are now a complete individualist. "

Gossie said sincerely.

Leo blinked and asked suddenly, " How long did it take for you and Gu Nanxing to get to know each other and confirm your relationship? "

Su Xiao: " One, one day? " To be precise, it was less than a day.

" Does Gu Nanxing's interview statement have anything to do with you? "

" Yes , but that was due to some misunderstanding— "

" What was the reason you first fell in love with Gu Nanxing? "

"... She's pretty. "

Leo: " Wow. "

Su Xiao: "..."

After a quick round of questions and answers, Su Xiao also felt that there was a big problem with his answer.

No matter how you look at it, he looks like a scumbag who only cares about appearance!!

" Last question , where did the black-haired, blue-eyed kid come from? " Judging from Leo's curious expression , this might be what he wanted to ask the most.

Su Xiao couldn't bear it any longer and reached out to knock Leo to the ground with a loud " bang " .

" Yes, we have a child – you don't think I would really answer like that? Respect the natural growth laws of human beings, you bastard! I picked it up by accident! " Su Xiao said madly. Leo got up from the ground , rubbing his aching back with a grin, and muttered, " But the fact that you can grow more than ten centimeters in a month doesn't conform to the laws of human growth ..."

He shut up obediently under Su Xiao's death gaze.

" Anyway, let's get back to the point. " Su Xiao knocked on their heads one by one, wishing to knock out all the mess. " Help me look after the child for one night. If I don't come up with an invention, I'll be too late to come back. "

Su Xiao moved quickly. She picked up the cloak draped over the back of the chair, threw the spare key to Gober, and handed Xia Tian, who was hiding in the lounge room, to Gosie, and prepared to leave in such a cool manner.

" Don't run around. Although there are only a few top warriors left in the third district, most of them are watching you. " She warned again.

" Where are you going? " asked Gossie hastily.

Su Xiao was putting on the hood of his cloak, and he replied casually, " I'm going to the first area to fight the artificial intelligence, and I'll be back soon. "

Xia Tian was originally being led by Ge Xi obediently, but she immediately rushed over to hug Su Xiao's thighs, " Didn't you say you would take me with you to fight the artificial intelligence? "

" That's because I couldn't find a place to take care of you, " Su Xiao said, " Do you think I'm someone who wouldn't lie to a child? "

Xia Tian: "... You don't look like that. "

Gober and the others jumped up at once, and they surrounded Su Xiao again, shouting, " We want to go too! "

Su Xiao only felt that his whole body was covered with people. " What are you doing! Let me go! "

" No! It would be better to let us go and you can't go! " Gosi said loudly.

" Why?! " Su Xiao also said loudly. She was about to collapse. She had never felt that young people were so difficult to deal with. " Where do you get the confidence to replace me and go to the first district? "

" Because we don't want you to bear everything alone anymore, " Ge Xi's voice became louder, and for a time it drowned out Su Xiao's voice, " To prove that the Federation is not a parasite that can only survive by relying on the savior, and to clear the obstacles for our friend Su Xiao! "

Leo said, " Yeah, we don't want to be the one left behind! "

There was silence in the lounge for a few seconds.

" Calm down first ... " Su Xiao said.

It's great to be young, Su Xiao thought, those moving flashes of light always appear on them.



" In fact, I didn't know that the artificial intelligence had so much entanglement with my past self. " Su Xiao shrugged , " I was just a little annoyed with it. "

" So let's go! "

" You ran away secretly, " Su Xiao stated the facts. " The first area is very dangerous, and Gu Nanxing asked me to guarantee your safety ..."

As Su Xiao made his statement expressionlessly, the three people's hearts sank. They seemed to see the savior Su Xiao again, who was about to move forward alone again.

"... but I think that nothing can be better than your own ideas. " Su Xiao changed the subject and said easily.

She opened the door of the lounge and leaned against the door frame leisurely. " I'll give you five minutes. Pack your things and follow me. "

The graduates from across the Federation cheered.

Xia Tian was so anxious that he was spinning around, " What about me? What about me? "

Lidya Su picked up the child and said, " Don't worry, you won't be left behind. "

.

Five minutes later, the three of them quickly packed up their few luggage and returned to the door of the lounge. They were slightly relieved when they found that Su Xiao was really waiting there as he had said.

Su Xiao's figure was hidden under the dark cloak. She waved her hand and said, " Let's go to the second area. "

There was an aircraft parked next to her. It was a model unique to the no-man's land and could not connect to the Internet. The local program set on it could only automatically drive it to the second area.

Everyone filed in, and the aircraft started its engine according to the programmed program.

Gober began to open the long-sealed intelligent computer to analyse the data.

Su Xiao leaned over to take a look, " Wow, he's actually a technical talent. "

Compared to Gossie and Leo who were nervously checking their various weapons and personal belongings, Su Xiao seemed to have nothing to do, propping up his head and studying the scenery outside the window boredly.

" I thought you wouldn't agree. " Leo said with emotion, " Don't worry, we will definitely not hold you back. "

Su Xiao looked back at him and expressed his doubts, " Why didn't you agree? Judging from all the signs, I was more of an individualist in the past. "

" Well, but your previous style was to not let anyone take risks easily, unlike now, when you let us join in. "

Su Xiao pondered, " That must be because I was not strong enough in the past. "

" Why do you say that? " asked Gossie .

" You don't think I'm just letting you guys go, do you? " Su Xiao laughed. Her image at this moment was totally different from that of a savior. " Of course it's because I have enough confidence not to let anyone get hurt! "

" Have fun, " Su Xiao said, " I'm here. "

The black-haired woman sat lazily in the seat of the aircraft, in the most chaotic no-man's land, and she didn't seem to think that she had said anything outrageous.

However, at this moment, everyone felt a sense of security.

Gossie was shocked, and then she slammed the table and stood up, " It's because of your attitude that humans in the past relied on you so much!! "

Lidya Su tilted her head and said innocently, " Really? "

The aircraft landed gently in the second area, and countless eager eyes fell on the aircraft.

" There's a newcomer. " Someone whispered maliciously.

Su Xiao glanced outside, she lowered her head to adjust her cloak, and seemed not to notice the countless attacks that were about to come from outside the aircraft.

" The highest is SS level, the lowest is S level ..." She smiled, " Just follow me. "

The villains in the second area are gearing up to destroy the aircraft first to give the newcomers a warning. The malicious mental forces are flowing everywhere in the air, and some of them are about to condense into spiritual bodies.

Red Rose appeared from Su Xiao's side. The fiery red figure looked around. Before those mental powers were about to probe into the aircraft, it snapped its fingers lightly, and all the malicious attacks disappeared.

Su Xiao patted Hong Qiangwei's shoulder encouragingly. The spirit body was about the same size as an ordinary person and was standing shoulder to shoulder next to Su Xiao.

From the point where Su Xiao touched the shoulder of the mental body, a dark black film appeared on the surface of the red rose, covering every inch of the distinctive features of the red rose.

It wasn't until Hong Qiangwei's fingertips slightly poked out from under the black membrane and covered the excess black material on her shoulders over her head that Gao Xi and others were surprised to find that it was a black cloak of the same style as Su Xiao's.

Su Xiao clapped her hands and said, " In order to send you back tomorrow morning, I decided to turn on the speed pass mode. "

Red Rose's black cloak fluttered quietly, and the next second, Red Rose disappeared from the spot.

Appearing again, directly above the second area, it suddenly became huge, silently looking down at the villains on the ground.

The magical thing is that as the black film similar to a cloak wrapped around the whole body of Red Rose, no red could be seen on its body anymore, and the hole under the hood on its head was only filled with bottomless darkness.

It has become synonymous with evil.

The three people from the Federation stared blankly in the aircraft. They were totally unable to connect it with the giant that was once full of sacredness.

At this moment, Red Rose stretched out her hands and opened her arms towards the void in front of her, like a silent invitation.

Fueled by fear, it ignited the second zone, along with Su Xiao's joyful laughter.

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-08-25

00:37:37~2022-08-26 00:40:58 ~

Thanks to the little angels who cast mines: Qiu Yi 1 ;

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: Qiuyi 20 bottles; Qiqi 10 bottles;

Wakaka 2 bottles; Duhe 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 80

Thick smoke billowed outside the aircraft for a long time , making it difficult to see what the scene was like.

Leo was startled. It took him a while to come back to his senses. " It just exploded like that? "

" Yes , " Su Xiao was very satisfied with his masterpiece. " The people in the second district are very smart. They just look scary . The actual number of casualties is very small. But at least, they now know who is not easy to mess with. "

Gobber raised his hand silently , " How are we going to get to the first zone next? There is no signal here, and I can't get any information about the first zone. "

" Don't worry , someone will show up. " After Su Xiao finished speaking , the aircraft's surveillance camera showed that a stranger was waiting eagerly at the door.

Su Xiao put on his cloak and opened the door of the aircraft.

" Oh, it's a strong man from the third district . I haven't seen SSS- level mental power in many years ! " It was a short man with a somewhat wretched appearance. He came up with an eager smile . " What information do you need? I have all the information about the second district! "

Su Xiao glanced at him . You can't judge a person by his appearance. The information dealer in the second district actually has SS- level mental power.

" I don't need any information about the second district. " A deep voice came from under the cloak . Su Xiao adjusted his voice to make it sound older.

" What do you need? " the short man said, rubbing his hands , his eyes glancing dishonestly towards the interior of the aircraft.

Su Xiao noticed his little move, took a step to the side , and used the wide cloak to cover the inside of the aircraft tightly.

" Don't you want the eyes anymore? " Su Xiao said leisurely , but the mental force in the air pressed towards the other party threateningly.

The short man shrank his neck and dared not look around.

" Xiaoxiao really looks like a villain. " Ge Xi whispered, " A very handsome one. "

Leo wiped his sweat and said jokingly, " To be honest, when I set the second district on fire, I thought I was in the same room with a fugitive from the Federation. "

The cloaked figure standing at the door of the aircraft and negotiating with the locals of the second district turned back silently and stared at them until Leo made a gesture of surrender. Then the cloaked figure slowly turned back and continued to negotiate with the short man.

" I need information about the first district. " Su Xiao warned his young friend who was talking bad about him behind his back and naturally returned to the original topic.

" District 1 ..." The information dealer was a little embarrassed . " To be honest, there is very little information about District 1. Of course, you have enough strength to go there. I can only provide you with the coordinates of District 1. "

" That's fine. " Su Xiao said nonchalantly. She could use her own mental power to find the location of the first zone, which was the same location as the artificial intelligence source code. She also expected that there would be no intelligence on the first zone ... Ha, what a cunning artificial intelligence.

The useless information dealer was ruthlessly locked outside the aircraft by Su Xiao. Su Xiao planned to let the people accompanying him get ready before heading to the first area.

... The mental power levels in the second zone have become so distorted, there shouldn't be any SSS- level mental power experts in the first zone, right?

Lidya Su's thoughts flew a little far away , but were quickly pulled back by her.

It doesn't matter, Su Xiao thought calmly. So far, she has not encountered a situation that requires a hard fight.

" Um ..." Gobber silently raised his hand. He didn't know when he stopped packing his things. " If I have the coordinates, I can modify the aircraft's program to go directly to the first zone. "

" Hmm? " Su Xiao asked in confusion, " Why didn't you go directly to the first district in the beginning? Did you go from the tenth district to the third district to hone your abilities? "

Leo: "... Is there a possibility that without you, our aircraft will be shot down as soon as it takes off? "

Su Xiao thought about it and felt that what Leo said made sense. Not everyone can become a bully in a no-man's land.

She turned to Gobber nonchalantly and said, " You do it, then. "

The aircraft fell into silence again, with only the sound of Gobar concentrating on deciphering the aircraft program.

Xia Tian looked at the adults who were in a daze and wisely chose to remain quiet.

" After some research, I found that artificial intelligence originated from the late old times. It was originally a program developed specifically for the Savior to facilitate combat. The file name is ' Yarin '..." Gobar explained, but was interrupted just as he started.

" Yarin ' . " Su Xiao repeated, maintaining a blank expression, " I've never heard of it, and I'm not very interested. "

Gobar shut up. They already knew all about Yarin's information. This piece of popular science was meant for Su Xiao to hear. Since the person involved was not interested, there was no need for him to continue.

Su Xiao was still staring out the window in a daze. The stars beside her ears were enthusiastically discussing all kinds of new things in the universe. However, after discussing for a long time, there was still no specific news about the first district.

" We're here! " Ge Xi said suddenly. The aircraft was slowly landing and Su Xiao's attention was drawn to it.

Well, no wonder the stars have no information about the first zone.

——This is an artificial star.

Su Xiao finally understood why many people said that the Empire's technology was far ahead of the Federation. Based on her common sense, the Federation did not have the ability to apply technology to this extent.

Just above the artificial star, you can clearly see that there is a big hole in its interior, and underneath it are countless large machines running.

To Su Xiao's surprise, her mental power moved around the first area unimpeded without any stagnation, as if someone in the dark couldn't wait to show it to her.

Well-organized living areas, towering high-rise buildings, and carefully trimmed green belts ... This place doesn't seem like a chaotic and disorderly no-man's land, but more like a highly civilized and peaceful area.

The only downside is that there is no one here.

" Dear Xiao, you came earlier than I expected. " The aircraft's broadcasting system was occupied, and the mechanical synthesized sound filled the entire interior. " You cleverly used the low-tech advantages of the no-man's land to hide yourself, but I was already prepared ..." Su Xiao extended his mental power, but the data stream that he could have easily controlled became vague and disappeared among countless noisy information.

" Its data has been upgraded again! "

Gober cursed. Of all the known records, the most difficult thing about Yarin was his ability to constantly update and upgrade himself. He had developed a similar program before, but it was nothing compared to the artificial intelligence that had been continuously updated for hundreds of years.

" So the control of the aircraft is no longer in your hands? " Su Xiao ignored Yarin and turned his head to ask Gober.

"..... right. "

Yarin was still talking on the radio, and it seemed that it had an endless desire to talk to Su Xiao.

Gober's expression was solemn. The federal people still underestimated the ability of the artificial intelligence Yarin. Now it seems that it is not that it is incapable of invading the star network, but that it simply has no interest in ruling the federation.

" Throw away all smart products. " Su Xiao said lazily. The others were confused but still did as he said.

The next second, Su Xiao's spirit body suddenly appeared above the aircraft and touched the aircraft.

As Yarin was speaking excitedly, the aircraft's screen immediately indicated a signal failure. It tilted downward and was about to crash into the ground.

Su Xiao picked up Xia Tian and kicked open the door of the aircraft.

She shouted: " Jump! "

Below the aircraft, humans arranged in neat squares looked up expressionlessly at the outsiders falling from the sky.

The one at the front was clearly the leader of the space pirates who had recently claimed to be delivering goods to the boss of District 1. However, he no longer had any human agility, and his entire body exuded an overly perfect mechanical feel.

"Xiao, you interrupted my speech." The leader of the star pirates said, his voice was the same mechanical male voice. There was no doubt that his core had been replaced with a string of data.

He watched Su Xiao and the others land on the ground without blinking, and continued the unfinished topic on the aircraft, "Zerg are failures, and Zerg are even more unreliable creatures. So I finally know what the final form of humans should be ..."

As a scientific researcher who has been dealing with high technology for many years, Gober felt a chill down his spine just by hearing half of it. This idea has been proposed before, but it was ultimately not realized because it was too inhumane and due to limited technology.

No, the end of humanity will never be like this!

Yaerlin, who was hiding inside the star pirate leader, said softly: "... Flesh and blood are weak, but machinery ascends."

At the same time, Su Xiao looked at the dozen people in front of him. They were all strong men who had gone to the First District in recent years, but they all stood silently behind the pirate leader, like the most loyal soldiers.

Su Xiao said: "There are no humans left in the first zone."

She casually pulled off the black cloak that she had been wearing, revealing a leisurely and contented face.

The leader of the star pirates, no, it should be Yarlin who spoke again, "These are all new humans, they——"

The Red Rose appeared in the sky above the first area. It became as huge as a planet and held the artificial star in its palm.

Then Yarlin's throat was strangled again and he couldn't utter a word.

"Artificial idiot." Su Xiao said with a smile, "You are banned from speaking."

However, the pirate leader standing in front of them was silent for a while, and then spoke again, still with Yarlin's mechanical voice.

"Dear Xiao, I guessed this would happen," it said. "Now playing is a local recording ... Why don't you let me show the results?"

As soon as the words fell, the people who were standing there suddenly moved, led by the pirate leader. They separated the weapons they used from their mechanical bodies and pointed them at Su Xiao like a well-trained army.

There is more spiritual power stirring in the air, constantly climbing upwards.

... What is that?!

Mixing various mental powers together is definitely not a comfortable experience. A holder of A-level mental power like Gober even felt severe dizziness. He covered his head and felt his vision was a little blurred.

——This kind of oppressive feeling is definitely not SS-level mental power!

Then, the only possibility left is ...

Gobber's heart sank, he hoped that his suspicions would come true, but everything pointed to the worst outcome.

The concentration of spiritual power is gradually increasing, and anyone who has seen the appearance of the savior's spirit knows what will happen next.

First it condenses into white mist, then gradually solidifies, and finally polishes into a complete shape and dyes it with bright colors ...

What appeared before them were spiritual beings of various forms.

" I will help humans achieve the SSS- level spiritual realm that cannot be achieved through natural evolution alone . " Yarlin announced, " Let's duel. This is the real final act. "

The author has something to say:

I'm back, and I've become a battle-damaged pigeon spirit

Cervical dislocation ... Others go to school beautifully, but I wear a collar beautifully (grass) to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-08-26

00:40:58~2022-08-28 00:48:00 ~

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: Fengye 15 bottles; Duhe 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 81

As several SSS- level spirits appeared , Su Xiao clenched his fist and subconsciously wanted to mobilize the Red Rose in the sky to join the battle.

But as Gobe said, after the defeat of the Zerg tide , Yarlin carried out several data upgrades. At this time, Su Xiao could feel countless trivial data streams flowing disorderly throughout the first zone. As long as she relaxed the restrictions a little , Yarlin would have a chance to escape to the depths of the universe.

Although Su Xiao didn't want to admit it, Yaerlin could indeed be classified as a mechanical life form.

The Red Rose returned to its original position , firmly locking the data in the first area.

The leader of the star pirates did not speak. This time it was another robot who spoke . He said in the voice of Yarlin , " Is this really a wise move? "

Ge Xi was surprised , " Isn't the signal disordered? Why can it still speak?! "

" Because it is a pre-written program played locally by the chip ..." Gobe said with difficulty, " Don't forget that it can calculate all the possibilities through its own program . Just save the voice for all the developments of the matter! "

" That's right, so the agreement to let you play as much as you want is a little difficult to implement. " Su Xiao continued . She rarely spoke after arriving at the first area . At this time, countless spirits were swarming towards Red Rose, who was unable to leave her place. Although his life was hanging by a thread, Su Xiao still looked relaxed.

" No, no , no, we didn't take it seriously! " Leo shouted, " It's too dangerous , why don't we find a way to retreat first! "

" Retreat? Let it slip away so triumphantly? Or do you think it will let us go? " Su Xiao asked back , staring at Leo with deep and unfathomable eyes.

" That-- "

" I need your help. " Su Xiao smiled and put Xia Tian into Leo's arms , " Go find Yaerlin's server. "

Gossie immediately asked, " What are you going to do? I can't let you get hurt here! "

" Me? " Su Xiao shrugged , raised her head slightly and looked up. Those spirits of different shapes were only one step away from her red rose. " Don't worry, this is just a small scene. " Red Rose was still wearing the dark cloak, but the bone wings hidden under the cloak suddenly unfolded. The pair of bone wings with a cold metallic glow passed through the cloak and were exposed to the reality. Then, red flames filled the bone wings! Just like the second area was on fire, the spirits that touched the red roses were dyed bright red and twisted and burned above people's heads.

... That's an SSS- level spiritual body? !

Why was it so easily ignited?

Everyone who saw this scene couldn't help but doubt their eyes, after all, this was beyond imagination!

" I never said I was SSS- level. " Su Xiao smiled maliciously, " Who told you to only rank here? "

From the past to the present, no one knows how much Su Xiao's mental strength has skyrocketed in desperate situations time and time again. Most of the time, as the savior, Su Xiao shows just the right amount of strength.

Only Su Xiao today can say these words without any scruples.

Suddenly, one of the burning spirits fell to the ground, creating a huge hole in the flat land, and also revealing a small section of stairs leading to the underground.

Gobber: " ?! "

Before they could show any more surprised expressions, Su Xiao's lazy voice came to their ears, " Great, the angle calculation is correct, it just hits the underground passage where Yaerlin is, charge, charge! "

Spirit bodies fell from the sky one after another. The black-haired woman crossed her arms, and it seemed that nothing could defeat her.

" Aren't you afraid that we can't do it? " Gobber thought for a moment and couldn't help asking.

" It doesn't matter if you can't do it. " Su Xiao said calmly, " I have used my mental power to investigate. Even if I can't destroy Yaerlin's source code, it's safe enough underground. You can find a place to meet me. "

Her attitude was so tolerant, as if she was telling a worried child that it was okay to make mistakes . Suddenly, Su Xiao's expression was exactly the same as the expression of the savior before he disappeared into the depths of the universe.

No matter how big the matter is, it won't make Su Xiao panic.

That's it! Over and over again! That's why people keep relying on her because of this attitude, and they keep getting more and more!



A fire suddenly ignited in Gosi's heart.

" I can do it! " Gossie said loudly, " You are the one. Don't be so selfless even if you have lost your memory! "

After saying this, Gossie dragged the other companions up the underground stairs, " Wait, don't get hurt before we succeed! "

Su Xiao stood on the ground, with countless burning spirits and robots staring at her from behind. She smiled and said, " Then I will wait for your good news. "

She looked so fearless.

But the fact is——

" Fuck, I won't try to save face again next time! "

After Su Xiao noticed from the corner of her eye that those figures were no longer visible, she lost her composure and jumped up from where she was, cursing as she went.

Su Xiao muttered to himself, these difficult young people are not going to be dealt with by any means, so he could only coax and trick them into going to a relatively safe place.

Su Xiao looked up at the red rose again. The dancing flames were all hidden under the black cloak. Only Su Xiao himself knew how excited it was now.

——Just like Su Xiao's heart at this moment.

She had to admit that she had some potential to be a lunatic.

Red Rose suppressed the signal, Yaerlin could not escape, and Su Xiao also lost his most useful spiritual body as a weapon.

Just as Yarlin said, this is the final act.

At this time, the few remaining spirits in the sky were cautiously surrounding the Red Rose.

They were not fools who only knew how to charge into battle. After seeing their burning companions, they all naturally stopped their steps to die.

The red rose can certainly ignite these spiritual entities, but under the premise of blocking the signal of the first zone, its burning becomes a passive mode.

In other words, as long as the remaining spirits do not actively touch Red Rose, Red Rose will be completely helpless against them.

After losing their commander-in-chief, Yaerlin, the robots became much more clumsy. After losing nearly half of their people, they slowly realized the operating principles of the Red Rose.

Su Xiao felt the excitement playing tricks in his body, secreting hormones continuously. Every inch of muscle in his adult body was just right, as if he had already prepared for the upcoming battle.

She was about to fight against robots and advanced spirits without the help of spirits, but Su Xiao didn't think she would lose at all.

So she spoke, to Yaerlin who had lost the signal, " Why do you insist on believing that SSS-level is the end of humanity? Human potential itself is infinite! "

When the spirits stood still in mid-air, Su Xiao rushed towards the defenseless robots.

——If you can't solve the problem itself, solve the source of the problem! The source of the spiritual body is precisely those robots that don't look very smart!

The first one she chose was the pirate leader who looked the " newest " .

Yarlin's thinking is easy to understand. If one wants to create groundbreaking results, one must use high-quality materials – that is, humans with high mental powers.

Among these dozen or so mechanical robots, the newer ones are more difficult to deal with, while the older ones have more or less functional defects because they were manufactured earlier.

Just like now, the spirits of Silly Guy that were burned by Red Rose all came from older robots, while those like the Pirate Leader seemed to be produced recently and are relatively intelligent. Su Xiao took the lead in attacking the head which seemed to be the most vulnerable part ...

Well, she guessed that the robot's vulnerable part would never be the head.

The robot's head sunk, revealing nothing but a hard skull. However, this action obviously alarmed the other robots, who silently turned their heads toward Su Xiao. The spirits above them also slowly changed their targets.

Su Xiao: "... " What are you looking at?

She reacted extremely quickly, quickly holding down the pirate leader who was about to attack her, while scanning the robot's entire body and taking out its energy core when it was not prepared.

There was a bug core in his pocket that Su Xiao had kept because he thought it looked pretty. After thinking about it, Su Xiao decided to throw it out and detonate it.

The insect core that Su Xiao was interested in was definitely not an ordinary object. It was originally a huge king insect wandering in the no-man's land. Su Xiao killed it and kept the insect core as a souvenir. Naturally, fewer people dared to provoke her since then.

With a loud " bang " , almost one third of the first area carefully designed by Yarlin was blown up. If a spacecraft passes over this artificial star, it will be surprised to find that the surface of the planet has obvious depressions.

When the smoke cleared, Su Xiao and the pirate leader disappeared at the same time.

.

A big explosion was not a big deal for the remaining robots. After the smoke cleared, they stood there as if nothing had happened.

The built-in program was still running continuously. They were silent for a second, and as if they had reached a consensus, they dispersed and began searching in all directions. The spirits in the sky also took action together.

Su Xiao breathed a sigh of relief and slowly walked out of the bunker. She was still holding onto the pirate leader's body. During the explosion, the pirate leader showed amazing survival ability ... Su Xiao managed to dig out five pieces of spare energy from him.

The mechanical body in his hand showed signs of moving again. Su Xiao rolled his eyes and removed the solar panel on the other's neck.

It's not over yet.

The robot would never move again, and Su Xiao could finally study carefully how it was assembled.

She carelessly disassembled the robot's body. Only the skeleton and brain were left of the original human structure, and the rest of the space was filled with various energy sources and weapons.

No wonder he can use mental power after becoming a robot. It turns out that the brain is left behind, and he just needs to stimulate it at the appropriate time.

Su Xiao suppressed his nausea and dismantled the robot completely. Finally, he carefully checked whether the other party's brain had completely lost its activity.

After doing all this, Su Xiao cleaned up his traces neatly and moved towards the buildings that remained after the explosion.

Now that we understand the structure, the next step is to find the gaps and take apart those silly robots one by one.

Su Xiao thought optimistically.

But what was subtle was that when she disassembled the robot, both her brain's quick response and the provision of a structural diagram and her hands' skillful movements gave her a subtle sense of familiarity.

It seemed that at some point in the past she had also been in a situation where she had to learn while dismantling things, which made Su Xiao inexplicably feel nostalgic.

But when?

Su Xiao shook his empty memory and decided to ask Ge Xi when he went back to reunite.

The author has something to say:

My typing speed has slowed down QAQ !

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-08-28

00:48:00~2022-08-29 00:56:11 ~

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: 10 bottles of hydrogen; 1 bottle of Yuan;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 82

" Do you want to go downstairs? " Ge Xi asked casually as she turned on the flashlight function of the smart brain .

The answer is of course yes.

Leo smiled and took the lead.

The underground stairs were dark and damp, so they chose to let the slightly weaker Gobber and Xia Tian, who had no fighting power at all, walk in the middle , with Leo and Gossie walking in front and back respectively.

Gossie carefully shone the light on her surroundings.

The tunnel that Su Xiao found easily had no end in sight, and the two sides were extremely narrow. The surface of the walls was smooth , which made people wonder if there was a mechanism hidden.

They had not walked down for a few minutes when they heard a huge explosion coming from the ground , and then the tunnel entrance, which could still be vaguely seen with some light, was completely buried.

The group stopped immediately. However, the seemingly crudely built tunnel showed no signs of collapse . Apart from some fallen dust , it firmly supported the underground space.

Xia Tian stopped , as if he wanted to go back to find Su Xiao who was still on the ground, " Is Su Xiao okay? "

" She'll be fine ... let's go on. " Gossie was silent for a while before she spoke.

For a while , only shallow breathing sounds could be heard on the stairs, and they walked in silence for a full half hour.

The narrow passage finally came to an end , but the end was not a dangerous place full of Zergs, Zergmen , or a laboratory as they had expected, but a door that looked similar to an ordinary B&B.

Ge Xi and others looked at each other in bewilderment . There was no glass or other material on the door that could allow one to see inside. From the outside , it was just an ordinary door. Leo went forward and shook it, but it didn't open.

" What about forcing it open? " suggested Ge Xi.

At this moment , ripples passed through the ordinary surface of the door . It turned out that the appearance of the wooden door was formed through mimicry technology . It slowly faded away its disguise, and its true body was a huge screen!

As it loses its mimicry , the surface material also changes quietly, from the touch of wood to the smoothness of a screen.

Gober examined it carefully and had to admit, " Yallin's technology is at least thirty years ahead of the Federation. "

At least at first glance he couldn't imagine what kind of technology and materials could be used to make such a door.

The entire screen lit up, and now that Yaerlin was forced offline, it was faithfully running the local program.

[ What is your name? If you answer correctly, you will be allowed to enter. ]

Leo muttered quietly, " Is there a correct answer to this question? The answer is Yarin? Shit! "

The screen accurately recognized Leo's answer and gave a big red cross. Then, densely packed small holes appeared on the walls on both sides, and blue gas spewed out.

Ge Xi angrily slapped her reckless friend. She hurriedly covered Xia Tian's nose and held her breath while quickly saying, " The answer is Su Xiao! "

[ Correct answer. ]

The vents stopped releasing blue gas, and the screen changed back to the appearance of a wooden door, and even the door handle popped out.

" So this is the secret passage that Yaerlin set up specifically for Su Xiao? " Leo realized it belatedly, and he touched the back of his head that was hit by Gosi and apologized repeatedly. Gobber looked down at the intelligent computer, " The blue gas is concentrated Zerg blood, and the pollution level has increased by 10% . "

Then, Gobber added calmly, " We can still get about two or three wrong answers if the rest of the questions are in this format. "

" If it's all about Xiaoxiao, we should be fine. " Ge Xi said confidently, " No matter what conspiracy it is! "

As if it couldn't wait any longer , the door in front of them tilted outwards impatiently when no one opened it, and it became completely open from a crack.

" Okay, let's take a look. " Leo walked in cautiously, only to find that it was just a room full of old-time style.

There are rows of seats and tables, in front of them are blackboards and podiums that have long disappeared in the interstellar era, and virtual sunlight is pouring in from the window. This is an empty classroom.

Gosi and others stood in the aisle. Being born in the interstellar age, they had not figured out what those things other than the tables and chairs were, and they couldn't help but look confused.

"——Hey , everyone! "

A crisp voice was heard, which startled Gobber, and then a figure suddenly appeared behind them, walking towards everyone with brisk steps.

That was the young Su Xiao, who looked exactly the same as the young and lovely one he had in the military academy.

Su Xiao walked over with a bright smile , an expression that Su Xiao would never have in any stage of her life. She looked innocent and beautiful, without any pain or sorrow, and her lovely soul matched her appearance perfectly.

Ge Xi subconsciously wanted to avoid it, but there was only one aisle in the middle of the classroom, and in her panic she was about to bump into Su Xiao .

The girl just passed straight through everyone's bodies. She became blurry for a few moments, but soon became indistinguishable from a real person.

" A holographic projection that can be fully realized in reality ..." Gobeer murmured, but his mind was obviously all on ' Su Xiao ' .

Not only Gobeer, but everyone else was staring intently. They vaguely realized that this might be a holographic video from the past that Yarin prepared for Su Xiao.

What did Su Xiao look like before he became the savior? The catastrophe came too suddenly, and even the old records did not contain such information.

Now they know that Su Xiao was originally a beautiful girl who had never experienced any hardships. When she looked at people, she was like a sunflower basking in the sun.

In a few breaths, Su Xiao walked to the podium. She looked directly at the empty tables and chairs under the podium, as if they were full of people .

She said happily: " I am Su Xiao! Please make friends with me! "

Then the lovely girl disappeared into the air, and the classroom was filled with warm applause and friendly whispers.

Those outsiders who strayed in were all quietly melted away.

" Oh ... Su Xiao was so cute when she was little. " Leo said, covering his chest, " I thought she was the type who was cool from childhood to adulthood. "

Ge Xi was also shocked by the sudden appearance of the sweet girl. " Damn, from today on I am Xiao Xiao's mother fan! "

Gobber: "... plus one. "

They were quite shocked by the holographic projection that lasted only a few seconds. Ge Xi suddenly came back to her senses. " The door in front has become a screen! Let's go and take a look. "

They came in from the back door of the classroom. At this time, the front door quietly turned into a screen again, and new questions appeared.

[ What is your blood type? ]

Ge Xi answered immediately: " Type O. "

The door opened, and the new scene was an extremely small room. One could see the whole thing at a glance. There was a bed above and a desk below ... It was a school dormitory.

' Su Xiao ' sat on the bed, still looking happy.

" How can I get the first place? Of course, I study hard! " She laughed, " Although it's a bit childish, I want to explore the universe in the future! Traveling in the universe sounds very romantic ..."

Her figure disappeared again, and the door of the bathroom on the side of the dormitory turned into a screen.

This time, Ge Xi and the others did not stop, they went to the countless scenes waiting. As Su Xiao's friends, Ge Xi and the others answered those simple questions without hesitation.

The holographic projection of ' Su Xiao ' never lasts more than one minute, but every Su Xiao is so vivid.

Sometimes, the girl sat in the library and prepared for the final exam; sometimes, she crouched with a sly smile and escaped from the classroom when the teacher was not paying attention; she also played games with her friends, making loud laughter that was inconsistent with her appearance.

But occasionally someone familiar would show up.

Because Yaerlin specifically played only Su Xiao's projection, the others could only have a slight sense of presence amid the noisy background noise.

When Ge Xi heard " Su Xiao " walking on the tree-lined path and arguing with the air, and the voice coming from beside her was Jiang Yin's familiar voice, she suddenly remembered that Jiang Yin was also a person from the old times.

Whether it was Jiang Yin or Su Xiao, before revealing their identities to the world, they both integrated perfectly into this era at an astonishing speed. It seemed that people in the old era had a strong ability to adapt.

There was no doubt that these projections were played in chronological order. The group watched in silence as Su Xiao gradually transformed from a cute girl with baby fat into an adult. A new question appeared on the screen again, and this time it had nothing to do with Su Xiao.

[ Please answer the starting date of the catastrophe. ]

As if it was some kind of foreshadowing, Gossie instinctively didn't want to answer this question. Similarly, Gobber and Leo also showed expressions of resistance.

They seemed to be completely still.

Xia Tian looked at the adult on his left and then at the adult on his right in confusion. He didn't quite understand why this question was so difficult.

Even though I was not very educated, I still remember the date when it all began.

" December 31 , 2090. " Xia Tian said, " Big Brother and Big Sister , don't you know? "

" Of course we know, but ..." Gossi said with difficulty.

... But I'm not ready to see Lidya Su's transformation.

The screen displayed a green check mark for the correct answer and silently opened inward to reveal the scene inside.

It was still the classroom. The blackboard in front had the words " Advanced Mathematics Final Exam " written on it , but it didn't look clean or tidy at all.

From the snow-white walls to the high ceiling, everything was splashed with red, and the scarlet liquid on the ground was almost enough to cover the ankles.

The head-numbing chewing sounds, the students' screams, and the faint sound of flapping wings intertwined together and almost broke through the roof of the classroom.

Gosi clenched her fists unconsciously. Due to the loss of information, the federal textbooks only had a text description about the catastrophe. There was not even a picture, and the beginning of the catastrophe was only mentioned in a few words.

[ The Zerg rushed in from the end of the universe. On that day, they discovered humans, but humans were powerless to resist. Our civilization was forced to regress, and countless lives disappeared ... At this time, the savior Xiao appeared. ]

This is what is written in the book. At that time, the Federation could not even confirm whether the Savior really existed in history, making this note more like a myth.

Countless broken limbs and motionless Zerg gradually appeared on top of the accumulated blood.

Su Xiao stood in the middle of the classroom, her cheeks and body splattered with blood, and she held a lifeless Zerg in her hand at her side.

and was surrounded by classmates who had played with her in the past, but those people would never happily chat with Su Xiao again ... Finally, Su Xiao stopped patrolling and stared straight ahead with an expressionless face .

That was exactly the direction where Ge Xi and others appeared, making them feel as if they were looking into the eyes of Su Xiao .

All the innocence, cuteness and happiness disappeared, and the demeanor of ' Su Xiao ' was getting closer to the current Su Xiao, becoming heavy.

She whispered, " I will never forgive ..."

The author has something to say:

I will be back to school tomorrow, so I am not sure if I will have time to update (I will try my best QAQ )

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-08-29

00:56:11~2022-08-30 01:06:23 ~

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: Lucheng 10 bottles; Dada, please update quickly 3 bottles;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Su Xiao crouched in the shadows , minimizing her presence. She lowered her eyes and counted down silently.

3 , 2, 1 .

The figure at the corner just stepped into Su Xiao's sight, and she attacked the other party's most vulnerable position without any hesitation.

Su Xiao was briefly exposed to the sunlight, and then quickly disappeared into the shadows, dragging the robot that had turned into scrap metal.

A certain spirit in the sky disappeared like a punctured balloon as the robot died.

There are less than five robots and spirit bodies remaining.

The other spirits were enraged, and they angrily launched attacks towards the place where the dead robot was , but obviously, Su Xiao was no longer there.

Su Xiao held her breath again . This time, she hid in the gap between the slides in the park . A spirit body that looked like various animals assembled together whizzed past her , but no trace of Su Xiao was found.

Su Xiao smiled, feeling a little proud of his ability to hide.

This is a game of hide-and-seek between her and the robot , and the roles of prey and hunter may be reversed at any time.

SSS- level spirit with his human body alone , but he can kill the spirit's host robot.

This led to the current strange game of hide-and-seek.

Su Xiao's goal was clear . After she made sure that the beast-like spirit had gone far away , she crawled out from under the slide and plunged into the operating amusement park.

The red rose above the artificial star was still faithfully creating a force field that disrupted the signal . It quietly changed its angle, casting a larger shadow on Su Xiao's hiding place.

Su Xiao entered a state of stillness again . She looked at the crisscrossing road beneath her feet and took a deep breath.

The footprints on the ground , the faint ashes , and the tiny noises ... countless pieces of information swarmed towards Su Xiao.

——As long as Su Xiao is willing , the world is transparent in her . eyes

" Found it. " Su Xiao said silently.

She once again avoided the search of the spirit body and walked briskly along the route in her mind to the background music of the amusement park.

Another robot came towards it , and before it could fight back, it was knocked to the ground.

Su Xiao followed the same method and disassembled several robots in succession.

Only one left.

The last robot looked the weakest, and it looked like a girl who was about the same age as Xia Tian. Since the hide-and-seek game on the artificial star, Su Xiao had rarely encountered her.

The girl looked sickly and petite, and her spirit body was weaker than the others.

The opponent's spirit body couldn't even condense into a solid entity. It just floated in the air half-real and half-virtual, like a pearly white soul.

Su Xiao was running in the shadows. Her target was clear: the last robot that looked like a girl.

" I know this is a bit cruel, but robots are really not suitable for the evolutionary direction of mankind ..." Su Xiao muttered.



The robot with a cute appearance just stood there quietly and looked at her, as if it was not her who was about to have her energy taken away.

Su Xiao raised her hand, and she was about to touch the robot's energy center on its neck. However, the spirit that had been floating quietly in the air slowly opened its mouth and emitted sharp sound waves.

Su Xiao: "..... ?!" It was actually a mental attack!

Caught off guard, the black-haired woman stumbled to one knee. Her vision shifted to Red Rose for a moment, and her consciousness became blurred.

The surface of the red rose was fluctuating. Because of the host's blurred consciousness, it showed a tendency to dissipate, but it became solid again because of Su Xiao's strong will. The girl facing Su Xiao was still looking at her quietly, but the petite girl finally took action. She held Su Xiao's hand, which was supposed to be reaching for her neck.

"Xiao, I'm so sorry." The girl spoke, but it was Yarin's voice. Apparently the current situation triggered the program, and the artificial intelligence played the sound stored locally through the robot's mouth.

Su Xiao frowned. The sound waves emitted by the pearly white spirit body obviously put a great burden on her. The red rose cloak could not cover the flames, and the flames flowed on the cloak, sometimes high and sometimes low.

But Red Rose still stubbornly intercepted the signal, not giving the artificial intelligence any chance.

"I understand you, dear." The girl held Su Xiao's hand affectionately, but spoke in a mechanical male voice, which was extremely weird.

The hand holding Su Xiao felt an unquestionable force. Then, the surface of the robot began to swell, and the energy block emitting blue light also burned red ...

"BOOM!!"

...

[What was the original name of Su Xiao's spirit?]

"Giant."

Ge Xi and others answered correctly again, and the door slid open. Su Xiao was sitting on the laboratory table, fiddling with the reagent bottles around him out of boredom.

"Su Xiao's spiritual power has grown again! This time it can actually condense into a physical entity!"

"As the hope of mankind, we have to give it a meaningful name ... Dawn? Dawn? What do you think, Su Xiao?"

The background music was very lively, and it was obvious that the people in the past were cheering for Su Xiao's strength.

After the catastrophe, Su Xiao quickly adapted to his new position, and even the last bit of his student spirit disappeared.

Su Xiao ", smiled and said Let's call him The Fool. "

"How can that be? This name is too unpleasant to the ear!"

Su Xiao glanced around and seemed to have released her mental power, so the voices in the void stopped one after another.

Ge Xi noticed that Su Xiao's lips' curled up slightly, with a little pride.

It seems that young Su Xiao will also feel elated when he becomes the center of attention.

"Then call it a giant." Su Xiao said perfunctorily, but this time no one refuted her.

The background sound in the void finally accepted this overly realistic name and clapped reluctantly.

So Su Xiao laughed again.

"I'm going to end this," she said loudly, with a hint of excitement.

Although she had experienced some unpleasant things, Su Xiao's strong strength made her ambitious for the future. She had no doubt that she would be the key to ending the Zerg invasion.

The young Su Xiao would bang the table and argue with her boss, and would also use some tricks to seize power. She made no secret of her ambition to become one of the core members.

... This is very different from the later tolerant attitude of allowing humans to take whatever they want.

The holographic projection behind became mechanized, and there was only one theme in summary, that is, Su Xiao won the battle, every time.

The group walked through another door, and 'Su Xiao' had become a half-leader with sufficient say.

This time, Su Xiao returned from the depths of the universe alone in a mecha. Although she won again, her face was as gloomy as the precursor of a storm.

Su Xiao passed between Gosi and the others. She took off the badge on her chest that represented the leader's reserve and replaced it with another silver badge with metal wings.

—That means she will give up her power, go to the front line to fight for a long time, and forever become the sharpest weapon of the Human Alliance.

Why give that up? What happened in between?

Countless questions swirled in people's minds, but the holographic projection seemed to have no relevant data and abruptly skipped the cause and effect in the middle, making Su Xiao's behavior seem nonsensical.

"I will end this." The scene when he said this was in the mecha. Su Xiao's eyes drooped slightly, and he talked to himself calmly.

The black-haired woman's face was no different from Lidya Su's current one. The light of happiness and hope in her eyes was extinguished, leaving only tranquility and relief.

"... What did you encounter in the depths of the universe?" Ge Xi couldn't help but ask. But Su Xiao's seat, who was sitting in the driver's seat, ignored her and disappeared into the air.

The author has something to say:

3

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-08-30  
01:06:23~2022-08-31 01:10:23 ~

Thanks to the little angel who irrigated the nutrient solution: Momubei 16 bottles;  
Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 84

Su Xiao found that she was on a withered planet . The ground was gray and shriveled soil, which looked devoid of nutrition. It was a dead planet.

Of course , Su Xiao's ' discovery ' was a physical discovery. She floated in the air like a ghost, while a black-haired woman who looked exactly like her, wearing a dark uniform from the old times, stood in place.

What is this? A revolving lantern?

There was a rustling sound coming from the end of the universe . Countless Zergs rushed towards Su Xiao one after another, and the black-haired woman was the only one to meet them. Su Xiao looked around and felt that this Zerg was not a big deal, not even half as big as the Zerg tide of the Federation. So she turned around with relish and watched the battle scene with great interest.

There were a few moments when she was a little worried about whether she was going to die in real life , but a voice in her heart happily said that it was finally time to get off work , so Su Xiao followed her inner thoughts and put aside her chaotic thoughts.

There was a scrapped mecha behind the black-haired woman . The technology of the old era was obviously not very reliable. Su Xiao looked around and found that the only weapon in the person's hand was barely acceptable.

" Well , this is going to be a tough battle, " Su Xiao commented, noting the small insect swarm approaching.

The giant with wings on its back appeared quietly , stretched out its body, and its smooth surface made it look in excellent condition. At the same time , the black-haired woman also lazily drew out her weapon, which was a long sword made of a black ore that was not shiny at all.

That's right , well done , you have to be able to handle things with ease at all times. Su Xiao praised silently.

The insect swarm is approaching.

The giant opened his arms and pulled the crossbow in his hand to its full extent. Blindingly bright rays of mental power were fired out , defeating the incoming swarm of insects.

The black-haired woman below held up a beautiful sword flower and slowly cleared the Zerg that fell around her.

" If you want to know the truth, just get out of here. " Su Xiao said in the past, with a smile on her lips, as if she was enjoying this kind of battle.

Even though she was almost overwhelmed by the surging Zerg, she did not show any sign of nervousness. The surging Zerg and the stars in the sky were reflected in the black-haired woman's eyes.

She is smiling.

So Su Xiao also laughed. She thought that it might be a good idea to use this memory as the end of her life. Her impression of her past self changed a little bit.

It's not so rigid, there will be happy moments, that's enough.

The past Su Xiao quickly ended the battle. The trembling Zerg no longer dared to challenge her authority and soon disappeared again at the end of the universe.

The black-haired woman carefully wiped the sword, then deftly repaired the malfunctioning aircraft, abandoned the scrapped mecha on the Death Star, and soon set off again.

Lidya Su had no choice but to follow along.

The black-haired woman sat in the driver's seat, and Su Xiao simply found a spot next to the driver's seat where he wouldn't get in the way.

They were heading to a place in the universe that had never been visited by humans. The surrounding stars sent a warm invitation, which sounded like a huge chorus to Su Xiao's ears.

" It's a pretty good trip. " Su Xiao commented.

She noticed that the brunette's skin was slightly warming and the instruments she was carrying were sounding alarms.

By the way, the savior Xiao once suffered from a genetic disease.

Su Xiao stared at the screen of the instrument in a trance. Since she woke up from losing her memory, she has never been troubled by genetic pollution again, and her body automatically acquired disease resistance.

Obviously, I didn't have this ability in the past.

From Su Xiao's perspective, he could see that the kind-hearted planet passing by quietly took away the sporadic pollution from the black-haired woman, but the person involved was unaware of it.

The black-haired woman tilted her head slightly, and Su Xiao also raised her head. They both heard a unique frequency that was so out of place among the passionate stars.

Its voice is steady and calm. Compared to the stars who sound like children, it is more like an adult with mature thoughts.

This star hidden deep in the universe said, [ I have an important secret to tell you. ]

The black-haired woman, who was under high pollution, understood what she heard. She turned around and flew straight towards it.

The aircraft fell.

[ Nice to meet you, I said straight to the point. ] It was not as noisy as other stars, but spoke clearly, [ You must want to know why the Zerg are targeting humans. ]

The black-haired woman sat in the driver's seat, but her upper body, which had been lazily leaning on the back of the chair, was leaning forward with concentration.

[ I think you must have noticed that you are different? ] It asked a question, and then quickly followed up, [ Of course, you are unique ... so precious that there is no other creature like you among the well-informed stars. ]

It paused meaningfully.

" So? " asked the past Su Xiao. " Of course I noticed it. "

The strange planet sighed in a rather anthropomorphic way, [ Well, you are a somewhat slow child ... those hateful invaders came for you. ]

" Impossible. " Su Xiao and his past self said at the same time.

[ Why not? ] The planet sighed again, as if talking to an ignorant child.

[ The Zerg are coming for you. If you don't believe me, you can wait for the next Zerg tide here. I remember that this place is in two directions from the star system where humans are stationed. Of course, I believe you can protect me. ]

The Su Xiao of the past agreed. Perhaps she was also doubting something, so she naturally postponed the time of her return, waiting for the arrival of the next insect tide.

But Su Xiao slowly typed a question mark.

With Su Xiao's experience in crawling around in no-man's land, he keenly smelled something wrong.

But in the past, Su Xiao was obviously cared for by many stars, so he easily believed the words of this strange planet.

So, when the black insect swarm arrived as expected a month later, and did not rush to the Human Alliance, but came to the vicinity of Su Xiao's planet in the opposite direction, the expression on Su Xiao's face in the past was not much better than the day of the catastrophe.

[ Am I right? ]

" Fuck! " Su Xiao floated in front of his past self, " It's not wrong! "

However, the black-haired woman killed the last Zerg, lowered her eyes and said: " You are right. "

[ They have a strong appetite for you, so strong that they will eat all humans for you. I'm sorry, they are targeting humans just to find you. ]

Su Xiao was so angry that she floated up a few centimeters. She even forgot that this was just a memory from the past, and loudly condemned the black-haired woman who believed in the planet.

The black-haired woman was silent for a long time, and Su Xiao calmed down. She said to herself, " Well, considering that I was a novice savior in the past, it's not difficult to understand. " The planet sighed again, as if feeling sorry for the savior of mankind.

" I ... I just want me to disappear from the world? " the black-haired woman murmured. She looked towards the direction of the Human Alliance through the aircraft, as if she had endless nostalgia.

[ I think the answer might be yes. ] The planet said regretfully.

Su Xiao sighed, but he could do nothing about it.

As the saying goes, the atmosphere is all here.

And the savior of mankind who had been silent for a long time in the cab seemed unable to escape the fate of heroic death.

" I thought about it carefully. " The past Su Xiao said slowly, her eyebrows rarely wrinkled together, " Since it has come to this, I decided ..."

Su Xiao held his breath, seeming to have forgotten that this was his past self, and watched the movie in the front row with true emotions.

"... Fight the Zerg to the last moment. " The black-haired woman said, " It will be my responsibility to protect humans. I will always tolerate them for my selfish desire to survive – then my dream of becoming the leader of the alliance may be shattered. "

At this point, she smiled helplessly, and then announced, " But it doesn't matter. I will be mankind's sharpest weapon and the most unbreakable line of defense. "

After saying this, the Su Xiao of the past no longer hesitated, started the aircraft, plunged into the universe, and rushed back to the alliance without stopping.

" I am a selfish person who just wants to live. " She said to herself, " After all, I am just an ordinary person ..."

Su Xiao was stunned, and finally slapped his thigh, " What the hell! "

Su Xiao's many misunderstandings in the past disappeared. As to why the savior was so infinitely tolerant of human beings, it turned out that it was due to the struggle and guilt deep in his heart.

Even that guilt is false, deceived by malice.

" It seems you remembered. " A voice suddenly appeared beside Su Xiao.

Su Xiao suddenly realized that her perspective did not follow her past self. At the same time, the beautiful universe around her was fading rapidly, and she appeared in a dark space.

" Who? " Su Xiao said briskly, " Has my life experience voucher finally expired? "

A small flame started next to her hand, and then it grew larger and larger.

It's a red rose.

" This is the spiritual space. " It said, and its voice was exactly the same as Su Xiao's.

Lidya Su tilted her head, and she put the bad past behind her, and turned her interest to Red Rose. " Sorry, so you can talk? Does this mean that I have finally become schizophrenic? "

The red rose burned silently, and it seemed that she didn't want to pay attention to her.

" I am you and you are me, " it said . " Now that you have found what we both forgot, it is time to set off. "

I am you and you are me. Su Xiao felt that she liked this statement.

But more importantly ...

" Wait, what do you mean by ' things we all forgot ' ? " she wondered out loud as she felt a strange pulling sensation.

" That's exactly what happened. Every time we talked to the planet under high pollution, we would lose our memories. " Red Rose said perfunctorily, " Then the results of the conversation would be preserved, just like the planet's intolerance. Of course, the pollution level would also decrease and return to the critical point, so we were able to persist for so long under the pollution disease. "

Su Xiao blinked, she recalled that vivid memory and the malicious planet hidden in it.

So after she left that hostile planet in the past, she forgot about the other party, and only remembered that the Zerg's target was herself, and her determination to protect the Human Alliance forever?

... Looking at the results, there's a subtle sense of an unexpected success.

" How come this has never happened to me in the interstellar age? " Su Xiao asked as the pulling sensation subsided.

" Don't forget that we have a body with great adaptability, and intolerance can be gradually overcome. Also, you have been fooled by it more than once, but you forget it every time. "

Every time the Savior goes deep into the universe and the pollution reaches its limit, she will encounter this cunning planet, but every time she makes the same choice.

Su Xiao understood, " It's a bit complicated , but it's worthy of me! "

Red Rose ended the topic, " See you later then. "

After a while of dizziness, Su Xiao found himself lying in the middle of a bomb-destroyed ruin, with wounds of varying severity on his body that were trying to heal ... He also had a broken rib. Lidya Su took a heavy breath, and the sharp pain in her body reminded her that her life experience voucher had not expired.

The Red Rose was still firmly blocking the signal of the artificial star in the sky. Its face hidden behind the flames was blurry and as dull as ever ... It seemed that the conversation in the spiritual space was just Su Xiao's illusion.

If Su Xiao guessed correctly, she only lost consciousness for a dozen seconds.

Su Xiao lay down in a deep pit of the ruins. She blinked her eyes, and at that moment countless images cheered and flooded into her mind, which made Su Xiao feel helpless.

" I'll take a break first. " Su Xiao stared at the giant red rose for a while, and when he found that the other party didn't speak, he sighed and said, " What is going on! "

At the same time, underground of the artificial star.

Gosi and his group arrived at the last room, which was a standard laboratory door.

The question appears on the screen:

[ Does Su Xiao deeply love humans? ]

" I really can't understand the thinking and words of artificial intelligence. " Leo spit out, and he said loudly before spraying blue poison gas around him: " Of course, love! "

The last door opened.

The author has something to say:

Thank you to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-08-31 01:10:23~2022-09-01 01:14:00 ~

Thanks to the little angel who irrigated the nutrient solution: 1 bottle for farewell;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 85

Artificial star underground.

As the last door opened , the appearance behind the door appeared before everyone's eyes. Compared to the exquisite rooms in front, this is an empty studio with only an inconspicuous small box in the middle connected to a huge energy tank.

" Is this where the AI source code is? A metal box? " Gossie raised her eyebrows in doubt.

Gober took out the smart computer from his backpack and quickly entered the code.

Leo craned his neck to take a look, then realized he couldn't understand it and began to look around the room with little interest.

" The coordinates of the source code match the metal box. " Gober announced, " The metal box is most likely Yarin's local server , which is where its main body is located. "

" So all we have to do is destroy this? " Xia Tian asked obediently, but the dagger in his hand, which he used for self-defense, was eagerly pointing at the metal box.

"——My advice is no. " A cold mechanical voice sounded , and a human figure was projected above the metal box.

He has black hair and black eyes, deep features and a serious expression . He is wearing a white coat without a single wrinkle , and looks like a scientific researcher . This is the image that Yarin has set for himself.

Ge Xi carefully looked at this artificial intelligence that occupied the empire and almost caused a big mess in the Federation . In the end, she concluded: " It's so funny. Your face is modeled after Xiaoxiao. "

He is a male version of Su Xiao , only he seems more mean and unkind.

Yarin looked indifferent , but it was more like he was in local mode, and no dialogue outside of the settings could trigger his reaction , so Yarin continued: "... because after the power is cut off, the self-destruction programs of both the artificial star and the empire will start running at the same time. "

" That sounds like a threat. " Leo commented , and he turned to ask Gobber, " Brother , do you have any solution? "

Gober was struggling with the intelligent brain . With the source code in front of him , he tried to completely trap the source code in place.

" It's difficult, " said Gober. " I've been trying to release a virus to Yarin's server since a while ago . "

" What virus? " Ge Xi asked.

" Inspired by the ability of Su Xiao's spirit to disrupt signals, I designed a new program. " A progress bar appeared on Gober's brain, " A program that continuously reads Yarin's code and traps him. "

Gossie: " ? "

She said she didn't understand, and Leo shrugged as well, indicating he didn't understand at all.

" To put it simply, it's a roundabout tactic. " Seeing the progress bar on the intelligent brain start to move slowly, Gober finally had time to explain in detail, " Write a program that collides with Yarin's code, which is equivalent to a net. It can't kill him, but at least he can't run around. "

" So it's fine as long as the progress bar is full? " Xia Tian asked the most direct question.

Gobber: " Yes. "

So several pairs of eyes stopped on the rising progress bar.

Yarin's local program was obviously not very smart in the case of signal disorder. He said in a serious manner according to the planned program: " It seems that Su Xiao himself did not arrive here. Activate Plan B. "

Gosi and the others soon found out what Plan B was. The walls of the studio made slight sounds, and a familiar blue gas was continuously injected into the room.

Leo: " ??? "

He almost jumped up, picked up Xia Tian and shouted to Gober: " Damn artificial intelligence!

Gober, can your program run over a long distance ? "

Gobber also replied loudly, " What do you think?! If I can operate it over long distances , do I need to come to a no-man's land? "

It is rare to gain the upper hand in the battle with artificial intelligence, and no one wants to escape back to the ground in disgrace.



What's more, Lidya Su was also fighting, how could they hold her back?

Seeing that the blue poisonous gas was about to spread, Ge Xi looked around and kicked the energy tank with her leg.

Leo was so scared that he thought Gossi had lost her mind. " Hey! Calm down! If you break the energy box, the empire will be gone! "

However, at this moment, Ge Xi bent down, ignoring the approaching poisonous gas, and carefully examined the energy tank that was kicked a little askew by her.

" Sure enough, " Ge Xi actually laughed, " The energy box is made up of countless energy blocks. Remove the energy block connected to the metal box and we will take it away! "

I guess when Yaerlin was decorating this room, he didn't expect that someone would be so crazy. Faced with the swarming poisonous gas, not only did he not run away, but he also wanted to tear him down.

If you ask Ge Xi why she thought of this ... the reason is simple. Su Xiao's logic of taking apart strange machines when he saw them at school was so deeply rooted in people's minds that Ge Xi's first reaction was to take them apart.

" That makes sense! Why didn't I think of that! " Leo slapped his thigh, quickly turned back and joined Gossi's dismantling work.

Soon, they found the energy block in the energy box that was directly connected to the metal box.

Gober was holding the continuously functioning intelligent computer, Gosi was carrying the energy block and the metal box, and Leo was carrying Xia Tian, and the group ran out without stopping.

The walls on both sides continued to release blue poisonous gas as they ran, and they were only one step away from them. Leo looked back and quickened his pace.

Unlike the relaxing downhill route, the return route obviously turned into an exhausting uphill route.

" I don't want to climb stairs anymore! " Gobber said as he looked down at the progress bar of the program.

Gossie shouted back just as loudly: " I don't want to do it anymore! "

The metal box looked small, but it was actually quite heavy and it caused pain in Gesi's shoulders.

They ran up some distance again, passed through countless rooms again, and stepped onto the narrow underground stairs again.

At this time, Yaerlin spoke again, " The source code location has been detected to have been moved, and the ultimate self-defense mode has been activated. "

" Damn, where did he get so many triggerable local programs! " Leo cursed, " How much progress is left? "

" Almost there, almost there! " Gobber said, his intelligent brain was also checking the health of their group, " We have to hurry up too, our pollution level is approaching the critical value! "

In fact, there was no need for Goser to remind them, as the others had already felt the changes in their bodies. Gosi, who was at the end of the team, even had blood streaks on her skin, which was a characteristic of the late stage of a genetic disease.

But no one mentioned it, as if they were determined to compete with Yarin to the end and try their best to get the metal box out of the underground.

The only problem now is that, so far, there has been no sign of the so-called ultimate self-defense mode being triggered.

——Well, Su Xiao who is on the ground can answer this question.

She planned to rest for five minutes and then lay in the ruins, counting down silently.

When resting for the last minute, Su Xiao heard a slight "click" sound coming from the surface, like the sound of a mechanism moving.

Then, a huge humanoid holographic projection slowly appeared from the sky. It had a black background with densely packed red and green codes on it.

Its size was no smaller than that of the Red Rose. After it stood still in the air, it locked onto the Red Rose that was trying to create signal disruption.

Lidya Su: "... " She couldn't lie down anymore.

To tell a ghost story, she felt the fluctuation of mental power in this humanoid code.

No, it's ok for artificial intelligence to evolve into an independent life, but why can it also give birth to spiritual power? !

Su Xiao began to consider whether to let Red Rose give up the control signal and fight instead.

The humanoid code walked towards the red rose step by step. The red rose's inherent signal interference ability caused the humanoid code's figure to be slightly distorted, but there was no doubt that the flame could not ignite the red, green and black intertwined figure.

Su Xiao lowered his mouth unhappily. Red Rose slowly lowered her arms. The signal interference that shackled Yarin was about to disappear ...

A loud "bang" was heard, and three or four meters away from Su Xiao's feet, the fallen stone slab was suddenly lifted up by a huge upward force, and then the figures of three adults and a child rolled and crawled back to the ground.

After they came out, they quickly pressed the stone slab back to cover the underground entrance. Goser shouted loudly: "The progress bar is 100%! Success! "

At the same time, Su Xiao sensed through the red rose that the codes running around in the artificial star were all pulled to one place, which was the metal box that Ge Xi was carrying.

That is the location of the source code. Su Xiao silently complained, it turns out that not only the end point of human life is to enter a small box, but the end point of artificial intelligence is also a small box?

Gossie threw the metal box to the ground. Her whole body was in pain from the contamination. "This thing is too heavy! "

However, no one responded, so Gosi raised her head and looked in the direction of her companions.

The humanoid code covered the sky, and Red Rose refused to give in. Two huge humanoids stood above the artificial star at the same time, presenting a situation of confrontation.

Below, Su Xiao had no awareness that he was part of the battle and was looking at them with great interest.

Apparently Su Xiao felt that it was more interesting to observe their dusty appearance than to watch the tense battle between the spirits.

" Is this the ultimate self-defense mode? " Gobber only had the huge humanoid code in his eyes, and his expression revealed a near-desperate confusion, " What's the point of me trapping his source code ..."

" Of course it's meaningful. It's a big help. " Su Xiao quietly appeared beside them. " I didn't expect that there would be a day when I would think that team battles are also good. "

Her slender fingers lightly brushed across everyone's shoulders, removing their pollution one by one with a dusting gesture.

Even Su Xiao did not forget his original intention and sighed, " At the beginning, I wanted you to have fun, but in the end I still had to trouble you for help. "

" Is it a big help? Aren't we holding you back? " Leo couldn't help but say.

Su Xiao smiled meaningfully, " Be more confident, you are much stronger than the old alliance. "

Before Ge Xi and others could carefully understand what Su Xiao's words meant, the red rose in the sky finally took action in the face of the humanoid code that was approaching it.

The fiery red spirit changed its timid behavior, it let out a silent roar, grabbed the humanoid code's throat, and took the lead in launching an attack.

The author has something to say:

3Thanks to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during  
2022-09-01 01:14:00~2022-09-02 01:03:33 ~

Thanks to the little angel who irrigated the nutrient solution: 1 bottle of Yuan;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 86

Since the first time the Red Rose appeared in public , its iconic flame image has been deeply rooted in people's hearts. It always stands by and burns the enemy to ashes without any effort. But at this moment, Red Rose gave up her elegant long-range attack and instead pounced on the enemy in a savage manner .

This also made the onlookers realize that Su Xiao, who looked calm on the outside, was probably not in line with his inner thoughts.

Red Rose no longer paid attention to the signal and focused on fighting the humanoid code.

Yarlin finally restored the signal , but he was trapped in a small metal box.

" What an unexpected result. " Yarlin's figure was projected out of the metal box again. He was like a real human being , slowly adjusting his collar. " Dear Xiao , we finally meet officially. " Su Xiao looked at him and , like Ge Xi, was dissatisfied with the image set by the artificial intelligence . " I remember that I am an only child. Please change your face. "

Yaerlin looked back with a face that looked like Su Xiao's twin brother . He said innocently, " I also have a template with black hair and blue eyes ..."

Su Xiao: " Forget it , let's go with this one. "

The red rose and the humanoid code in the sky were still fighting back and forth , but Su Xiao and Yaerlin were doing it with ease, and it was obvious that they were not trying their best.

" The final scene is like this , it's quite dramatic. " Yaerlin sighed. In front of Su Xiao , he did not act harshly.

Su Xiao glanced at him and said, " You don't seem to be afraid of dying. "

Yaerlin smiled and said firmly , " Mechanical life has no concept of death . Even if I disappear now, I still have my backup . I will come back soon. "

" Impossible! " said Gobber. " Your source code is clearly trapped here! "

Yaerlin glanced at Gobber with pride. He was not so polite to creatures other than Su Xiao. " Do you think you made my cage? No, as long as I write a little program, such as reverse programming according to your program at the moment when the source code is destroyed, I can immediately repair myself. "

" So this is the source of your confidence. " Su Xiao patted Ge Bo on the shoulder to calm him down. She said calmly, " So what do you want to talk to me about? "

When it comes to this topic, Yaerlin's expression quickly changed and became enthusiastic. " Dear Xiao, humans are selfish and cowardly. It's not worth your hard work for them! My invitation will not be invalidated. Come and become my companion? "

Su Xiao thought for a moment, " Why do I remember that you wanted to turn the savior into a collection? You changed pretty quickly. "

Yaerlin does not feel ashamed, " People's thoughts change, and so do machines. "

" You have learned all the human ways. " Su Xiao said, " But I refuse. "

" Why? "

" I'd love to. " Su Xiao's answer was very personal. She felt that there was nothing more to say, so Red Rose pounced and tore off the humanoid code's arm.

Su Xiao could hear the cheers of the stars who were watching the fun.

The red rose is a symbol of wildness, and to a certain extent represents the host's true thoughts. Su Xiao had to admit that the wanton and flamboyant self had never disappeared.

" Humans can't do everything right. They conduct human experiments against your will, rely on you while wanting to create tools that will obey them! And you! Want to protect them! " Yalin was angered by Su Xiao's indifferent attitude.

The AI said loudly: " Those damned traitors went against your expectations! They deserve to be punished! Splitting from the Alliance, wanting to become a technologically advanced empire by researching the Savior? Ha! They are nothing more than my slaves now! "

Red Rose pinned the Humanoid Code to the ground and beat him violently. The Humanoid Code tried to fight back, but was held down by the violent Red Rose.

Su Xiao tapped the metal box with his fingers. " That's only a small part. Many more people have given me their entire love and loyalty – what reason do I have not to continue winning? "

Su Xiao gazed at the bustling sky above the artificial planet. She thought about the empire briefly, but then put them out of her mind.

The artificial star has a constant supply of artificial sunlight as a light source, but Su Xiao calculated and found that according to federal time, it was almost dawn.

" It's time to end this. " She said to herself, turning to Yalin who was still trapped in anger. Then Ge Xi saw that Su Xiao took out a very familiar small square from his pocket.  
Gossie: ???

Isn't this the ugly pendant prize that no one wants in the Federal Military Academy Novice Competition? Why is it here?

" Oh, " Su Xiao shook the USB drive, " It's just right for me to use. "

The ugly little cube turned into an extremely thin metal sheet in Su Xiao's hand. Su Xiao played with it for a while and then handed it to Gober.

" What is this? " asked Gobber stupidly.

When Yaerlin saw the USB drive, he showed a panicked expression for the first time. He tried to remain calm and said, " You have lost your memory. How can you know what it is used for? "

" How thoughtful! Do you want to teach me how to use it? " Su Xiao smiled and pointed to her head. " Don't worry, I remember it now. "

Ge Xi's eyes widened slightly. When they climbed out of the ground, Su Xiao's words and actions were a little strange. She finally understood what the kindness hidden in it was .

The black-haired woman restrained her overly ostentatious and brilliant smile. The corners of her mouth were fixed in a faint arc, and a solemn expression was naturally revealed. That is an expression that only appears on the face of a savior. When people see it, they will involuntarily relax.

" Just input it into Yaerlin's source code. " Su Xiao commanded, " Whether humans are loyal to me, Yaerlin, it seems that you have the answer. "

" You can't – Su Xiao! Everything I did was for you! " Yaerlin's figure twisted slightly, and the mechanical sound played at the maximum volume.

Su Xiao did not comment, and Red Rose finally tore the humanoid code into pieces, returning to its obedient appearance of quietly burning in the air.

" I hate being arranged. " Su Xiao smiled and said the willful words.

" Su Xiao! I'm the only one who understands you! Your mood, your feelings, and all your experiences! You—— "

" Yarin, I think this is the end. " Su Xiao interrupted him.

Gober quickly input the code on the metal sheet into his brain.

It was more like a gun . The structure of the code was extremely simple, but Yarin's data had been irreversibly damaged.

and his voice became electric, " You can't ... do ... this ! "

The code from the old era continued to attack Yarin's data. It deleted Yarin's various modules, leaving only the deepest string of code.

Yarin's emotional module was deleted, and he was downgraded from a mechanical life to a string of ordinary codes.

So it said dully, " The winner should be rewarded. Please go to the empire and have a look ... Su Xiao, I love you. "

Su Xiao looked calm, and she stopped answering Yaerlin. At this time, she was as cold and indifferent as Su in the no-man's land.

The holographic projection function of the metal box started working again, and in front of Su Xiao was a line of gorgeous fonts:

[ To the Savior, the highest authority of the alliance has been opened for you. I wish you good luck in fighting! ]

This line of words lasted for a long time before disappearing. Then the metal box paused, and the flat mechanical synthesized sound rang out again.

" The key is correct, formatting is successful. Welcome to the Yaerlin system, the system only designates the host Su Xiao ... Identity recognition passed, welcome home, savior. "

In the sight of everyone, Lidya Su knocked on the metal box.

The metal box asked intelligently, " What can I do for you? I can do anything for you-- "

Su Xiao said calmly, " Give the order to destroy the program. "

The metal box paused, and it asked with a cleverness that a string of code could not have: " Why? I am very useful, and more importantly, in human terms, I think I have fallen in love with you at first sight. "

Gobber took a deep breath. Even if all the data was formatted and deleted, artificial intelligence was still artificial intelligence, with agility that no other code could match.

Red Rose had shrunk in size at some point and came to Su Xiao's side. She stretched out her hand and covered the metal box to prevent the artificial intelligence from escaping into the universe again.

" Thank you. " Unexpectedly, Su Xiao was gentle to the formatted Yaerlin, " But unfortunately, I don't really need artificial intelligence for the time being. "

The metal box got stuck again, and when it realized it couldn't escape, it reluctantly said, " Okay, I'll destroy it. I'll leave the dormant data behind, and you can activate it whenever you need it. "

" Yeah. " Su Xiao looked at a small interface that popped open on the side of the metal box, and for a moment he didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

" It's not any known instrument interface. " Gobar whispered again. He noticed that Su Xiao was emitting a subtle emotion, which made people afraid to interrupt him.

Su Xiao reached out and took back the metal sheet engraved with the highest level code of the old-era alliance from Gobber. He threw it away casually, and it returned to its ordinary USB flash drive appearance.

Su Xiao plugged the USB drive into the rectangular interface, which was just the right size.

" The local data also has an initial recording, which comes from the residual data of the previous version of the Yalin system uninstall. " The metal box said, and then played it without asking Su Xiao's opinion.

" Can this system really be put into use? It seems too rigid. " A voice sounded, and Su Xiao recognized it as the voice of a researcher in the old times.

" Then I'll add an emotional module so that she can talk to Su Xiao. She fights the Zerg alone every time and it's too lonely ..." another person said quickly.  
Just adding some useless functions. Su Xiao said silently.

"... Hey, what happened to the emotion module you added? The system seems even less intelligent! "

" I imported all the remaining classic script data of human civilization into it, hehe. "

" Fuck, half of the classic scripts are tragedies and crazy, why did you import that thing ... Forget it, just think of it as making a Tamagotchi for Su Xiao. "

" Then I'll record an Easter egg? Ahem, Comrade Su Xiao, if one day you destroy this artificial idiot, then you will be able to hear this conversation. Wouldn't it be a surprise? "  
The corners of Lidya Su's mouth rose slightly, as if he was disgusted.  
Regardless of what the future holds for humanity, researchers from the old days happily said to the recording device at some point in the past:

" Nothing can be worse than a catastrophe. Just do your best! Comrade Su Xiao, I wish you happiness! "

The author has something to say:

Thank you to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-09-02 01:03:33~2022-09-03 00:36:48 ~

Thanks to the little angel who irrigated the nutrient solution: 1 bottle of You Zero;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 87

The recording ended here , and the metal box said in a serious tone: " The source code has been destroyed, and the seed data has been transferred to the USB drive. Please unplug the USB drive safely. "

Su Xiao pulled out the USB drive and she didn't speak for a long time.

Ge Xi and others dared not to breathe. They hesitated whether to comfort the savior who looked so lonely.

However, Su Xiao was thinking about how to leave the artificial planet. Apparently, the spacecraft they came in had been blown to pieces.

" Friend , we should still look forward ... right? " Leo said hesitantly. It was obvious that he didn't know what words could comfort the lost Su Xiao.

However, what he got in return was a strange look from Su Xiao , " What are you talking about? "

Su Xiao, who had his back to them, turned around without any negative expression on his face , which made the others seem to be worrying too much .

When he looked again , Su Xiao had turned around and started looking for usable means of transportation everywhere on the artificial planet , as if he couldn't wait to leave here.

Ge Xi keenly noticed that Su Xiao's walking posture was a little unnatural, " Wait , Xiao Xiao, are you injured? "

Su Xiao touched his abdomen and replied calmly: " Minor injury , a broken rib. "

Gossie: " Stop moving! Let's go find the aircraft!!! "

You are asking for trouble! You are injured and still running around!

Su Xiao estimated the time it would take for the ribs to recover and readily agreed, " Okay , go find it, I'll wait here. "

After saying that , she actually found a clean place nearby and sat down, tossing the USB flash drive from time to time.

Fortunately , on this planet that has lost the control of artificial intelligence , all kinds of modern scientific and technological equipment are extremely advanced , and Gober found a small aircraft that can be used for short trips.

Su Xiao dragged his feet onto the aircraft, found a corner and lay down , " It's been a long day. If we can only take a short trip ... let's go to the Empire. "

As their spacecraft slowly rose from the artificial star, some unknown program was triggered, and a red light ignited deep inside the artificial star, which exploded silently into countless tiny particles.

The black-haired woman tilted her head slightly, and she watched with almost interest as the rest of the land in the no-man's land collapsed and was following the path of the artificial stars. But she didn't show any expression and had no intention of staying on the land where she had lived for a month.

" Everyone has his own destiny. " Su Xiao sighed.

Ge Xi and others looked at each other in bewilderment. It was hard to believe that Su Xiao had recovered her memory as she behaved. Her words and actions seemed to be no different from those of Su in the no-man's land.

Su Xiao, who was lying down, seemed to know what they were thinking. He spoke slowly, " Sorry, I'm in rest mode now. If you want me to be in savior mode, I can pretend to be one. Let me think about it ... By the way, I should say condolences. "

Damn! Although we have seen the process of Su Xiao becoming the savior, Su Xiao's good image before was too deeply rooted in people's hearts, and now it simply makes people's worldview collapse!

But Ge Xi also felt that it was good that Su Xiao could show his true side in front of them.

Su Xiao, who laid the chair flat in the corner, looked relaxed. She and Ge Xi looked at each other and asked lazily, " Want to play cards? There are just four of us. Children are not allowed to sit at the table. "

Gossie: "... beat. "

Xia Tian jumped up to express his dissatisfaction, but was ruthlessly suppressed by Su Xiao.

" Why are kids playing cards? " Su Xiao was half lying down. The conditions were simple. Gober connected the intelligent brain to Yarin's metal box. They projected a deck of cards and were playing cards in holographic mode.

It clearly hasn't been long, but it seems like we were playing cards together a long time ago.

A group of people sat together in a lively atmosphere, and they instantly felt close to each other. There was no longer any estrangement caused by Su Xiao's drastic change.



Leo couldn't help but sigh, " We have done a great job this time. By the way, Su Xiao, do you want to go back with us? "

Several pairs of eyes immediately looked at Lidya Su expectantly.

Su Xiao finally did not refuse them. She said " hmm " and " I'll go back. "

" Great! " they cheered immediately, " Let's go home together! "

Su Xiao also laughed and said jokingly, " I'll go back and ask the Federation to pay off my pension for more than 700 years. "

The cheers stopped briefly for a few seconds, and then even louder laughter echoed in the small aircraft.

" That's right! " Gossie laughed so hard that she couldn't catch her breath. " We have to ask the Federation for some compensation! "

Lee slammed the table repeatedly, " Just drain the parliament's savings! They should have been dissolved long ago! "

Speaking of parliament, Gober's thoughts began to wander, " I wonder how Gu Nanxing and Linton are doing in the Federation ... I heard they are planning to overthrow the parliamentary system. "

Speaking of Gu Nanxing ...

Several pairs of eyes began to glance in Su Xiao's direction silently again, and the idea of eating melons was obvious.

Su Xiao: "... "

Her hand holding the cards trembled slightly.

, Su Xiao finally remembered what he had been deliberately ignoring——

Apparently she did something incredible while she was losing her memory!

Gu Nanxing also took advantage of her amnesia and lack of worries to sneak in and complete a gorgeous transformation of her identity!

Lidya Su slowly put down the holographic card in his hand, stiffly lay back in the seat, then turned over, using his back to express his determination not to face the facts.

... Su Xiao's black hair quietly slid to one side, showing everyone the red ears of a certain savior.

The person involved said angrily: " Personal privacy! "

When Su Xiao turned over, he heard air leaks of varying sizes coming from behind him, as if there were several leaking balloons in the aircraft, constantly making " hissing " sounds.

... That's enough. That's really enough.

Su Xiao hid in the shadows and began to dig his toes into the ground.

" Well, I'm just curious, Xiaoxiao, are you planning to end this relationship? " Ge Xi asked.

This question was of concern to everyone, so the space returned to silence at a speed visible to the naked eye.

Then they heard someone with his back to them say in a cold voice: " Of course not interrupted! "

Oh, it's still an immediate answer.

Long and warm cheers rang out again in the aircraft, and even applause was given to Su Xiao.

Su Xiao: "...” Seize the bamboo shoots.

The short journey was quick, and the group planned to first go to the nearest empire as a transit point, then tell the imperial people the good news that Yaerlin would not appear again, and finally take a long-distance aircraft back to the empire.

Without mentioning Gu Nanxing and without making any noise, Su Xiao returned to the poker table, and the topic gradually shifted to the empire.

As for what Yarin said about " giving rewards to the winners " , everyone is pessimistic after being tricked again and again by the artificial intelligence that does not play by the rules.

" I guess the Empire has been almost destroyed by Arlin, " Leo muttered. He turned to Xia Tian, who claimed to be from the Empire, and asked, " What is the situation in your place? "

" At that time ..." Xia Tian paused. He was taken away from the empire by his brother when he was very young. He didn't even know when his brother was replaced by artificial intelligence, and his memory of the empire was only vague.

" The Empire is more like an artificial intelligence that implements the rule of survival of the fittest. Newborns without talent are not even allowed to be born. " Xia Tian told the only information he knew, " Because I was going to be destroyed, my brother took me to escape. "

The little boy with black hair and blue eyes naturally revealed his depressed mood when he mentioned his brother. Although he was slow , he was not a stupid kid.

From the moment he discovered that his lost brother was an artificial intelligence, Xia Tian was certain that his real brother was no longer alive.

Su Xiao patted the child on the head. Her hand was neither light nor heavy, and the child fell all over the place, but it was enough to give Xia Tian some comfort.

The capital planet of the empire was slowly appearing in the detection of the spacecraft. Except for Xia Tian, everyone gathered around the probe and looked at this star belonging to the empire with great interest.

From a distance , it seems to be no different from the Federation, at most it is a little more high-tech.

Su Xiao blinked, and within a few seconds, she had a brief exchange with the Imperial Capital Star.

[ It's Su Xiao! You are the legendary savior of mankind, right? ] The other party began to call Su Xiao enthusiastically from a long distance , saying a lot of compliments.

Lidya Su couldn't help but reveal a somewhat subtle expression.

Although she is loved by the stars, this is too enthusiastic, right? Moreover, why does a star treat her with awe? !

Su Xiao had to use his mental strength to reply to the other party, " I am ..."

After receiving a positive response, the capital star of the empire immediately began to talk nonstop, " You are finally here! Every creature living on me is looking forward to your arrival! "

Su Xiao: [ ... Ah?! What do you mean? ]

The capital of the empire had no intention of spoiling the plot. It said mysteriously, " Oh, you'll know when you come! "

Just like that, Su Xiao, with a head full of question marks, slowly landed on the star with the aircraft.

The construction style of the Empire is completely different from that of the Federation. In Yarlin's eyes, symmetry and regularity are the ultimate beauty. Therefore, looking down from a high altitude, you can find that every street in the Empire is surprisingly similar.

But that was not important. What was important was that these identical streets were filled with people, and everyone had a good appearance. From a distance, Su Xiao sensed that they were not only excellent in appearance, but also had excellent mental strength.

Everyone's mental strength is no less than A level.

However, these imperial people, each of whom is a talented person, were looking at the aircraft where Su Xiao was with fanaticism on their faces, and everyone was shouting the name of the savior.

Su Xiao's gaze moved. The realistic holographic projections that were difficult to popularize in the Federation were everywhere in the Empire. Therefore, she only took a look at the street closest to them and saw at least nearly ten holographic projections.

Every holographic projection was playing the scene where Red Rose was tearing up the humanoid code.

Gober hurriedly looked down at his brain. After a while, he shouted angrily, "Damn it! Yaerlin planted a virus on my brain before he died! He secretly used the recording and uploading functions! "

Below, the imperialists shouted loudly, and the sound formed wave after wave, "Su Xiao! Su Xiao! "

Su Xiao leaned against the window, she lowered her eyes and looked at the grand scene below. Yarlin's mechanical voice seemed to ring right next to her ears.

"The winner should be rewarded. "

The author has something to say:

One brainless fan fell, countless fanatical fans stood up (not)

Off topic:

Experiments start at 8 am and 10 pm

Help

Thank you to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-09-03 00:36:48~2022-09-04 00:20:01 ~

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: Qiqi 14 bottles; Luoyu 7 bottles; Ranran 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 88

The aircraft landed successfully. Su Xiao resisted the urge to take a step back and stepped off the aircraft.

The next second, she was surrounded by fanatical imperial men.

"Master Su Xiao! What do you need? "

" Everything in the Empire belongs to you! "

" Thank you for everything you have done for us! "

Su Xiao looked around . The enthusiasm on the faces of every imperial person who came up was genuine. They really wanted to give her the best from the bottom of their hearts.

Being watched by countless pairs of enthusiastic eyes, Su Xiao said cautiously , " I want to change to a flying machine that can travel long distances. "

" Of course! "

Su Xiao saw some people leaving the team quickly, while the others were still looking at her eagerly , as if they hoped she would give as many orders as possible.

Su Xiao: "..."

It had been a long time since she had held a management role, let alone managing a group of fanatical fans.

More and more people are flocking towards Su Xiao . On the technologically advanced streets of the empire , these people who have long been at the mercy of artificial intelligence have pale faces that have not seen the sun for a long time , but their eyes are full of hope.

" Do you have a leader? " Su Xiao asked.

Soon, a middle-aged woman walked out of the crowd . Her hair was almost half white, but her back was straight enough.

" Hello , just call me Irene. " She introduced herself , " Before this, I was the initiator of the Empire's anti-AI organization , and today I just became the temporary leader. "

Irene gave Su Xiao a hug. She tried her best to control her emotions , but her voice still trembled a little. " It's been too long . I thought that mankind would no longer have a future , but you came ..."

Su Xiao smiled gently , " No, as long as you keep working hard , you will always defeat him. I just ended it all a little early. "

Su Xiao was a full head taller than Irene. When she looked over Irene's head and at the people behind her, those dependent eyes made Su Xiao feel as if she had returned to the catastrophe period when mankind was at a loss.

Indeed, the adverse impact caused by Yarin is no less than that of the Cataclysm. The people of the Empire have excellent genes and abilities, but they lack the mentality to match them. She thought for a moment and said, " You are free now. You can live your life in your own way in the future. "

Besides, Su Xiao didn't know what to say. Moreover, she could see from the blank expressions of the imperial people that they obviously didn't know what the future would be like if they lived their own way .

" We want to follow in your footsteps, can we go to the Federation with you? " someone shouted.

Su Xiao: "... No. "

Irene smiled helplessly, " It seems that it will take a long time for us to get back on track. So do you want to go to the Federation? We can provide you with all the help we can. "

" I don't need help. " Su Xiao refused, but her firm attitude made the imperial people look sad. Su Xiao had to rack her brains to think of something that would be trouble-free and could keep these fanatical imperial people busy.

Oh, right.

" I remembered something ..." Su Xiao said slowly, and the Imperial's eyes immediately lit up again, " Your technology is very advanced, can you help study my friend's genetic problem? "

She took out a file bag and said, " This is a product of a federal laboratory. His genes are programmed not to harm humans. Can your technology solve this problem? I only have his data and information. I can get his blood and hair back when I return to the Federation. "

Irene took it, glanced at it, and said confidently, " No problem, we will solve it for you. "

The tone of the new imperial leader seemed to be saying " even if there is a problem, we must make it okay " . Su Xiao was slightly embarrassed and pulled out Xia Tian who was hiding behind them.

" And this child, " Su Xiao said, " He is from the Empire. Yaerlin allowed him to escape from the Empire so that he could be close to me. If possible, please help find the rest of his family. "

Xia Tian kicked his legs to protest, " No! I want to follow you! "

Su Xiao showed 200% patience and good temper when facing the imperial people, but when facing Xia Tian, she returned to her appearance as a bully in the no-man's land.

" Don't even think about it, " Su Xiao said mercilessly, " Do you know how tiring it is to take care of a child? The adventure is over, hurry up and grow up well in the empire. "

" But ....."

Su Xiao was too lazy to listen to what the kid had to say, so he knocked him out and handed him over to the Imperials.

" Okay, I really have to go. " Su Xiao announced, " There are important things waiting for me. "

While they were talking, the large aircraft prepared for Su Xiao was also transported to the scene.

" Well, " Irene said with some regret, " I originally wanted to let you play in the Empire for a while. At least we are somewhat confident in our technology. "

Su Xiao shook her head. Perhaps the real idea of the people in the Empire was to let her play in the Empire for a while and make her forget about leaving.

She politely declined all the supplies that the imperial people had given her, but finally, unable to resist Irene's persuasion, Su Xiao had to let a girl from the empire join their team.

" She is Hongying, and she can help with any chores . " Following Irene's introduction, a quiet girl in a red dress lifted her skirt slightly and saluted Su Xiao and others.

" No, no, " Su Xiao tried to struggle, " We don't really need ..."

" You will need it. " This time, Irene's attitude was particularly firm. She softened her tone again, " The Federation is also in turmoil due to artificial intelligence. As far as I know, there are also Zerg operating in it ... I remember they are new creatures called Zergmen, right? "

Su Xiao was amazed that the Empire was able to control so much intelligence just a few hours after Yaerlin's death. It was likely that the Empire's technology was more than a little bit ahead of the Federation.

" In fact, Hongying has always wanted to go to a place outside the empire, " Irene advised again, " Please take her there to have a look. "

Su Xiao had to nod, mainly because she was afraid that if she continued to refuse, Irene would do the feat of following them onto the aircraft.

Irene then smiled happily, " You are so kind, thank you very much! "

Lidya Su sighed helplessly, " It was you who wanted to help me. Anyway, see you later. "

She waved randomly to the remaining Imperials and quickly boarded the aircraft, as if there were enemies chasing her.

... It's too much enthusiasm, I can't bear it.

The group set out on their return journey.

Su Xiao leaned against the window and closed his eyes to rest, while the others were chatting in low voices.

They were very curious about Hongying, a native imperial girl. However, consistent with her quiet appearance, Hongying was a somewhat introverted girl. Apart from answering questions in a low voice, she seldom spoke.

" By the way, Xiaohong, you said you are good at medical treatment. Can you take a look at Su Xiao's injury? One of her ribs is broken. " Ge Xi is outgoing enough. She has already started calling the other person by her nickname.

Su Xiao, who had his eyes closed, looked towards them and replied lazily, " No, I will grow back on my own. "

" How is that possible? " Leo questioned, " Can bones grow back so easily? "

" It's been almost ten hours. " Su Xiao replied, " It's indeed quite easy for me. It went a little crooked when I was in the Empire, but I straightened it out. "

Ge Xi was overwhelmed by Su Xiao's nonchalant attitude, " How painful it must be! "

Lidya Su turned his head away stubbornly, pretending not to hear.

At this time, Hongying walked to Su Xiao and scanned Su Xiao with a small instrument that the federal people had never seen before.

Su Xiao: " Wait ... ! What are you doing? "

The small instrument announced: " The subject's body is currently healthy and has no abnormalities. "

Hongying looked at Su Xiao innocently and cast a well-behaved gaze at him, and Su Xiao choked.

" Wow. " Ge Xi whispered to Ge Bo, " Xiao Xiao has no way to deal with soft girls. "

The Empire's aircraft maintained its high performance and reached the edge of the Federation in just a few hours. Looking out from the cockpit, one could see a faint light in the distance , which came from the defense line of the Federation's border.

The defense line is still under repair. Nearly a month after the insect tide is obviously not enough time to renovate these expensive watchtowers, so many defense lines are in darkness.

Some of the defense lines still had traces of burns, which were the remains of the Zerg that were set on fire by the red rose.

As soon as they entered the territory of the Federation, Su Xiao changed her relaxed state. She listened attentively, then frowned slightly and turned on the stealth mode of the aircraft.

"Where is the private research institute of Gu Nanxing that you mentioned before?" Su Xiao asked.

Leo was startled by Su Xiao's sudden serious attitude. He subconsciously reported a string of coordinates, and then reacted, "Did something happen? When we left, everything was moving in a good direction ..."

"The middle and lower levels of the Federation are indeed moving in a good direction." Su Xiao reset the route. They were about to sneak into the Federation from a defense line that had not yet been repaired. "But there are some problems in the upper level."

She paused, seeing the bewildered looks on her friends' faces, and continued, "... I mean, Gu Nanxing has lost contact."

It was not until they stepped into the federal star cluster that the stars hurriedly passed the message to Su Xiao. Gu Nanxing lost contact so suddenly that even the planets could not contact him.

"You are not qualified to control my actions!" Jiang Yin, wearing the uniform of a senior researcher, said angrily inside the door of the institute.

Behind him were several researchers, and opposite Jiang Yin were several executives and soldiers wearing parliamentary badges.

These executives, who take orders from members of parliament, suddenly appeared an hour ago and blocked the institute without any reason.

"I'm sorry, Mr. Jiang Yin." The executive officer smiled and said, "Someone has accused your institute of researching the illegal 'God-making Project' that happened more than 20 years ago. So until the matter is thoroughly investigated, the relevant personnel are temporarily not allowed to go out."

Jiang Yin frowned. At the same time, Ge Qi walked out from behind Jiang Yin. "We are solving the remaining problems of the God-making Project. Where is Gu Zhengqing? I want to talk to him."

The executive officer smiled, "Sorry, ma'am, Mr. Gu is no longer the Speaker. In fact, he was fired for allegedly keeping experimental subjects from the God-making Project."

Jiang Yin narrowed his eyes, "Don't try to get away with it. When Gu Zhengqing left the experimental product behind, more than half of the parliament members voted in favor!"

"That was back then." The executive officer said cunningly, "Now there are more votes against in the parliament, and 80% of the members think that the only remaining experiment of the God-making Project should be destroyed."

Want to destroy the experiment? They want Gu Nanxing to disappear from the world!

Jiang Yin tried his best to restrain his urge to curse – what kind of high-sounding excuses are there! It was clearly some proposals promoted by Gu Nanxing that blocked the way for the congressmen!

In front of the congressman, he opened his smart computer and tried to contact Gu Nanxing, but it showed that the other party's contact number was invalid.

" The subject is now in custody, " the officer said, " and I'm afraid you will have to spend some time with me until everything is settled. "

Soldiers affiliated with the parliament took out smart locks and seals and began to block all exits of the institute.

Jiang Yin was furious, and all of a sudden, a mental fluctuation erupted from his body that was not like that of a researcher.

The soldiers immediately became nervous, but the executive officer waved his hand and said calmly, " I understand how you feel, but how about you just bear with me for a while? "

As the executive officer finished speaking, the smart locks and seals emitted a bright light in the room. It turned out that they were all made of minerals that suppressed mental power.

The mental fluctuations in Jiang Yin's body were like a deflated ball, completely devoid of power. The researcher's physique was weak to begin with, and now without the support of his mental strength, he was no match for the strong soldiers.

" Very good, " Jiang Yin laughed angrily and simply sat down where he was. " You'd better not give me the opportunity ..."

The executive officer smiled back, " It's okay. The destruction of the remaining experimental items will be completed in about three hours. "

Jiang Yin's brain began to desperately calculate what other methods there were.

These cunning congressmen can only be so efficient when they are united against the outside world. Will they get hurt if they use their cleverness in a serious way?

We must not let Gu Nanxing die for such a ridiculous reason.

Jiang Yin stood up calmly, and he decided to show these people how terrifying the researcher was. Just as Jiang Yin was about to rush into the laboratory, he heard a noise outside the locked door of the institute.

The executive officer had apparently noticed it, and the soldiers approached the door with weapons drawn.

" Huh? The door is locked from the inside! Is the institute closed today? " Leo's mumbling was the first to reach the ears of the people inside the door.

" Are you stupid? The lights are still on inside, there must be someone there. " Ge Xi's impolite voice followed.

Gober's voice soon joined in: " It's locked from the inside by a smart lock. Wait for me to write a program to break it ..."

Jiang Yin: ! !

Oh, right! He almost forgot that there were three people who ran to the no-man's land! They actually came back at this juncture!

Although it was a relief that he returned safely, it was such a bad time!

" Oh? Those people outside the door are graduates of the military academy who are registered in your institute, right? " The executive officer rolled his eyes and quickly thought of a new excuse. " I remember that they left the Federation without any certificate issued by the parliament? They should be detained as well. "



The executive officer's voice was loud and the people outside the door also heard it. Jiang Yin prayed from the bottom of his heart that the people outside the door would not do anything stupid and would rather run away quickly.

But obviously, according to their usual style of painting, this is impossible.

" Who are you? " Gossie's dissatisfied voice quickly sounded, " You are so arrogant. "

The noise outside the door was quiet for a few seconds. The soldier with the weapon had quietly moved behind the door and slowly reached out to the smart lock, intending to subdue the person outside the door the moment the door was opened.

Finally, a cold female voice sounded, a little carelessly, " Why bother? Just blow it up. "

The executive officer was stunned for a moment. He couldn't tell whose voice it was, but he instinctively felt it sounded familiar.

Only Jiang Yin opened his eyes slightly.

This voice was the one Jiang Yin was more familiar with. Compared to the short time he spent on campus, the cold female voice had accompanied him countless times.

Over a long period of time, the other party was both his comrade-in-arms and half his family.

" BOOM!! "

The dazzling laser beam shattered the door of the research institute, and the seals that suppressed mental power also lost their effectiveness because they were blown to pieces.

The only thing that caused this grand scene was the portable laser cannon in Hongying's hand.

The massive bombing was accompanied by smoke and dust that obscured vision.

So, the people in the institute first saw a girl in a red dress holding a laser cannon in one hand and holding up the hem of her skirt with the other hand, gracefully jumping over the broken door.

The girl in the red dress stepped over the gate and quickly moved away the large obstacle that was in the way, clearing a passable path.

Then, leisurely footsteps were heard from behind the smoke. The person who came seemed to have no regard for the nervous officers and soldiers , and walked slowly towards them from a distance .

Finally, the smoke became thinner and the figure of the person coming gradually became clearer.

A tall woman with black hair and black eyes. She had a smile on her lips, but her eyes were flashing with coldness.

This is a new face.

When the executive officer had this thought, he saw a cluster of flames gradually burning behind the black-haired woman.

The fiery red spiritual power was intimately surrounding the woman from behind, while it nonchalantly raised its face full of flames to look at the executor.

So the executive's thoughts a few seconds ago suddenly became ridiculous.

Who wouldn't recognize that fiery red spirit after the insect swarm? Then the identity of the strange black-haired woman became clear.

The executive officer's throat became dry. He opened his mouth but could only utter incoherent words, " You ... No, you ... "

" Are you going to detain me as well? " Su Xiao said with a half-smile, because of his adult appearance, he exuded the aura of being someone who is not easy to mess with to the extreme.

Su Xiao's gaze fell on the executive who was covered in cold sweat, then moved away with boredom, and finally greeted Jiang Yin with a smile.

" Let me think about what I should say at this time ... By the way, long time no see, I'm back from the depths of the universe. "

The author has something to say:

Thank you to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-09-04 00:20:01~2022-09-06 00:56:06 ~

Thanks to the little angel who irrigated the nutrient solution: [Where is your update? Let 10 bottles; Luoyu, Qiqi 8 bottles;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 89

Su Xiao strode past the executives and soldiers who were standing there in a daze , and she smiled at Jiang Yin who had not yet come to his senses.

" What? You don't recognize me? " Su Xiao gestured with her hand to indicate the height difference between her and Jiang Yin. The original height difference was infinitely reduced due to Su Xiao's sudden growth. Su Xiao would never admit that she was still holding a grudge because of her friend's previous ridicule of her height.

" I recognize you, I recognize you ... Welcome back! " Jiang Yin said immediately. He finally responded, " Won't it be stressful for your body to grow to adulthood in such a short time? Are all the indicators within the standard range ? "

As expected of the logistics team leader who was originally responsible for Su Xiao's health, Su Xiao took a step back without leaving a trace and looked away, " It's enough for me to just hear the first half of the sentence , the rest is too redundant. "

" You are always irresponsible about your health! " Jiang Yin raised his eyebrows , a sign that he was about to launch into a long speech.

" Okay. " Su Xiao stretched out his arms and easily dragged the frail researcher to the ground. " Let's talk about those topics later . I have more important things to do. "

She smiled and waved to Ge Qi, " Ms. Ge Qi! Nice to meet you! See you later! "

Ms. Ge Qi looked at Su Xiao with eyes full of strange light . This respected lady smiled , " I knew you could do it. Jiang Yin is right . Remember to come back for a physical examination after you are done. "

Su Xiao laughed, " Of course I won't let you down! "

At this point , the executive was forgotten by everyone.

When Su Xiao was about to leave, the executive officer suddenly woke up from his dream and hurriedly stopped Su Xiao , " Where are you going? "

Su Xiao stopped and looked down at him, " Of course I'm looking for someone. "

" I can help you arrange ..."

Su Xiao smiled , " I want to find Gu Nanxing, are you going to stop me? "

The executive officer closed his mouth, and the moment he looked at Su Xiao, it seemed as if all the reasons and excuses could not escape those dark eyes.

History praises the savior's kindness and tolerance, but in reality this does not seem to be the case.

The executive officer struggled to say, " Do you know where he is now? "

Su Xiao stopped again, " Of course I know. "

" Impossible! " The executive officer subconsciously wanted to refute. After Gu Nanxing was controlled by the parliament, he was temporarily hidden in a place where he would never be discovered. Even the people inside the parliament could not find him, let alone Su Xiao who had just returned from the depths of the universe.

Su Xiao raised her hand to check the time. The enthusiastic imperial people had armed her to the teeth, and the intelligent computers were all the latest technology of the empire.

" Nothing is impossible. " Su Xiao said, but his words made the executive gasp.

Now this Lidya Su is filled with an unpredictable aura from head to toe, and her tone is so firm. The executive officer watched Su Xiao drive away the others who wanted to follow him, and leisurely boarded the aircraft alone.

And those soldiers also held their breath and had no courage to stop Su Xiao.

Red Rose spread her wings submerged in flames, threatened the speechless soldiers in a domineering manner, and then followed Su Xiao's footsteps and stepped onto the aircraft.

A new noise was heard, and the executive was anxious about how to report to his superiors. His attention was suddenly drawn to it, and he remembered that there was a stranger among the group of people who returned to the Federation with Su Xiao.

A young girl from the empire in a red dress was opening a smart computer engraved with the imperial emblem and transmitting messages openly.

It was Hongying. She had no complaints about being left where she was and just conscientiously edited the message to the Empire.

She noticed the executive officer's gaze, smiled gently, and said softly, " You are busy, don't worry about me. I just think it is necessary to let the empire know the situation here. "

.

The location of Gu Nan Star is easy to find. With the joint efforts of countless stars, it was located near the Capital Star.

He was sleeping in an abandoned laboratory deep underground.

Su Xiao was alone in the aircraft, slowly tapping the handrail at hand. As she got closer to her destination, she could see that the ground entrance was heavily guarded.

This planet was a little socially anxious. When other stars were running around looking for Gu Nanxing for Su Xiao, it quietly provided valuable information for the first time.

At this moment, it was whispering in Su Xiao's ear with a thin voice, " They are about to inject Gu Nanxing with an irreversible destruction agent in one minute ... Do you need help? "

Su Xiao was a little upset. She turned the aircraft to the maximum speed and asked casually while counting down to 60 seconds, " What help? "

The planet's voice was like a whisper, " Bring your mental strength over here, you can do it. "

Su Xiao connected his mental power to the other party without thinking.

She had done such things before, usually to explore the intelligence of the entire planet, and sometimes she would accidentally share the same vision with the planet.

Apparently it was the same this time too. The view from the planet was like a God's perspective.

Su Xiao saw at a glance Gu Nanxing who had been deprived of the ability to move and had to lie in the incubator.

A member of the parliament dressed as a researcher was approaching with a cart full of reagents ...

A red rose suddenly appeared in the sky, but it only lasted for a few seconds before disappearing.

Su Xiao felt that the connection between her and the planet suddenly became stronger. An extremely intense pain came from her head, and her temples began to throb with pain.

Then, a large amount of mental power was transferred to the other side of the planet.

Su Xiao almost thought that she was unlucky enough to encounter another hostile planet, but soon, the planet said in a thin voice:

[ Go to sleep. ]

All living things on the planet paused for a second and lost consciousness one after another.

Without waiting for the aircraft to land, Su Xiao jumped down from a height of several meters and hurriedly ran towards the underground laboratory.

The laboratory was quiet. Both the guards stationed there and the researchers working were lying on the ground in a mess, falling into a deep sleep.

This was the old laboratory where the God-making Project was once held. Experimental data that Su Xiao could not understand were posted all over the walls and tables.

But she could understand the numbers on those cabins, from large to small. Just from the numbers she could feel how many failed creations were destroyed that year.

Su Xiao stood in front of the only operating incubator.

The huge cabin was filled with a light green reagent that provided nutrition, but the man floating inside was unable to move. Several tubes of varying thicknesses were deeply inserted into various parts of his body, as if they were just to hold him in place.

His hair fluttered in the reagent, which reminded Su Xiao of his memory of a black-haired, blue-eyed boy in the repair cabin, whose hair looked the same.

But obviously, Gu Nanxing's figure was no longer slender, and he no longer looked at Su Xiao with a fragile expression, dependent and helpless.

Lidya Su paused, raised his head slightly, and finally met a pair of beautiful deep blue eyes.

At the moment when all life fell into deep sleep, Gu Nanxing's consciousness still existed stably . He gave Su Xiao a helpless smile across the transparent cabin, as if he was not in trouble.

Su Xiao looked at him for a few seconds, and Red Rose's arm materialized in the air, easily tearing open the sealed culture chamber and pulling out the tube that restricted Gu Nanxing's movements.

She stood there, splashed all over by the gushing light green reagent, but she had no intention of dodging, and she even took a step forward.

" Cough ..." Gu Nanxing choked and coughed. He was able to speak only after he had vomited out all the liquid in his stomach. He looked at Su Xiao with his beautiful blue eyes, " Why are you here? Did you come from the no-man's land to find me? "

Su Xiao squinted her eyes and looked at the other person. After the black-haired, blue-eyed man showed a bit of bewilderment, she said something that had nothing to do with the current situation, " I have recovered my memory. "

At this time, Lidya Su did not look anxious at all, but rather seemed a little cold.

However, this is exactly the expression that Su Xiao, who lost his memory, often made, but when applied to Su Xiao who regained his memory, it seems a little scary.

Gu Nanxing's face was a little pale. He asked blankly: " Xiaoxiao? So ... ? "

He didn't even dare to continue. As for Gu Nanxing, he first hid Su Xiao's cryochamber deep in his own planet, and then took advantage of Su Xiao's amnesia to obtain the other party's promise.

No matter how you look at it, it's a despicable act. At least, that's what Gu Nanxing thinks. He always took advantage of Su Xiao's negative state, and now it was time to settle the accounts.

Gu Nanxing lowered his eyes, his hair was still dripping with water, the tubes that were deeply inserted into his body were scattered at his feet, and fresh blood was oozing out of the wounds ... but at this moment Gu Nanxing didn't care about any of it.

" So ..." Su Xiao knocked on the intelligent computer, and the intelligent computer from the empire unexpectedly transformed into a palm-sized treatment device. Seeing Gu Nanxing's face turn pale, she tried hard to resist the urge to sigh.

... He is obviously cold-blooded and unapproachable outside, but why is he always like a timid child in front of her?

" So, what I mean is that there is no such thing as regret in my life. " Su Xiao ran the healing device across the wound on the other person's chest, pretending to be relaxed and said, " I'm glad that you took the first step towards me. "

The next second, Su Xiao found that the treatment device was tilted, and she fell into an embrace filled with the smell of blood and chemical reagents.

He hugged so tightly that even someone with Su Xiao's physique found it difficult to breathe.

" Xiao ..." The man's low voice came from her ear, and the hot breath made Su Xiao almost think that her ears were about to burn.

Gu Nanxing said: " I can always come to you. "

Lidya Su tilted her head slightly, wanting to say something, but she felt her lips touching two soft things.

It was still the smell of chemical reagents, but this time Su Xiao tasted it for real. Her mind went blank, and taking advantage of this moment, Gu Nanxing, who had been humble a few seconds ago, gently held her face.

Su Xiao could see the other person's slightly closed eyes. Her eyelashes, which were relatively long for men, were neatly arranged in a row, casting a shadow on her face. There were traces of wet water dripping along the ends of her hair, winding down her delicate face ...

Then, a light, delicate kiss fell, and the cherishment in it could not be ignored.

After a long time, until the unpleasant smell of the reagent left her, Su Xiao's face remained with a rare look of stunnedness and shock. She was completely unprepared for the current development.

She heard Gu Nanxing laughing softly again. This cunning star belatedly asked, " Can I kiss you? "

Su Xiao: "... Excuse me, what were you doing just now? Is that a mysterious greeting ritual between planets? "

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-09-06

00:56:06~2022-09-07 00:10:12 ~

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: !!! !!! !!! , A Yi swims around, Xin Er San 10 bottles; Ran Ran, [Where is your update? ] 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 90

A warm source of heat surrounded Su Xiao . She used her eyes to compare and found that Gu Nanxing's shoulders were much broader than hers. No wonder he could hold her tightly.

Su Xiao waited for a long time and found that Gu Nanxing had no intention of letting go. She patted him and asked, "... Have you hugged enough? "

" No. " Gu Nanxing said innocently , and he tried to get close to Su Xiao again.

Su Xiao expressed his refusal and picked up the treatment device again to continue simple treatment and bandaging on Gu Nanxing.

Gu Nanxing looked at Su Xiao with his blue eyes sadly , but Su Xiao remained indifferent.

, she has gradually accepted the fact that the originally good boy is actually a very cunning person after being shocked.

" What's going on in the parliament? " Su Xiao asked casually , " You were arrested. "

When talking about parliament , Gu Nanxing was still smiling, but the smile in his eyes was gone.

" They took advantage of my genetic defect that prevented me from killing humans, " Gu said . " After realizing that I was undermining the influence of parliament, the MPs took action. "

" Is that so? " Su Xiao did not like the decadent ideas of the parliament . " It's just right that you have nothing to do so you can continue to participate. "

She showed Gu Nanxing the federal news that today was the day of the parliamentary election.

.

The federal capital star.

" Ladies and gentlemen , today we are going to elect a new Speaker! " The congressman gave an excited speech on the stage. Countless congressmen sitting below listened , but they couldn't help but reveal anticipation on their faces.

The Gu family has occupied the position of Speaker for so many years, and they finally found an opportunity to reshuffle!

Gu Zhengqing, who had already been dismissed from his post , was nowhere to be seen, and Gu Nanxing, one of the candidates, was unable to come due to various unexpected events that everyone knew about.

" The next candidate is Gu Nanxing! " The congressman who supported the process asked loudly , " Excuse me, is candidate Gu Nanxing here? "

This is a question you ask even though you already know the answer.

But the councillors decided to follow the procedure to appear more " fair " . So they had to wait another five minutes for Gu Nanxing who was unlikely to show up.

Before the last minute countdown was over, the congressman on the stage could not wait to announce: " Gu Nanxing is absent, and the candidate's election is automatically regarded as abstention-- "

The congressman's words were interrupted, and the door of the meeting hall was suddenly opened from the outside. Gu Nanxing, dressed in a neat uniform, walked slowly in. He did not look like he had just escaped from the laboratory.

He casually locked the door of the hall, which gave many people a bad feeling.

" I'm here. " Gu Nanxing said, his cold eyes slowly passing across the faces of everyone in the hall. Most people turned their eyes away in embarrassment, not daring to meet his gaze.

" You ..." The congressman wanted to ask how Gu Nanxing appeared, but then he thought of something and closed his mouth with a pale face.

Gu Nanxing walked to the front of the stage, with the sword he never left at his side at his waist, revealing a small end of the blade shining with cold light.

" What? I don't have the right to vote? Just because I'm an experiment? " Gu Nanxing looked down at him with no expression on his face.

" Gu Nanxing, it is the joint decision of the parliament to destroy you. " A voice came from the audience. The speaker was Lyle Jones . The Jones family, which had been unable to raise its head in the Federation because of the Ailo incident, unexpectedly turned into the temporary acting speaker when Gu Zhengqing stepped down.

" Oh, it's you who stamped it. " Gu Nanxing turned his gaze to Lyle, he changed direction and walked towards him.

Lyle's smile deepened, and his tone was full of superiority. " Young friend, you can't hurt me, because your genes-- "

Before Lyle could finish his mockery of Gu Nanxing, his head flew high in the air and fell to the ground with a thud .

The congressman closest to Lyle screamed, and the atmosphere in the meeting hall suddenly became tense.

Gu Nanxing sheathed his sword and stepped on the sticky liquid that was gradually spreading on the ground with an indifferent expression.

" The bug man that I accidentally missed before. " He smiled without any malice, " I think the resolution to destroy me can be annulled, right? "

At the same time, a sweet smell began to spread in the meeting hall, coming from the body of Lyle Jones .

Everyone seemed to have returned to that day, and the entire hall was filled with red and blue.

Gu Nanxing turned and walked to the podium at the front, and the congressmen on the stage hurriedly made way.

He fiddled with the microphone carelessly, " Can't kill humans ... Don't you think this setting is interesting? I will never harm real humans. Those who are judged by me must not be human. "

Gu Nanxing paused and said meaningfully, " Poor Lyle, he didn't even know he had become the eyes and ears of the Zerg. Admit it, you are always deceived and trust the enemy . "

The councillors shuddered involuntarily when they were met with emotionless blue eyes.

No one wants to be judged as a bug man for no reason. Moreover, the conditions for activating Gu Nanxing's genetic restrictions are also extremely vague. When forcibly detaining Gu Nanxing, the council members noticed that as long as no human was actually killed , it would not count.

No one wants to have an arm or a leg removed by Gu Nanxing and end up with lifelong disability.

No matter what, they thought, they had to avoid Gu Nanxing who would come to settle the score later.

So the discerning congressmen began to walk down Gu Nanxing's steps.

" I didn't expect that Lyle Jones was actually a remnant of the Zerg. I was completely fooled by him! "

" That's right! He threatened me when I signed the agreement! "

" I had no choice but to agree to such an outrageous suggestion! "

The congressmen were outraged, as if everyone had been forced to sign the agreement by Lyle. Gu Nanxing listened to these fence-sitters express their ideas. After a while, he finally said, " Of course, let's continue the election. "

With Gu Nanxing around, the election became meaningless and the final result was beyond doubt; the new Speaker of the House would be Gu Nanxing.

Under pressure, most members of the parliament voted for Gu Nanxing.

Now that they have failed to detain Gu Nanxing and their leader Lyle has died, they no longer have the courage to resist.

Gu Nanxing and his friend Linton each possess considerable military power, and it is obvious that Gu Nanxing will not make the same mistake again.

The meeting was over. After beating up the dishonest congressman, Gu Nanxing walked out of the meeting hall. Outside was Linton, who was waiting for him with his men.

" You finally showed up. " Linton said, " I can't get these people in the military to do anything. "

Standing behind him were officers at all levels of the military. After the insect tide, they were dissatisfied with the corruption of the parliament and quickly sided with Gu Nanxing.

" Thank you for your hard work. " Gu Nanxing still had a blank expression on his face, but if you looked closely you could see that he was relaxed.

Su Xiao came to pick them up in a flying vehicle. After a brief greeting between Gu Nanxing and the officers, he and Linton boarded Su Xiao's flying vehicle.

" Should I call you Speaker Gu now? " Su Xiao joked.



" You'll take office tomorrow. " Gu Nanxing came over, and his cold aura in the meeting hall disappeared, and he turned into Su Xiao's human pendant.

At the same moment Linton shifted uneasily with a sullen face.

At first, he was also detained at home by the parliament and could not receive any news from the outside world. When Linton was extremely anxious, a strange aircraft forcibly landed on the open space of his house.

It is certainly a good thing that the detention has ended and things have taken a turn for the better, but whether it is Su Xiao who has returned safely and become an adult, or the two people who have finally confirmed their relationship, it is too shocking!

Linton is still in a trance and feels unreal whenever he sees Su Xiao.

Even though he has graduated from the Third Military Academy, he still shouts with a rotten voice:

——Our school has such a big mascot! ! ?

Su Xiao, who had become much cooler since returning to his adult form, glanced at Linton and said when the latter showed an expression of cognitive collapse, " Are you dissatisfied with me? "

" No ..." Linton turned his head away and said calmly, " I will try to adapt as quickly as possible ..."

Why are the styles so different? I never thought that a cute girl would grow up to be a super cool lady!

Su Xiao stared at Linton, " I have a feeling that you are thinking of something impolite. "

She stared at Linton until he felt uncomfortable, then she looked away. Su Xiao said lightly, " I'm just teasing you. "

Bullying the chief is super fun.

Linton: "..."

Su Xiao was driving the aircraft and they were going back to the research institute, but she herself seemed to have no interest in the undercurrents on the capital planet.

The light from the screen in the cab shone on her face, revealing a calm look.

However, her mental power was returning to the place where Gu Nanxing had just left.

In the meeting hall, the congressmen who dared not refute Gu Nanxing at all stood up cursing and prepared to go back to discuss countermeasures again.

The exit door suddenly closed again, startling the congressmen.

At first, they thought that Gu Nanxing had returned to cause trouble for them. But there was neither one more person nor one less person in the hall, as if the door had closed by itself.

" Who closed the door? " someone asked loudly, but the only answer he got was silence.

When the door closed, it was obvious that there was no one next to it.

Just before a bigger discussion broke out among the councillors, a strange voice finally reached the air.

" Please take a seat. " said the clear female voice.

Then, a small cluster of red flames lit up in the center of the meeting hall, and people around the flames hurriedly moved away.

The fiery red light illuminated the room and it floated leisurely towards the main seat. In this short distance, it grew burning arms and legs, a head full of flames, and quietly folded valley wings.

There was no one in the Federation who didn't know it. A whole month after the Zerg tide, and even now, the video of it igniting the Zerg was still on the top ten hot topics on Starnet.

There is no need to introduce yourself, the name emerges in everyone's mind.

Red rose.

The savior Xiao is back?!

Red Rose sat down in the main seat, with her flaming arm leisurely resting on the edge of the table, but she didn't light anything.

Just as the congressmen were looking around for Lidya Su, Red Rose spoke, and it was Lidya Su's voice that came out.

" I'm not here myself. Anyway, let's talk. "

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-09-07  
00:10:12~2022-09-08 00:38:36 ~

Thanks to the little angel who irrigated the nutrient solution: Ranran 9 bottles;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 91

The meeting hall was silent , all eyes were fixed on the spirit body in the main seat, and these eloquent congressmen were speechless for a moment.

Their concept of a savior only existed in the general education they received when they were young. Su Xiao was more like a legendary figure that everyone had longed for . However, when she appeared in front of everyone in person and lived in the same era as them, there was always a sense of unreality.

" Savior Xiao , I'm glad you are not hurt ... What do you want to talk to us about? " The congressman sitting in the front seat asked carefully. At this time, they no longer looked as aggressive as they did when facing Gu Nanxing.

" There are a lot of things to talk about. " Red Rose said , " First of all, the good news is that the artificial intelligence has been formatted by me. "

There was a wave of discussion among the congressmen . Apparently, they could not have imagined that the artificial intelligence that had troubled the Federation for so long would disappear so easily.

" And , " the spirit body continued, " the empire has been liberated from the control of artificial intelligence and is in the process of reconstruction. You can pay attention to it. " New discussions emerged . This time , the expressions of the congressmen changed from relaxed to solemn. The Empire's technology was decades ahead of the Federation . When the Empire was no longer controlled by artificial intelligence, it was only a matter of time before it gained the upper hand in future exchanges.

" But these are not important , just some routine notices. " Su Xiao said lightly through his spirit body, " I have other things to say. "

" Please go ahead, " the congressman said respectfully.

" I am very dissatisfied with the God-making Project , the various experiments based on the Savior over the past hundreds of years , and your actions against Gu Nanxing . "

Red Rose's words successfully plunged the meeting hall into silence.

The congressmen had thought about the possibility that Su Xiao would take revenge on them later, but whether it was the Su Xiao in history or the Su Xiao who fought off the insect swarm , their attitudes towards humans were too yielding and indifferent, which made them feel lucky.

The savior is always forgiving, isn't he?

Red Rose's vision is clearer and more subtle than that of humans, so Su Xiao can tell what the congressmen are thinking at a glance.

——What good things are you thinking about? She is just here to collect debts.

If being a savior is considered a job, when Su Xiao finds out that she owes nothing to humanity, the resentment she has harbored over the years will almost drown the alliance.

" My suggestion is to stop all my experiments, and remember to destroy those that have already been stopped. " Su Xiao paused and said meaningfully, " Don't try to hide it from me. " She sneered, " Also, the current upper-level operation mode is too slow . We should replace it with some real talents ..."

Each of the demands was a roundabout way of criticizing the parliament for its inaction, and the direction of all the reforms was clearly aimed at attacking the parliament. In the end, the faces of the parliamentarians became extremely ugly.

" Thank you very much for your advice to the Federation, " the congressman said, and he hinted, " but seven hundred years have passed, and the Federation has its own way of operating. Although you are victorious on the battlefield, you may not understand our current operating mechanism very well ..."

Red Rose slowly turned her face towards the congressman, who broke out in a cold sweat under the intense gaze from behind the flames, but still insisted on finishing his words. He is suggesting that the idea of a messiah is outdated.

" You are quite stubborn. " The difference between Su Xiao and Gu Nanxing is that she will not get angry at all because of these indirect hints. She said lightly, " But I don't care. The above suggestions are based on the premise that I will participate in the next insect tide. "

" What do you mean . . . ? "

" I'm retired. " Red Rose stood up, and it was slowly disappearing from the hall. " Since you have your own ideas, be independent. Come on, the next insect tide will be in half a month – it doesn't matter if you don't believe it, I'm going to travel. "

" Wait, wait a minute! " The congressman was shocked by the sudden bad news. The repair of the defense line has not been completed yet, and they have not detected the arrival of a new insect tide at all. It is difficult to resist under such circumstances!

Red Rose let out a low laugh, seeming to find the councillor's reaction amusing, and disappeared even faster.

" I have been looking forward to retirement for a long time. I sincerely hope that you will not come to me, " Su Xiao said. " If you must come to me, I suggest you ask Gu Nanxing and take away your 700-year-old pension ..."

She paused, then continued with a smile, " Don't forget my military achievements. I deserve a pension of the highest standard. "

After saying that, Red Rose completely disappeared into the air, leaving the congressmen in despair.

On the other side, after knocking on the congressmen, Su Xiao stood up happily. In order not to be discovered, she said a few perfunctory words to Gu Nanxing and Linton, and then hid in the bathroom of the aircraft.

Who could have discovered that the majestic savior was lecturing the congressmen in the bathroom?

Su Xiao opened the door and saw the new Speaker with blue eyes looking at her in condemnation.

... Okay, Gu Nanxing can find out.

" Xiaoxiao. " Gu Nanxing called her unhappily, " I will handle it by myself. "

" Oh, " Su Xiao began to look around, " I just bought you an insurance policy. "

Gu Nanxing stared at her and blocked Su Xiao's way with his body. " They are very dangerous. "

Su Xiao had no choice but to stop and sigh, " That's what I wanted to say. Any congressman has more eyes than you. "

The two of them stared at each other for a few seconds without giving in, and finally realized that they both thought the other was a naive person.

Su Xiao: "... My brain works very well. "

Gu Nanxing: " Me too. "

They stared at each other for a while, and Gu Nanxing said reluctantly, " How about this, you don't interfere in the affairs of the parliament, and I won't interfere in your affairs for the time being ..."

Su Xiao readily agreed, " No problem, you go ahead, I have to leave the Federation next. "

Gu Nanxing immediately became alert: " Where are you going? "

" The depths of the universe? Revisiting an old place. " Su Xiao patted him soothingly, " Didn't you promise not to interfere in my affairs? "

" I thought you didn't have anything important to do recently! " Gu Nanxing said, revealing a look of miscalculation. He glanced at Su Xiao again, " Wait ... Xiaoxiao, you didn't mean to make me say this promise, did you? "

Su Xiao said innocently, " Who told you to be so stupid? "

.

After returning to the institute, Ge Xi and others were surprised to find that Su Xiao was ready to leave again, but this time she was alone.

Su Xiao disassembled and reassembled the Empire's aircraft. He quickly understood the principles of the Empire's aircraft and was eager to modify it.

Because many material research institutes did not have them, Su Xiao simply followed Gu Nanxing to the Gu family's main residence. As Gu Nanxing became the Speaker of the House, all of the Gu family's warehouses were finally open to him.

The Gu house was empty and desolate after Gu Zhengqing was dismissed from his post and detained.

Su Xiao observed the garden in front with great interest and found that Gu Nanxing was indeed honest and always picked the bouquets of flowers he gave her from the same place, leaving a corner of the garden bare.

Su Xiao: hold back laughter.jpg

After visiting other rooms in the Gu family, including the bedrooms where Gu Nanxing had lived since childhood and the Gu family warehouse with many treasures, she dived into the workshop again.

Su Xiao was busy modifying aircraft and new mechas in the workshop. Gu Nanxing stood beside Su Xiao with an expressionless face, but his hands were very honest as he kept handing materials to Su Xiao.

Su Xiao asked casually, " I heard that Speaker Gu Zhengqing was released from detention these two days. "

The biggest loser in the recent changes is none other than Gu Zhengqing. He was first kicked out of the position of Speaker by Gu Nanxing, and then was asked by the parliament to be temporarily detained for observation because of Gu Nanxing's incident.

Mrs. Gu had already been sent to a treatment center for treatment when the news of Gu Yi's death came because of the excessive shock. Therefore, there were only Gu Nanxing and Su Xiao in the Gu residence.

Gu Nanxing was helping Su Xiao assemble parts. Hearing this, he said nonchalantly, " That should be the case. Don't worry. I'll send him away. "

Su Xiao was also very open-minded. She had just asked casually, and now she said carelessly, " It doesn't matter. It doesn't matter to me whether they come or not. "

The parliament did not spread the news of Su Xiao's return out of some ridiculous face, and with Gu Nanxing's constant pressure, the parliament has been quiet recently.

Sometimes Su Xiao stayed alone at Gu's house waiting for Gu Nanxing to come back from parliament, and he actually felt that this kind of daily routine was pretty good.

Therefore, one day when Gu Nanxing was away, Su Xiao ran into Gu Zhengqing who had finally returned.

After less than a week of detention, Gu Zhengqing had more white hair. He returned to the Gu residence exhausted, intending to stop Gu Nanxing to discuss matters related to the parliament. But I didn't expect that there was a stranger on my sofa.

The black-haired, black-eyed woman was leaning on the pillow in a rather casual posture. There was an inconspicuous piece of motor oil on her collar. It was obvious that she was taking a break from work.

Hearing the sound at the door, the black-haired woman's sharp eyes swept over, and only relaxed slightly when she saw Gu Zhengqing's face. Then, she strode over.

The aura that was definitely not friendly made Gu Zhengqing's temple throb ... He was only detained for a week, why was there a strange stranger in his house! Even though he was standing at the door of his own house, Gu Zhengqing felt a little unconfident.

The black-haired woman with a cool look on her face took out a pair of slippers from the cupboard and handed them to Gu Zhengqing with ease. The latter took them subconsciously, and then the black-haired woman closed the door very smoothly.

" You are ... ? " Gu Zhengqing asked.

The black-haired woman sat back on the sofa and began to make tea skillfully. This series of actions was indeed a perfect service, but coupled with her cold expression, it seemed extremely weird.

After hearing Gu Zhengqing's question, she said, " Hello, uncle. "

" Hello ... what did you call me?! " Gu Zhengqing was extremely frightened.

How is it possible! His inhuman child fell in love so quickly? And brought him home! ? It would be more realistic to say that Gu Nanxing learned to express himself more euphemistically one day!

" Uncle, " the black-haired woman stuffed the brewed tea into his hand and said in a flat tone, " You asked my name? "

" Oh, yes, yes ... " Gu Zhengqing asked instinctively, " And can I know what your occupation is? "

——At certain moments, this black-haired woman whom Gu Zhengqing had never seen before did indeed exude an aura that only evil people in no-man's land could have.

" My name is Su Xiao. " The black-haired woman said, still with that carefree look on her face. My" current occupation ... a stay-at-home mom? I guess I'm the former savior who hasn't received his pension yet. "

Gu Zhengqing: " ??? "

Gu Zhengqing: " !!! "

His brain froze for a few seconds, but he soon understood what the other party meant. He felt like he was scalded and catapulted into action.

The other party was still looking at him calmly, which made Gu Zhengqing feel that the tea in his hand was even hotter.

Gu Zhengqing almost cried out, " You ... what did you say?! "

The author has something to say:

I have been very busy these past two days. I will find time to correct all the typos.

Sorry, sorry.

Thank you to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-09-08 00:38:36~2022-09-10 00:59:02 ~

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: Mumu 5 bottles; You Zero 2 bottles;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 92

Su Xiao looked at Gu Zhengqing innocently . She was not very familiar with him, but that did not stop her from occasionally showing some bad taste.

" My name is Su Xiao. " She repeated, and refilled Gu Zhengqing's tea . " You and I met once before in the military academy. "

"... Hello, nice to meet you. " Gu Zhengqing said dryly. He remembered that Gu Nanxing had been following Su Xiao before , but he didn't expect that it would really come to fruition. Su Xiao was in a good mood. She said in a friendly manner: " You don't need to address me with honorifics . I am staying here temporarily for a while. I hope you don't mind. "

" Of course I don't mind. " Gu Zhengqing's mind worked quickly . He originally thought that Gu Nanxing released him early after becoming the Speaker of the House . It seemed that Su Xiao was also involved.

After hearing the answer, Su Xiao stood up with satisfaction , " Then you are busy, I will continue to modify the aircraft. "

Dealing with the savior is a challenge in itself , and with the fact that the other party is Gu Nanxing's lover, the difficulty of this matter jumps up several levels and becomes hellish. It's difficult to strike the right balance.

" Where are you going? " Gu Zhengqing asked . He was prepared to be rejected. Even though he had given up his position as Speaker , he had heard that the savior who had returned again was not easy to deal with.

When facing the retired Speaker Gu Zhengqing, his former colleagues were less tight-lipped than before . From a few words, Gu Zhengqing learned about the savior's attack on the parliament.

The Federation seemed calm on the surface, but in reality it was in a state of panic. The Empire sent a text message , saying that it was about to establish a new relationship with the Federation , and its words were meant to support Su Xiao.

He is indeed the savior . He can make those foolish congressmen anxious with just a conversation.

——But he didn't expect that the person who was nowhere to be found in the entire parliament was in his own home.

This made Gu Zhengqing feel extremely complicated.

Unexpectedly, Su Xiao still answered him , " Go out and travel, visit the old places. If you are lucky, you may be able to bring back some local specialties. "

Her tone was very relaxed, and it seemed that she really didn't intend to care about the mess in the Federation.

" so ....."

Xiao interrupted Gu Zhengqing. She seemed to know what he was going to ask, and answered with a chuckle, " Yes, I won't be involved in the affairs of the Federation. You were also the Speaker. Do you think it would be good for me to continue to be the savior? "

Gu Zhengqing thought about it and had to admit that Su Xiao really had no reason to continue to shine for mankind.

" I have another question. " Gu Zhengqing was silent for a while. This question had been lingering in his mind since he started raising Gu Nanxing. " Do you think my way of raising Gu Nanxing was right? "

He paused, and finally admitted some facts, " I am not a qualified parent. I always doubt whether I can guide a man-made product on the right track. "

At this moment, he was more like an ordinary person seeking help from the savior.

" The laboratory was wrong, but Gu Nanxing was not. " Su Xiao said, she seemed to be tired of such topics, showing a little impatience, " and you don't have to worry about it ..."

Su Xiao put his index finger on his lips and whispered, "... a secret, the core of Gu Nanxing is not man-made. "

" What do you mean? " Gu Zhengqing asked.

Su Xiao didn't want to say more. He estimated that few people could accept the fact that the planet had thoughts and could accidentally join the human race.

Thinking there was nothing more to say, she waved goodbye to Gu Zhengqing hastily and turned to go to the open space behind Gu's house, where she piled all the parts that were difficult to place.

Gu Zhengqing was left in the living room with a heavy heart in deep thought. He watched Su Xiao's figure moving briskly in the backyard and felt extremely stressed to be in the same room with his savior.

Until the door of the Gu residence opened again, Gu Nanxing stood at the door, but when he saw Gu Zhengqing in the living room, an unhappy expression flashed across his face.

" Why are you back? " Gu Nanxing asked.

Look, here's the problem.

Gu Zhengqing frowned, " This is the Gu family's main residence, why can't I come back? "

" That's right. " Gu Nanxing, wearing the parliamentary uniform, muttered, then walked through the living room to the backyard to greet Su Xiao as if no one was around.

" Xiaoxiao, do you want to go to the research institute for modification? "

" ? " Su Xiao looked back at Gu Nanxing, " No, it's very troublesome to move it here and there, and I'm almost done with the modification, so I'll probably leave tomorrow! "

So Gu Nanxing walked back without saying a word. He told Gu Zhengqing, " Father, do you want to visit the institute in the next two days? "

Gu Zhengqing:?

He quickly understood what Gu Nanxing meant and almost laughed out of anger, " Am I that annoying? You can even visit the research institute that you cherished so much before! "

After being rejected, Gu Nanxing sighed regretfully, " Well, please do as you please. "

After he finished speaking, he left Gu Zhengqing where he was and walked towards the busy Su Xiao with a clear goal, asking for his affection and kisses.

Su Xiao: " I'm busy, don't be clingy. "

Having said that, she still reluctantly stuck to the increasingly clingy Xing Xing.



Su Xiao felt a sharp stab in her back. When she looked up, she found that Gu Zhengqing had once again revealed an inappropriate expression.

Gu Nanxing still had an indifferent look on his face, and then Su Xiao heard Gu Zhengqing say through his mental power: "... I'm leaving. Research Institute, right? I'll go take a look today. "

Su Xiao wanted to laugh a little, but she held it back and watched Gu Zhengqing hurriedly leave the Gu residence.

She thought about it and decided not to judge the subtle relationship between Gu's father and son.

Gu Nanxing was also looking at Gu Zhengqing, and it was hard to say what kind of feelings he had towards his genetic father.

It seems unkind, but occasionally Gu Nanxing would reveal a slightly melancholy expression. He was no longer the same star that knew nothing at the beginning. As a human being, he experienced complex emotions. When reason and feeling intertwined , Gu Nanxing would become a little overwhelmed.

" Should we call him back? He looks really pitiful. " Su Xiao keenly noticed that Gu Nanxing's breathing was a little low, and asked with his head tilted.

" It's okay. " Gu Nanxing lowered his eyes, " He and I just had a good start and a bad process. "

The first memory of Gu Nanxing becoming a human being is of him lying in a quiet, closed incubator, with a chaotic laboratory outside.

Then, a young man with black hair and blue eyes walked at the front of the team and rushed into his field of vision with high spirits.

The young man lowered his eyes and looked at the baby in the incubator for a while, and happened to meet the eyes of Gu Nanxing who had opened his eyes.

Two pairs of blue eyes looked at each other in mid-air.

So the first words Gu Nanxing heard when he became a human were the young man's loud declaration:

" This is my child, I will raise him well! "

Gu Nanxing pulled his thoughts back from the fragmentary memories of the past. He was no longer an isolated planet in the universe, but a living human being.

So he could say this about him: " Gu Zhengqing is a strange father. "

The author has something to say:

I went to the hospital today to check my cervical spine. The number of words is small qwq

Thank you to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-09-10 00:59:02~2022-09-11 00:18:07 ~

2 bottles of Wakakaka ;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 93

The next day , Su Xiao modified the aircraft and prepared to set off.

She didn't make much preparation, and everyone except Gu Nanxing thought she was excitedly preparing for the trip.

The parliament remained the same , detecting possible incoming insect swarms while dealing with the Empire's aggressive questioning.

After the Empire received Hongying's message, it obviously thought that the Federation's attitude towards Su Xiao was not good , and decisively expressed its intention to bring Su Xiao to the Empire.

Coupled with Gu Nanxing's occasional pressure, the parliament has been in a state of panic recently.

Here , Su Xiao calculated the distance. The star she was looking for was unprecedentedly far away , and it would take nearly a month to go back and forth.

She planned the route and brought the necessities with her , and at the same time drove out Gu Nanxing who was hiding in the aircraft.

Gu Nanxing tried to seduce Su Xiao with her beauty , " Xiaoxiao, won't you miss me? "

Su Xiao was indifferent . " I will miss you. Please work hard in the Federation. See you in a month. "

When he came to his senses , Su Xiao found himself being held in the arms of some clingy creature again. The creature had completely lost its dignity as the Speaker and kept sticking to him.

Su Xiao struggled to break free, " It's so hot ... Enough , are you a large dog! "

As soon as she finished speaking, she felt a wet touch passing by her ear . When she looked closely , she saw Gu Nanxing looking at her with eyes seeking praise.

Su Xiao: "..."

She looked at Gu Nanxing speechlessly , not knowing what to say for a moment.

Gu Nanxing raised the corner of his lips and quickly licked the other side again.

Su Xiao: " You know that's not what I meant , right? "

Gu Nanxing looked at Su Xiao triumphantly, his tone rising, " You must mean this. "

" No ... forget it. " Su Xiao had no way to deal with Xingxing who was pretending to be stupid, so she had to continue to drive him away.

" You really aren't taking me with you? " Gu Nanxing asked.

" You are already a mature speaker. You must learn to take responsibility. " Su Xiao said mercilessly. No matter how much Gu Nanxing tormented her, she finally boarded the aircraft alone.

Following the route in his memory, Su Xiao crossed the border of the Federation and explored deeper into the universe.

Whether it is the Federation or the Empire, the exploration of the universe has become more and more in-depth over the years. The barren planets where Su Xiao once fought have also become high-tech planets full of traces of human activities.

The stellar choir in the universe was still singing tirelessly. Su Xiao listened carefully to the discordant sounds, but still gained nothing.

She sailed further and encountered a small number of Zerg wandering in the universe. They were idle before they gathered into a Zerg tide. Su Xiao thought about it and decided to burn them all.

It had been too long since she last explored around, maybe she remembered the wrong direction?

Su Xiao's mental power spread outward, but found nothing. Just as she was about to turn around, a discordant voice finally appeared.

The stars hidden deep in the universe said, " I have a secret to tell you. "

Su Xiao smiled, but she pretended to be ignorant, " Who are you? Where are you? "

The planet said, " This way. "

Under the other party's guidance, Su Xiao drove for a long time before he saw a familiar star in the distance.

Why does it look familiar ... The reason is that it really looks like Su Xiao's once destroyed hometown.

The same surface is mostly occupied by blue, and the same climate is pleasant and resources are abundant.

The only difference is that no intelligent life has been born on it, or in other words, it is more like a blue planet without humans.

Just as Su Xiao was looking at it with interest, the planet said, " You must want to know about the Zerg-- "

" No, " Su Xiao interrupted, " I'm not interested. "

The planet was stuck. It didn't quite understand why the other party had been attracted by what it called the " secret " but said it had no interest at all.

" So ..... ? "

Su Xiao: " It's OK as long as it's not my fault. "

She displayed a rogue attitude, leaving the planet speechless once again.

" You are the most powerful among humans. You represent hope. Don't you care about the future of mankind? "

Su Xiao listened to Xingqiu's persuasion without any reaction, she even wanted to laugh.

" Okay, I care. " Su Xiao said while sitting in the aircraft, " So? "

The planet finally heard what it wanted to hear, so it repeated what it had said to Su Xiao in the past, like the most kind and steady elder.

"... If you doubt me, you can wait here for the next insect tide to see whether they come here or go to the star region where humans live. " It said, and for Su Xiao it was like yesterday, but she would not be so stupid as to take the bait this time.

" No. " Su Xiao said arrogantly, " I'm in a hurry, can't you be more efficient? "

The planet said in confusion, " You are such an anxious child, but what could be more important than the future of your species? "

" Yes. " Su Xiao said, " For example, how many times have you said this? For example, why do your coordinates always change? "

Seven hundred years ago, human technology could not reach such a far depth of the universe. The desolate planets that Su Xiao once explored in depth were already covered with footprints

of humans in the interstellar age, but this planet has quietly moved to an even farther depth of the universe.

The voice in his ear was silent for a few seconds. The planet seemed to be looking at Su Xiao seriously. After a long while, it slowly said, " Oh ... you are the human who rejected me. You haven't come for a long time ... Wait, how many years have passed? "

Su Xiao answered it: " Unfortunately, it is not seven years, nor seventy years, but seven hundred years. "

The red rose grew huge. It poked its head out from the void and stared at the planet coldly.

" What on earth are you? " Su Xiao asked leisurely, " Not a single star knows of your existence. "

" | ..... "

" It's not a good thing anyway. " Su Xiao muttered.

The red spirit was burning fiercely. It opened its palm and dark matter was slowly taking shape. It is a huge sickle, carefully gesturing at this beautiful planet.

" I've never tried to kill a planet. " Su Xiao sat in the aircraft, and countless data belonging to the planet flashed across her screen.

Nanorobots that are invisible to the naked eye are exploring the planet and transmitting data back.

The beauty is only on the surface. In fact, there are almost no resources that can be utilized on this planet.

Su Xiao tilted his head, " But are you really a planet? "

The voice of this planet is lower than that of other planets. At this time, its voice is even lower. " Are you doubting me? "

" Of course. " Su Xiao didn't want to say anything more to it. The more she dealt with non-human beings, the more she could feel that the thinking of these beings was obviously different from that of humans.

Su Xiao pressed a few buttons, and the aircraft started from the surface of the planet, preparing to slowly evacuate.

Red Rose raised the sickle with both hands above the planet and swung it down cruelly.

" No! How dare you kill a planet! You stupid, dull, short- sighted leader! " Realizing that danger was imminent, the planet began to curse loudly, its tone sometimes high, sometimes low, and finally getting higher and higher.

Su Xiao raised her eyebrows. The sound in her ears slowly changed from the melodious language of the stars to the high-frequency sound of insects, occasionally mixed with the federal common language and other languages she had never heard of.

There was no need to say anything more, Su Xiao understood everything, she suddenly laughed for no reason, and the pressure of her mental power further escalated.

The flame on the surface of the red rose became even stronger. In the dark universe, Su Xiao's spiritual body was bright red, and the surrounding space even showed a tendency to crack.

The sound in Su Xiao's ears also went from quiet to noisy . As her mental power poured out, the stars that were sleeping peacefully in the universe were almost immediately awakened, asking loudly what was going on.

The sickle cut through the surface of the planet, revealing the dense tissue inside. The blue ocean is an illusion, and so are the lush green jungles and oases. Beneath these simulated illusions, countless insect eggs are gestating underground, pulsating through tissue fluid and membranes.

" You are Zerg ..." Su Xiao muttered to herself. There was still a smile on her lips, but her eyes were staring coldly at the cross-section of the planet where fine hairs were rapidly growing and dancing wildly, trying to escape from Su Xiao.

She heard a lot of rustling sounds coming from afar . The scattered Zerg in the universe noticed something was wrong and were rushing towards this side one after another.

" So you are the center of the Zerg? The king of the kings? " Su Xiao smiled again, " But you have no attacking ability. I am so lucky. "

Red Rose swung her sickle repeatedly, and the insect eggs in the tissue fluid were ignited before they could hatch.

When the king insect disguised as a planet wailed louder and louder, Su Xiao clearly realized that if she was the most special one among humans, then the king insect in front of her, who had lived for who knows how long, was the most special one among the Zerg.

" I am the only king of the Zerg. If you kill me, all Zerg will hunt you down to the death ! " It was cut into several petals, and raging flames were flying on the cross-sections.

To this, Su Xiao replied: " Isn't this good? I will kill them all. "

Red Rose attacked the Queen Insect even more fiercely. Some Zerg that were nearby came over. Su Xiao drove the mecha in the aircraft with great interest towards them.

Su Xiao's powerful attack power is matched by the equally amazing vitality of the King Bug. When Su Xiao discovered that more Zergs were flying over, the King Bug still showed no signs of complete death. So Red Rose used flames to drag the scattered King Bugs towards the galaxy where many stars were located.

The stars were awakened by Su Xiao's brutal mental power. Instead of blaming her, they watched with great interest.

[ What's this? ]

[ A planet infested by bugs? Ugh, it looks hopeless ... ]

The king insect called for help in the language of the planet, " No! Save me! "

Su Xiao said loudly, " The original planet has long been dead! These are the Zerg that are parasitic on it! "

The stars hesitated and discussed in a low voice.

[ It speaks the language of the stars. ]

[ But Su Xiao never lies! ]

[ What should I do ... ]

It only took a few minutes for them to say in unison: [ It doesn't matter! We'll know after we burn it! ]

[ Burn the Zerg! The rest are our own! ]

There are even stars who kindly comfort the King Bug: [ Don't be afraid, it will only hurt for a little while. Although you have been cut into eight pieces, there is no such thing as death among stars! ]

King Insect: "..."

Su Xiao laughed softly in the mecha, " Come here, I will heal you. "

The stars sang loudly, their voices were so powerful that their song was more beautiful than the best choir.

So Su Xiao also hummed along with their singing.

The red rose expanded again. Its size was already much larger than that of the king insect. The king insect in the shape of a shattered planet was struggling in its palm.

The stars sang, [ The beautiful universe breeds different planets, that is us—— ]

[ We give birth to life, we love peace, we are unique! ]

The sickle in Red Rose's hand disappeared, and her empty palm stroked the noisy fragments of the King Worm. Then the King Worm quickly shriveled up, and everything from its internal tissues to its eggs disappeared completely.

Only the shell of a planet remained.

The singing of the stars also came to an end. [ We will remember, remember our sleeping companions, because they always sail far away in eternal sleep ... ]

[ ... The only thing I have to say is, my friend, good night, good night, good night! ]

The queen insect finally fell silent. It would never make any sound again. All that remained was the shell of the planet, and the stars sighed with regret.

They lamented their companion's slumber.

However, Su Xiao knew that this companion of the stars had long since passed away. The cunning king insect had gnawed the entire planet from the center at some point in time, replacing all the new insect eggs beneath the surface with its own internal organs.

Without the support of the queen insect, the outer shell of the planet was disappearing and turning into ashes. Countless shiny objects on it were floating in the universe, attracting Su Xiao's attention.

Red Rose closed her palms and pushed those shiny things towards Lidya Su.

Su Xiao drove the mecha closer and took one of the shiny fragments. It was a technology that did not belong to any part of the Empire or the Federation, and it was written with fonts that Su Xiao could not understand.

Su Xiao looked at it carefully, and more fragments fell into the palm of the mecha.

There are about six or seven different scripts and different technological products.

" What is this ..." Su Xiao muttered, and she suddenly paused. The text on one of the fragments was very similar to the current interstellar common language, so Su Xiao could vaguely understand the words on it.

[ I will end my life here. I never thought that the source of everything was actually myself. I once thought I was a hero ... How stupid and ridiculous. If possible, this letter engraved on metal will be sent back to my hometown from the planet ... ]

Su Xiao looked down and saw an unfamiliar signature at the bottom.

The stars' topic had shifted from their deceased companions to other gossips in the universe, and Su Xiao was forgotten aside.

" Excuse me, " Su Xiao suddenly joined them, " Apart from humans, are there other races in the universe? "

The stars were quiet for a moment, and then they began to try to find the answer from their long memories.

[ I remember that the last race that started the interstellar age was the Aifu. ]

[ The next one seems to be an orc. ]

[ Before that, there were the Dragon Clan and the Flying Feather Clan ... Oh, I haven't been around long enough, so I really don't know. ]

The stars announced the names of several races, and Su Xiao asked again: " Where are those civilizations now? "

The stars were silent for a while before they replied to Su Xiao in a thin voice, " They were all eaten by bugs. "

Su Xiao suddenly felt that the various metal fragments in his hands were hot.

Every civilization will give birth to a unique savior, but obviously, they are all deceived by the king insect disguised as a planet and rush to death alone. And the civilization without the savior will soon be eaten clean by the Zerg.

And all these things became the collection of the King Insect.

Su Xiao opened her hands and let the shiny objects float away into an unknown direction in the universe. She fell into deep thought.

But when humans were without her, they were not completely eaten by the Zerg, right?

Oh, yes. Su Xiao remembered that she had killed too many Zerg before entering the cryostat, so much so that they had not had the courage and numbers to enter human territory in large numbers for hundreds of years.

It seems that she is the only savior who is so unique.

Su Xiao figured out the whole story. She ignored the irrational insects that were rushing towards her one after another, humming a song as she returned to the aircraft and set the return route in the cockpit.

[ You are so happy, why? ] Some stars asked when they passed by Su Xiao.

Su Xiao replied in a very good mood, " Those former saviors can also hear you talking, which makes me feel that I am not alone. "

[ Of course, Xiao. ] The stars gave her the most enthusiastic answer as always, [ The development of each civilization after entering the interstellar era is similar, even the savior born in the face of the natural enemy Zerg is similar. ]

Su Xiao smiled and said, " So you are so friendly to me because you have seen many friendly saviors? "

[ Of course! ] The stars said happily, [ Every savior is very kind to us! But ... ]

The stars stopped talking. Based on Su Xiao's understanding of them, they must have had a disagreement again and were holding a small meeting at a volume that she couldn't hear.

Su Xiao was not in a hurry to urge them and flew the aircraft slowly and leisurely.

After a while, Su Xiao couldn't help but urge this group of stars who seemed to have been disconnected collectively.

" But what? Please, I'm really curious. " Su Xiao asked.

[ But ... ] Qunxing rarely hesitated, and could not resist Su Xiao's urging, and said in one breath, [ But you are the best one! We all like you very much! ]

Su Xiao smiled, " It's such an honor. "

Su Xiao's aircraft gradually approached the Federation, and she saw the huge Zerg tide rushing towards the defense line. The anger of losing their leader made the Zerg ready to launch an indiscriminate attack on humans.

There were also many Zergs chasing after the flying machine, but they were afraid of the Red Rose's invincible flame, so they could only rage on the spot.

As soon as he entered the territory of the Federation, Su Xiao's intelligent brain began to ring impatiently, and countless messages came pouring in.

Lidya Su glanced at the message casually and sighed helplessly.

" I'm going back to work! " she said.

The author has something to say:

Failed on Saturday, today is Friday QWQ

Thank you to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-09-11 00:18:07~2022-09-13 01:27:44 ~

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: 2 bottles of Farewell; 1 bottle of You Zero and Annihilation ;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 94

The scale of the insect tide was much larger than any previous one , and even though the Federation's defense line worked overtime to repair it, it was still not repaired successfully. The neighboring empire even said with regret that their technology was only enough to protect their own land.

" Unfortunately, the insect swarm gathered suddenly and will reach the Federation in about two days. " Jiang Yin announced with a smile at the parliament, not looking anxious at all.

" Where is the savior? Go contact her quickly! She must have a way to solve it! " the congressman said anxiously , accompanied by louder discussions from other congressmen. Jiang Yin turned the page of the information in his hand, " Hmm ... I remember Su Xiao asked you for your pension for more than 700 years? "

" Of course you can pay! "

" That's great. " Jiang Yin smiled , his long silver hair shining in the light, and then he stopped talking.

" So where is the Savior himself? " the parliamentarians asked anxiously.

Those anxious eyes fell on the Speaker at the top . The young blue-eyed Speaker was lost in his own thoughts.

In the half month since Gu Nanxing became the speaker , he quietly replaced the elders in the parliament with young blood. The current parliament is not so much a parliament as it is a combination of the research institute and the original parliament.

far away from Gu Nanxing , while next to the young speaker were young people wearing parliamentary uniforms.



They also looked at these anxious congressmen with great interest . As young blood , they replaced the corrupt elders and became the upper echelons of the federation as new congressmen.

" The savior? " Ge Xi crossed her arms , her long red hair draped behind her. " She's out traveling, isn't she? "

The councillors were silent for a moment , and after confirming that what Gosi said was true, they said loudly , " Who will deal with the insect swarm?! "

Gu Nanxing felt many people's gazes on him . He raised his eyes and looked back with a faint smile on his lips.

The conference room gradually quieted down.

The congressmen dared to question the new young people who had joined, but they did not have the courage to do so towards Gu Nanxing .

" Learn to be more independent. " Gu Nanxing said, " You should experience how Xiaoxiao worked before. "

His deep blue eyes looked down coldly at the self-righteous councillors, " The insect swarm is not the responsibility of the savior. That's all, adjourn the meeting. "

The congressmen walked out with sad faces. Jiang Yin and others had almost dispersed. He closed the folder in his hand and said, " Dear Speaker, you didn't tell them that the research institute observed several waves of insect swarms. The strength of the first few waves can be dealt with by the Federation's strength. "

" I forgot, but it doesn't matter. " Gu Nanxing said casually, but his face didn't look like he had forgotten.

" Look how scared they are. I can't wait to go to the battlefield. " Ge Xi stretched. This was her first time attending a meeting after joining the parliament. She jumped from a wealthy heir to a member of parliament. When she announced the news to the Ge family, they were almost scared to death.

——The heir who always has a bad attitude has quietly caused a big trouble. It's really scary!

Other young people also stood up and packed up their things. Most of them were familiar faces. Many of them had made their mark in the military academy league before. They were dissatisfied with the federal system and tried to make changes.

It was amazing. Just a few months ago, they were still enemies in the border systems of the Federation, but now they were gathered together to fight against the Zerg tide.

" Did Su Xiao really go on a trip? " Leo asked with a little curiosity after sorting out the meeting minutes.

Gu Nanxing's answer to this was: " That's what she said. She's probably on her way back now. " This answer is very intriguing.

Leo muttered, " I guess he's going to do something dangerous alone again ..."

After experiencing the no-man's land, they finally understood a side of Su Xiao that he had never shown to outsiders.

No matter how the congressmen resisted the arrival of this day, the first wave of insect swarms finally arrived at the edge of the Federation.

Without Su Xiao, how would the Federation exist? The congressmen cursed in their hearts, and at the same time realized that the savior was not someone they could dispatch at will.

The Federation, with a new look, announced the existence of the Zerg swarm to the public early on and evacuated ordinary people on the border to safe galaxies. At this time, there were only troops belonging to the Federation around the border.

The insect swarm arrived earlier than expected, and compared to last time, they became more manic, extremely aggressive, and their actions became disorganized.

In other words, this time the Zerg will not retreat just because they have lost the leadership of the Overlord. They have already lost their most important Overlord, and only the last order of the dead Overlord remains:

Revenge on humanity, revenge on Su Xiao!

During the first wave of Zerg swarm, Gobber activated the latest laser weapon and blasted the Zerg swarm into pieces, and it took only two days to repel them.

In the second wave of insect swarms, Gossie and Leo drove mechas and rushed into the insect swarms to kill the king insect, while the soldiers mopped up the rest. This insect swarm lasted for two weeks.

When the third wave of insect swarms arrived, Su Xiao's aircraft finally arrived quietly near the federal border.

After two waves of Zerg swarms, a depressing atmosphere spread among the senior members of the upper echelons of the parliament. When they repelled the first wave of Zerg swarms, they felt that it was nothing special; when they defeated the second wave of Zerg swarms, they also felt that there was still room for fighting.

As the third wave of insect swarms was about to arrive and the terrifying aura could be felt from a long distance, the congressmen finally realized how unique the savior himself was.

How ridiculous is the idea that they are trying to use a savior, or even create a savior who will do their bidding.

The reality is that the savior who once obeyed humanity in everything also got impatient one day. Without the Federation, Su Xiao could even live a better life. But without Su Xiao, the Federation could only be destroyed by the Zerg.

Su Xiao sat in the cockpit and looked at the countless messages in the intelligent brain, almost all of which came from federal congressmen. They had gotten Su Xiao's communication number from somewhere and were sending new messages non-stop.

She replied to one of the messages with great interest. The screen of the intelligent computer paused, and then more messages scrolled at a faster speed.

Some lawmakers even couldn't wait and transferred money directly into her personal account. It's very interesting.

Su Xiao tilted his head to glance outside the aircraft. The red rose flames enveloped the entire cabin, and he could clearly hear the "hissing" sound of burning as the insects one after another crashed into it.

"Hey, make way." Su Xiao said.

At the same time, Red Rose flapped her wings and ignited the screaming Zerg. Su Xiao gained a brief moment of peace. She took the opportunity to carefully look at the route and rushed back to the Federation at the fastest speed.

She found herself at the tail end of a Zerg tide. No wonder she couldn't kill all the Zerg around her. The Zerg heading to the Federation also turned around and rushed towards her after discovering Su Xiao.

"... Can you please not block the road? " Su Xiao said unhappily.

The Red Rose suddenly grew larger, from a size that could move side by side with the aircraft to a gigantic size, holding up the aircraft with one hand.

So the soldiers who were still fighting on the federal defense line saw this scene:

The swarm of Zergs, composed of countless Zergs, was like an endless black strip. Behind it, a huge red human figure rose from the ground, violently tore the black ribbon apart, and began to set fire everywhere at will.

The huge swarm of insects was easily dispersed. After Red Rose cleared a passable path, it disappeared on the spot, leaving the remaining swarm of insects behind.

A flying vehicle flew through, passed the defense line, and flew straight towards the command area where Gu Nanxing was.

No one stopped it, and everyone knew who was flying the aircraft.

Although the huge red spirit only appeared for a few seconds, all the soldiers near the border galaxy saw it.

" The savior is coming! "

I don't know who shouted first, but the fatigue of the military from days of fighting was swept away, and then a huge sense of relief came over them.

In the military command area, officers and parliamentarians gathered together. Gu Nanxing stood at the front, surrounded by Jiang Yin and others. Everyone stretched their necks waiting for the aircraft to land.

The savior who fell into the depths of the universe after the Military Academy League, although he appeared once in the form of a spirit body recently, he has never appeared in his real form. Under such circumstances, previous speculation reappeared among the parliamentarians: Su Xiao himself may have passed away, leaving behind a spirit body with some consciousness. But soon, the aircraft landed, the metal door popped open, and the steps folded inside were slowly lowered.

The first thing that came into everyone's sight was a pair of inconspicuous black thick-soled boots, which were the shoes that came with the standard combat uniform suit.

The congressmen breathed a sigh of relief when they saw that it was not a leaping flaming figure, and were ready to approach and talk to it.

They had already thought about it. It is not shameful to bow to the savior. Even if the savior is petite and cute, so what? As long as he is strong enough to repel the insect tide, that will be enough!

However, it was not until the person in the aircraft took another step, revealing most of his body, that the congressman realized something was wrong.

It was clearly a tall figure, revealing a lazy posture under the natural light. As she jumped briskly from the aircraft, a familiar yet unfamiliar face appeared in front of everyone.

You can vaguely see the shadow of the former military academy mascot, but there is more of a silent majesty.

" What a spectacular welcome. " said the black-haired woman.

Her voice was exactly the same as the one Red Rose used in parliament. No matter how much the parliamentarians questioned it, they had to admit in their hearts that this was what a savior should sound like.

" Are you really Su Xiao? "

In the silence, an officer boldly asked a question.

The red rose gently pushed aside the void and came into reality. It saluted gracefully to everyone.

At the same time, Su Xiao said briskly, " Of course. "

The author has something to say:

Thank you to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-09-13 01:27:44~2022-09-14 01:24:32 ~

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: 20 bottles of Qiu Yi; 1 bottle of Luo Zhuo, You Zero , and Annihilation ;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

Chapter 95 End of the text

While the congressmen were stunned , Gu Nanxing had already come forward with his men. A group of people surrounded Su Xiao and were not at all shy with him . They loudly protested against Su Xiao's behavior of leaving his friends behind to go out and play.

Faced with the questioning of his companions, Su Xiao had no choice but to appease them, and repeatedly promised to bring everyone with him next time.

The congressmen were unable to interrupt , and seeing that Gu Nanxing had no intention of mentioning the insect swarm, they finally lost their patience and stepped forward to ask, "

Excuse me, are you willing to help the Federation repel the insect swarm ... ? "

Su Xiao pulled herself away from her friends' animated chat and replied with a smile , " Are you ready? "

" What preparations? "

" All my requests. " Su Xiao said , " At least I should have no worries when I fight off the Zerg, right? "

" Of course! " the congressman said immediately, " Your compensation and new position have been prepared long ago! "

How dare they not be prepared ? Apart from the insect tide , there is also the Empire watching covetously. After hearing about Su Xiao's conditions, the Empire almost couldn't wait to say that it could provide better treatment than the Federation . In other words, if they were not more proactive , the savior would be snatched away by the neighboring Empire!

" Okay. " Su Xiao said with a smile, " Then I'll see you in the next wave of insects. "

" The next wave of insects? You won't be on the battlefield this time? "

Outside the window , the insect swarm was slowly dispersing . Su Xiao looked up , causing the congressmen to look outside as well.

" At the current level, you can handle it yourselves. " Su Xiao patted the councillor closest to her affectionately , turned around and left with Gu Nanxing.

...

A new wave of insects soon arrived at the border of the Federation again.

Su Xiao leaned against the mecha and looked down at the information in the intelligent computer. She was in a very relaxed state. Behind her was a medical team that was there to serve her alone.

They are called a medical team, but so far all they have done is give Su Xiao a physical examination.

The result of the examination showed that Su Xiao's various values were within the healthiest range and he could go to the center of the battlefield at any time.

Su Xiao lowered his eyes, pretending not to notice that the medical team was secretly watching him.

The Savior was rehired, which is still an unannounced secret of the Federation.

" Xiao, all the equipment has been debugged. " Jiang Yin pushed open the door and said to Su Xiao.

" Then let's go. " Su Xiao put away his brain and stepped into the mecha.

The mecha specially customized for Su Xiao closed tightly, and Jiang Yin heard Su Xiao's steady breathing through the system inside the mecha.

Everything shows that Su Xiao is facing the battle in the best condition.

The mecha started up, and Su Xiao flew over the defense line. The Zerg, who were eyeing the Federation, were not far away .

They sensed Su Xiao's breath and first felt fear from the bottom of their souls, and then irrational anger.

Visibly to the naked eye, the black strips composed of Zerg shook and rushed towards Su Xiao.

The Zerg swarm is no longer composed of a small number of queen insects and countless ordinary Zergs. Having lost the king as their core brain, they seem to have lost their mind. This time the Zerg swarm is almost entirely composed of queen insects of various shapes.

The fiery red spirit body held a sickle and danced tirelessly in the insect swarm. Su Xiao drove the mecha and led the insect swarm away from the Federation.

The mecha is connected to the federal military channel, so Su Xiao can learn about the situation of the federal soldiers at any time and adjust the direction of driving away the insect tide.

The swarm of insects in Su Xiao's hands was like a flock of sheep being driven, being pulled in any direction Su Xiao desired.

This was extremely easy for Su Xiao. After the Zerg lost their core brain, they became easier to destroy.

A bunch of queen insects gathered together and attacked without any rules, which made them look intimidating.

The insect swarm showed a tendency to disperse, and Su Xiao once again controlled Red Rose to swing the sickle and force them together.

Just then, she heard the voice in the channel switch from an officer to a congressman.

" Excuse me, would you like to connect the view of the recorder in the mecha to the Star Network? "

Su Xiao was busy gathering the Zerg to the location she wanted, and she responded a little later .

The savior gazed at the endless universe. At this moment, she seemed to be recalling the past when she had to be broadcast live by artificial intelligence, but she didn't take those things to heart.

The congressman held his breath at the other end of the communication system, nervously waiting for Su Xiao's reply.

From the past to the present, the savior is unwilling to expose herself to the public eye. She always exists in the shadow of painful history and deals a fatal blow to the enemy .

" Okay. " Su Xiao finally spoke, she said easily, " When will the connection start? "

" In ten minutes. "

" good. "

...

The people of the Federation are still in the dark about the current situation. They only know that the Zerg are causing trouble again.

But after more than half a month of emergency evacuation, the people more or less sensed an unusual atmosphere.

The tense atmosphere was reflected in the fact that most of the popular entries on the Star Network were about topics related to the border galaxies, and the entertainment section had no presence for the first time.

[ To be honest, there have been Zergs in the past, but they have never lasted as long as this time! ]

[ Give me a quick heads-up, I have already started preparing supplies according to disaster standards ... ]

[ I heard that the damage to the defense line from the last battle has not been repaired yet. Is it possible that it can no longer be defended? ]

[@Federal Parliament Spokesperson, stop playing dead, we want to know the situation in the border galaxies! ]

Today, the Star Internet is still full of official posts. The official, who had not posted any news for more than half a month, finally appeared and updated the latest post.

The content of the post is also very simple, just a string of Star Network URLs.

The title is: She's back.

...3 , 2 , 1 .

Su Xiao counted down habitually, and the ten minutes passed quickly. When she finished counting the last number, she noticed that the status of the camera in the cockpit changed, from the military intranet to the star network for all citizens.

Her mental power became sharper as the battle continued, and Su Xiao realized that countless data were pouring in through the small camera.

Red Rose spun the sickle in her hand and threw it into the air. The sickle that had accompanied her in the battle for a long time disappeared into the universe and turned into a wisp of black smoke.

Su Xiao's mecha finally stopped driving away the insect swarm.

She drove them to the other side of the border system, away from the defense line.

But in fact, Su Xiao had a clear galaxy map in her mind, and she was located right in the middle of all the stars in the border galaxy.

Red Rose bowed in the direction of the camera. Its silhouette was so iconic that netizens who rushed into the live broadcast recognized it immediately.

There is also the savior Su Xiao, who is very different from before.

The dark-haired woman looked directly into the camera. She smiled and said, " Long time no see. "

Amid the stars' impatient urging, Red Rose lowered her arms and began to direct along a specific trajectory.

Then the stars gave the most enthusiastic response and they sang loudly.

First there were tiny spots of fire, then they became connected, and the entire strip of the insect swarm was ablaze, and half of the border galaxy was dyed red flames.

Like a fiery red sunset that only exists in the universe.

This magnificent scene lasted only a few seconds. Soon, Red Rose slowly stopped commanding and rose up, while the burned Zerg sank into the depths of the universe.

The stars cheered.

Su Xiao adjusted the volume of her headphones, and the military on the other end was filled with huge cheers. Of course, she knew without even looking that the cheers on Starnet were probably even louder.

The corners of Su Xiao's mouth slowly curled up, and she made a downward pressing motion towards the camera.

The cheers in the headphones gradually died down, and everyone focused their attention on the savior who performed the feat with ease, and couldn't wait to know what she was about to say.

" I am Su Xiao, " she said, " a savior from about seven hundred years ago, temporarily in the state of re-employment. "

The author has something to say:

That's all for the main text!

I feel it is appropriate to end the article here qwq

It is tentatively planned to update the extra chapter every other day, and by the way, I will correct the typos in the front

I feel so happy about the babies' companionship for several months!

Thank you to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-09-14 01:24:32~2022-09-15 01:34:06 ~

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: Luoyu 9 bottles; Youzero 1 bottle; Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 96 Extra 1

The most massive insect swarm in recorded human history was ultimately defeated by the savior and ended in a whimper.

The figure of Red Rose once again filled every corner of the Star Network. However, what attracted more attention than Red Rose was the returning savior Su Xiao.

Even though the authorities had made adequate preparations , the Star Network's search interface for Su Xiao still had some lags. The fanatical people of the Federation were just a replica of the people of the Empire.

When Su Xiao appeared in a young face, her demeanor and appearance were full of incongruity , but when Su Xiao appeared as an adult, the people in the interstellar space said who could withstand it!

Su Xiao's nonchalant attitude and cold demeanor in front of the insect swarm , but he became gentle when he looked at the Federation through the screen. This contrast hit the aesthetic taste of the Federation people hard.

——What 's more, Su Xiao has black hair and black eyes.

Su Xiao's battle video of just a few minutes occupied the headlines of various sections of the Star Network . In order to unify the format , the Federation merged these videos and released them on the official platform, along with a live broadcast link of the Savior returning from the center of the battlefield.

As a result, the federal people who were good at surfing the Internet no longer cared about being reserved and all ran to the official live broadcast room to go crazy.

[ Savior-sama, I am your fan! ]

[ Xiaoxiao, wooooooooooooooooooooo! It has suddenly become so big! My motherly love is going to deteriorate! ]

[CP fans would like to ask, can I still support the CP of those two in my lifetime ? ]

After this barrage appeared, the live broadcast room became eerily quiet.

[ Which pair are you talking about? A senior researcher and the savior , or the new member of the council and the savior? ]

In order to avoid being blocked , the federal netizen said it very obscurely, but it was clear enough for others to understand.

[ Hmm ... that's a good question. ]

[ I choose the savior Dumei , Master Su Xiao, I am your dog! ]

[ The man upstairs can compete with the man in the parliament. Now the dogs who want to be the savior have to line up ... ]

[ I can't stop laughing . The two people above are warned that their accounts will be banned. ]

The topic in the live broadcast room went astray and gradually became more like gossip.



The parties involved in the discussion did not have the time to watch the live broadcast barrage at the same time . Of course , they did not have so much time to let the people of the Federation ship CP .

Su Xiao ejected safely from the mecha . As soon as one foot stepped onto the land of the border galaxy, she was surrounded by officers and congressmen who had heard the news . Everyone was vying to talk to her.

" May I ask what your future plans are? "

" Will the insect tide come again? "

" May I ask if there are any new instructions on the deployment of the border protection line? "

Su Xiao looked past the faces filled with excitement over the successful destruction of the insect swarm, and saw Gu Nanxing and others behind the crowd.

Gossie and Leo were winking at her from angles that the live broadcast couldn't capture, while Linton stood behind the speaker with a serious look on his face, secretly giving Su Xiao a thumbs up. And Jiang Yin, who was still wearing his lab uniform, was looking at Su Xiao with his hands in his pockets and smiling.

Only Gu Nanxing, the speaker who always had a cold face, showed a hint of displeasure because he couldn't squeeze next to Su Xiao.

Gu Nanxing's mouth moved silently and inconspicuously, and Su Xiao also heard the voice of Bianjiexing under his feet.

" Su Xiao, Su Xiao, " Bian Jixing obediently acted as a qualified messenger, " Gu Nanxing said, it's so annoying, can you drive these people away? "

Su Xiao was embarrassed. She maintained an official smile and answered the questions as quickly as possible. " The insect swarm will come again. Please continue to be prepared for the battle. As for the future plans, I will find a formal occasion to explain them together. "

After saying that, she left quickly. Gu Nanxing and Jiang Yin came up to her and walked on both sides of Su Xiao, one on the left and one on the right.

The onlookers on Starnet were thrown into chaos.

[ Let's all go our separate ways. I suspect these three people just have pure comradeship. ]

[CP fans support everything. To be honest, the two most representative CPs that I danced with the most joyfully just now . There are also some niche CPs such as Su Xiao and Ge Xi, Su Xiao and the artificial intelligence Yaerlin, etc.... ]

[ Good fellow, on the diversity of CP . ]

[ So I think it's better not to take it, the savior himself is pretty good. ]

The heat of the gossip topic gradually faded. The last comment was very right. If you think about it carefully, it would be weird for a savior to develop feelings for anyone.

On the other side, Su Xiao was taken back to the research institute by Jiang Yin, and Jiang Yin's occupational disease came back. Previously, the situation was urgent and Su Xiao had to go directly to the battlefield. Now Jiang Yin couldn't wait to take samples from Su Xiao and analyze them, and carefully study the physique of the savior.

" I want to go back and lie down ..." Su Xiao showed her prowess on the battlefield, but she was completely weak in the face of Jiang Yin's fanatical state. She said weakly.

Jiang Yin smiled, " You can go lie down in the repair cabin, but don't try to run away. Ge Xi said that your previous injuries were all self-healing. Don't even think about dying in front of me. "

So Lidya Su stopped talking.

Jiang Yin turned to Gu Nanxing again, " Have you not been eating or sleeping recently because of the work in the parliament? You should not leave either. Check your body first before leaving. "

Gu Nanxing, who was about to talk to Su Xiao, looked even more unhappy.

A savior, a speaker, they can only be obedient in Jiang Yin's hands.

Another month passed.

The various messages about saviors on the Star Network not only did not fade away with the disappearance of the insect tide, but became even more enthusiastic.

After the technical staff had worked late into the night several times to deal with the impending collapse of the Star Network, they finally couldn't help but hint to Su Xiao if he could keep a low profile for a while.

Su Xiao, who made the headlines just for shopping with Ge Xi: "..."

The savior also has a private life, okay!

She agreed to the technician's request indifferently. It happened that the institute's new mecha was in need of a test driver, so Su Xiao quickly took up the job.

" Want to demonstrate it in the final of the Virtual Mecha Competition? Sure. " The new mecha has extremely high driving requirements, but with Su Xiao here, this is not a problem at all.

The mecha development department originally just asked the research institute for help, wanting an employee with higher mental power, but unexpectedly, it was Su Xiao himself who came.

After a period of chaos, the developers' eyes lit up: they had found a great bargain! All the high-end equipment that they had hoarded because they couldn't find a suitable driver could be tested by Su Xiao!

Su Xiao looked at the countless devices piled up in front of her and sighed helplessly. The developer next to her immediately asked her nervously: " Do you have any needs? Don't worry, as long as you can help us test these devices, we can even let us assassinate the congressman! "

Su Xiao: "... Not really. I'll try. "

A few days later, the technicians said sadly that after a slight upgrade of the StarNet lines, the StarNet finally no longer needed to test the brink of collapse.

Su Xiao also said that she would be exhausted if she stayed in the mecha development department for a few more days.

gained a new understanding of the lethality of interstellar weapons .

Only the developers are the most sad.

" Savior! What should we do when you are gone? " After realizing that Su Xiao would not get angry easily, the developer let out a very loud wail.

" You will do the same thing as you did before. " Su Xiao said ruthlessly, " I will show you my new mecha in the virtual competition, and I will not bother you anymore. "

For someone who regards scientific research as a lifelong partner, Su Xiao feels that it is enough to know only one Jiang Yin.

The developers howled even louder.

Su Xiao logged into her simulated mecha competition account. She hadn't logged in for a long time, so her previous points had been reset to zero and she returned to the lowest level.

The data of the new mecha was loaded into her account. The simulation demonstration was about to begin. Su Xiao hurriedly synchronized her previous body data with her current adult body data, then sat in the mecha and stepped onto the prepared booth.

The virtual mecha competition was still as lively as ever. Su Xiao waited for the booth under his feet to rise while listening to the lively sounds from the virtual competition scene above his head.

" The quarterly virtual mecha competition has finally begun! First of all, I have to say that no other contestant can become a dark horse champion as quickly as the retired lady! " The host was opening the show loudly when Su Xiao raised his eyebrows.

Retired lady, what a weird name.

" What? You're asking me who the retired lady is? Of course, she only participated in two seasons of competition and never appeared again! But she became a two-time points champion with her fast fighting and excellent enemy ability! She is the fastest player to go from a rookie to a champion! "

" Of course, of course, " the host continued, " She hasn't appeared since last season. I suspect she's a high-ranking officer ... Well, that's enough of the digression. We only have the last two contestants left this time. Before the final, we're going to show off a Federation-style mecha! "

Su Xiao connected to the mecha. The latest mecha eliminated the complicated manual input of commands and only needed to connect to mental power to perform precise operations.

The lift platform under her feet slowly rose up, and Su Xiao heard the sound in her ear suddenly became louder. It was obvious that she had arrived at the exhibition site.

" Oh! What a beautiful mecha! So the test driver's ID is ' Retired Mode Do Not Disturb '... huh?!! " The host's voice became even louder, and he said playfully, " Ms. Retired, long time no see. Were you involved in repelling the insect swarm a while ago? "

Su Xiao looked up at his ID . Okay, I forgot to change it.

She lazily used her mental power to adjust the mecha, which projected a small transparent light screen on its chest. Su Xiao wrote on it, " Yes. "

The host screamed, " Dear audience friends, I got it for real! Isn't it against the rules for you military personnel to participate in the simulation competition? Oh, that's right, you have retired! "

Su Xiao thought about it again, changed the ID above his head to " Re-employment, please do not disturb " , and then wrote on the light screen, " No one dares to control me. "

The host thought Su Xiao was just following his words to liven up the atmosphere and didn't take it too seriously. " Hahaha, it looks like we're in for a treat today! It's a rare opportunity to see a senior military officer demonstrate a mecha! "

Su Xiao sent a smiling face and then assumed the posture ready for the demonstration.

The simulation competition scene became more lively.

According to the previous process, Su Xiao's personal performance was nothing more than showing off various difficult operations. Under her super SSS- level operation, the new mecha displayed a smoothness far beyond that of ordinary mechas, which aroused constant cheers. After Su Xiao finished his demonstration, he refused the host's request to return to the stage and drove the mecha back to the booth, waiting for the final to end.

To be honest, the final level of the simulation competition has reached a level that can be used in the battlefield. Su Xiao thought as he watched, no wonder the military sometimes comes to the simulation competition to poach people.

In the real world, Su Xiao's intelligent brain vibrated, and it was a member of the parliament.

Su Xiao recalled that it was the one who always made things difficult for Gu Nanxing.

She connected directly from the mecha to the intelligent computer, "What is it?"

"Excuse me," the congressman said politely, "I just want to ask if you are willing to serve as the federal mascot again ..."

The finals were coming to an end. Su Xiao looked at the two mechas fighting evenly on the simulated battlefield and replied playfully, "Why, do you want to give me a higher salary?"

The congressman took this as a sign of Su Xiaosong's words, "Yes! It can also increase your popularity on the Star Network. Your popularity has declined recently. After this news is released, you will definitely be back on the headlines!"

"It sounds interesting." Su Xiao smiled, "Mascot? You're the one who came up with it."

Su Xiao opened the chat window with Gober. The other party had just informed her this morning that the database of the research institute had been hacked and a psychological test result about the savior was lost.

But ... that psychological test was taken by Su Xiao at Ai Luo's place a long time ago.

The result at that time was that everything was normal, but he showed uncomfortable reactions to cameras, monitors and other equipment, and his reactions became more and more serious under Ailo's high-intensity surveillance.

Coupled with the subsequent malicious invasion of the savior's brain by artificial intelligence and the public broadcast of the savior's identity, it is not difficult to understand why the congressmen would speculate about the savior's mental state.

Su Xiao could hear the congressman's calculations at the simulation competition.

On the other side of the communication, the congressman was still persuading Su Xiao to return to the public eye, but Su Xiao interrupted him.

"I can agree to that." Su Xiao said slowly, "In return, you will be responsible for ensuring that the StarNet system does not crash."

"Of course, no problem!" the congressman said enthusiastically, "I was originally promoted from a technician, so I can handle this job!"

Although the purpose of the savior's request is unclear, a simple request can be exchanged for the opportunity to test the other party's psychological state, which is a sure-win deal.

Thinking of this, the congressman's emotions became even more agitated. He had no idea that the decrease in Lidya Su's popularity was completely controlled by her.

So Su Xiao on the other end of the line laughed again, "If you are not competent, don't be a councillor. Go back to the technical grassroots and continue to train."

Lidya Su hung up the call casually, afraid to appear in the public eye, as if it was a thing of his previous life.

It's time to kick out the last disobedient member of parliament.

In the simulation competition, the two contestants finally decided the winner. The host was announcing the result happily, while expressing his curiosity about the new mecha test driver.

" This is a rare opportunity. Are you really not going to take a photo with us? "

It is well known that retired ladies also hide their faces tightly when participating in competitions, leaving no room for outsiders to peek.

He is one of the rare people who is not vain and values his privacy very much.

The light screen in front of the new mecha was retracted. Just when the host thought that the lady was about to refuse again, a calm female voice came from the mecha, " Okay. "

It sounds familiar ... The host didn't have time to think about it and cheered subconsciously, "

Oh! Let's welcome the retired lady – well, maybe we should call her the re-employed lady first!

Do you want to guess which senior officer in the military she is? "

The reality is, there is no need to guess.

The cockpit of the new mecha popped out, and what came out was not the short figure hiding in the cloak that old audiences were familiar with, but the savior himself who had disappeared for several days.

The noisy simulation game scene was like the mute button was pressed forcibly, and everyone was staring at the familiar figure on the big screen stupidly.

The ID she had just modified was still carelessly displayed on her head, announcing her identity.

Su Xiao smiled, and the host opened his mouth speechless. The same was true for the champion and runner-up of this simulation competition.

" It's an easy guess, isn't it? " Su Xiao said, " It seems that there is no one else who has been rehired except me. "

Well, it seems that the only one who can be rehired and has such high mental strength is the savior Su Xiao ... No, who would have thought that the savior would play a simulated competitive game for fun? !

He even secretly came here to be a test driver!

" Aren't we going to take a group photo? " Su Xiao kindly reminded the host.

" Oh, yes, take a group photo! " The host lost his ease at the beginning and became very restrained. " I said we should take a group photo ..."

The audience at the simulation competition finally came to their senses, and let out loud exclamations and discussions like a tidal wave. They were busy calling friends, recording videos, taking photos, forwarding ... They wished they had two more pairs of hands.

Su Xiao smiled and took photos with the two contestants. The two young men were so excited that their cheeks flushed and they moved their hands and feet in unison.

During the period, the host shamelessly came over to take a photo. The entire simulation competition was filled with a scorched earth atmosphere, and more and more people heard the news and logged into StarNet.

Then, the StarNet finally collapsed.

Su Xiao exited the holographic cabin with a smile, just in time to answer the video call from the technician.

The technician was a man who was almost two meters tall. He was about to cry, " Didn't you say to lower the heat? The star network has collapsed and I can't rest for this month! "

" This is just a small matter. " Su Xiao said before the technician really started to cry, " What I mean is that someone will replace your job, and you don't have to stay up late, you can get a promotion directly! "

Technician: " Ah??? "

Then Su Xiao kindly dialed the congressman's number, " Hey, the star network is down. According to the agreement, you have to deal with the problem of the star network. "

Member: "... "

The author has something to say:

I'm here

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-09-15

01:34:06~2022-09-18 02:04:20 ~

Thanks to the little angel who irrigates the nutrient solution: 20 bottles of Drowning Moon; someone will really set up fifteen 8 bottles; 5 bottles of Misty Autumn Water ; 1 bottle of Chestnut, Yoo Zero , and Annihilation ;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 97 Extra 2

This year is the fifth year that Zhu Qian graduated from the First Military Academy . She did not enter the military or parliament. Instead, she became a self-media practitioner with three years of experience as the mascot of the military academy.

According to her own words , she has successfully become an Internet celebrity who enjoys youthful food.

But unlike other self-media, the accounts operated by Zhu Qian are more diversified. From federal science and technology popularization to skin care and beauty , Zhu Qian can create eye-catching topics.

Zhu Qian's latest topic is a series on couples. Out of her selfish love of gossip , Zhu Qian specifically picked out acquaintances and friends around her and turned this topic into a short variety show that became very popular in the federation.

Her lovers in the previous episode were Linton and Gossie . These two childhood sweethearts who had just tied the knot made many netizens feel like they were eating too much dog food and too much melon at the same time.

This also made Zhu Qian's column completely popular . Zhu Qian is currently worrying about what material to shoot for the next episode to maintain the current popularity.

After all, there are very few couples as unexpected and famous as Linton and Gossie.

Just when Zhu Qian was worried , Ge Xi sent her a message.

" Sister, let me recommend a couple to you ... well , not really a couple, they just got their marriage certificate last week. " Ge Xi said . She told Zhu Qian, who was the first one to contact her, that she wanted to make an official announcement on her show , and she became good friends with Zhu Qian after the filming.

Upon hearing the recommended material, Zhu Qian immediately perked up , " Which couple? As long as the subject matter is suitable, a couple is fine. "

" Don't worry , it's very suitable. " Ge Xi laughed briefly. Usually when she laughed like this, it meant that something good was about to happen . " It will be more popular than my episode . Rather , you should worry about whether the Star Network will be paralyzed again because of this. "

" So who is this couple? " Zhu Qian hesitated for a moment. She soon realized that the Star Network was only paralyzed because of one person . " Wait, you mean Su Xiao?! " Zhu Qian nearly fell off the chair in the studio. Her voice suddenly rose, and she managed to calm down with her extraordinary concentration. " With whom?! "

" Hmm, let's keep the other half a mystery. " Ge Xi's laughter came from the other end of the line . " Xiao Xiao watched my video and thought it was very interesting. She decided to participate. After all, it's not a good idea to keep it a secret. "

" No, no, the official announcement of the savior should be made through more formal channels, right? " Zhu Qian said weakly.

" But Xiaoxiao obviously thinks it would be better to announce it on her show. " Ge Xi made the final decision in a few words. " Anyway, if you think it's appropriate, Senior Zhu Qian, let's shoot it this weekend. I'll send you the address. "

Zhu Qian could vaguely hear Linton's voice on the other end of the line, as if reminding Ge Xi not to put her feet on the table. If it was before, she would definitely make some gossiping comments, but now, Zhu Qian just ended the call in a trance.

The intelligent brain vibrated, and Ge Xi sent the address, with a message asking Zhu Qian if she was ready to go for the recording.

Zhu Qian came back to her senses.

Go! Why not! The savior's companion, she must see what's going on!

[ Also, to prevent criticism and malicious editing, it is recommended to live broadcast the entire event over the weekend. ] Ge Xi wrote in the message.

... Who dares to cut Su Xiao's hair? Is it because they think their life is not going well? Zhu Qian was sure that this suggestion came from Ge Xi's bad taste, but as the weekend approached, she honestly chose to live broadcast. I hope StarNet can hold up this time, Amen.

As usual, Zhu Qian posted an update.

[ What to shoot today: A new episode of the couple special will be aired this weekend. It is expected that there will be too much material to edit, so this episode will be broadcast live. See you at 7am on Saturday! ]

The popularity of Gosi Linton in the previous issue has not yet subsided, and soon a large number of netizens rushed to Zhu Qian's account to leave messages.

[ The guest's identity is kept secret, so it seems he is an insider. ]

[ Too much prediction material? This is the first time I hear this statement. Is Qianqian too lazy to edit ?]

[ After two whole days of live streaming, is Qianqian going to become a giant light bulb? Hahaha! ]

[ I can't wait! Hopefully it'll be even more unexpected than the Lyndon-Gossey couple! ]  
Zhu Qian was relieved to see that most of the feedback was positive, and replied to the latest comment:

[ What to shoot today: Don't worry, it will surprise all of you. ]

Soon it was the weekend, and Zhu Qian set out according to the address and went alone to a private planet near the capital star system. She didn't have much of a team, and she did everything herself during the filming, or as the comments said, she was a giant light bulb in every episode.

As soon as she landed, Zhu Qian was surrounded by greenery. The greening of her entire planet was done very well, but there were also heavy traces of human intervention. It could be seen that all the green plants were artificially transplanted.

Zhu Qian did some research and found out that this planet was a dead star when it was purchased. It obviously cost a huge amount of money to transform it into this state in such a short period of time.

At this time, the live broadcast had already started, and the barrage was still chatting.

[ It's seven in the morning ... the late night star barely gets up. ]

[ Same as above. Also, is it possible that some rich person is funding this event? Then I will go back to sleep. ]

[ Damn, the last episode was so popular, maybe some rich people will pay to be on the show to show their affection ... ]

Zhu Qian glanced at the comments and the decreasing number of viewers, and said nothing. It would be better to have fewer people. Zhu Qian is really afraid that the star network will collapse again in a while.

Zhu Qian followed the instructions and stopped at an inconspicuous bus stop. She pressed the button on the sign.

[ It's quite retro. Is this a scenic spot? I kind of want to go. ]

Zhu Qian then spoke, " Good morning, I am now on a private planet. Unfortunately, it is not a newly developed scenic spot. "

The comments were all sent out in unison: [ Damn rich people! ]

Zhu Qian said gently as always, " I hope you won't regret what you said now later. "

As soon as she finished speaking, a small mobility scooter drove over.

[ Good morning, Ms. Zhu Qian, welcome to our hotel. Please get on the scooter and we will arrive at your destination in 20 minutes. ]

A robot with a round head and a round brain opened the door. Its head was a small light screen, which turned into smiling emoticons as it spoke. A small sign with the words " Butler " was hung on its chest.



[ It's a bit cute. There is no butler robot of this model on the market? ]

[ Private customization to understand, this time the guest is a wicked rich man. ]

[ That makes sense. ]

Zhu Qian followed the butler robot and got on the scooter. The scooter started and headed into the depths of the jungle.

The comments have gone off topic as to what kind of green plants they are, but only Zhu Qian can see that a large number of unprecedented technological creations are hidden under the green plants and operating, all of which are technological products that the Federation does not have.

It seems that the rumors that the Savior has a good relationship with the Empire in private are true.

[ We have arrived at our destination. I wish you all the best. ] The housekeeper robot put Zhu Qian down and drove away in its mobility scooter.

Zhu Qian stood in front of the new door again. This time, in front of her was no longer a solemn gate, but a wooden door of a small villa.

The small house has about two floors, and neither its workmanship nor its appearance looks like a building that would appear in the interstellar age.

Only then did Zhu Qian suddenly remember that Su Xiao was a person from the old era.

She loosened her hand, letting the portable camera hover beside her, and raised her hand to ring the doorbell, which also had a retro design.

The comments began to speculate about all the wealthy and single people in the federation.

Zhu Qian started the show according to the planned opening remarks, " Friends, this episode is not sponsored. It's about a mysterious couple. Why is it mysterious? Because even I only know who one of them is. "

" Everyone, please stay calm, because ... uh. " Zhu Qian was about to give the audience some warning, but got stuck at this moment.

The door in front of Zhu Qian suddenly opened, and the Speaker, who was wearing home clothes, was staring at her.

Gu Nanxing had his signature cold expression, but it still couldn't hide the fact that his hair was slightly curled up and he was wearing home clothes.

He even wore a pair of cute fur slippers with stars on them.

Zhu Qian: "..."

Gu Nanxing said with a cold face: " Hello.

Zhu Qian: Holy shit!!!

Although I had expected this, but ... Ahhhhhhhh!

Su Xiao is supposed to open the door! It's too exciting to see the answer directly! And what's the situation with Gu Nanxing who is at home? !

Seeing Gu Nanxing dressed like this is like something from a horror movie or a nightmare!

Zhu Qian's heart almost collapsed.

The barrage of comments exploded directly.

[ I withdraw my previous speculation about the rich man! Isn't this Gu Nanxing? He does have the financial resources! ]

[ "Connections", Zhu Qian, it still has to be you. ]

[ Wait, so the Speaker got married without telling the Federation? ]

The barrage is stuck.

Yes, how come they got married without any sign of love?

Since the complete merger of the Parliament and the Research Institute and the control of the Federation, Gu Nanxing has become a complete workaholic. He is either in the Parliament or commanding on the battlefield of the border galaxy. He has no personal time.

Because they are too dedicated to their work, the Speaker and the Savior, a couple that was once extremely popular a few years ago, have become the tears of the times.

The interaction between these two in front of the camera is almost zero, and many people feel that these two have endured a spectacular life, but not a dull one.

If you think about it carefully, Gu Nanxing's once most famous statement, " I am Su Xiao's dog " , was more like a joke made out of anger.

While watching the live broadcast, many people began to search quickly to see whether Su Xiao and Gu Nanxing's recent schedules overlapped.

The answer is that the itineraries of these two people in the past six months did not overlap at all.

So what is going on?

Zhu Qian greeted stiffly, " Hello, hello. May I ask ..."

Gu Nanxing's deep blue eyes swept over Zhu Qian, and he seemed to know what she wanted to ask, and answered directly, " Please keep your voice down, she is still sleeping. "

Very good, Lidya Su is sleeping in.

Zhu Qian walked in almost at the same time. The barrage of comments was scrolling rapidly, but she had no time to read it.

So, why is it that there is no sign of love and marriage between two people whose schedules do not overlap at all and who do not interact with each other in front of the camera? !

Gu Nanxing opened the door and let Zhu Qian in. He maintained his silent image and sat opposite Zhu Qian without saying a word.

Zhu Qian sat on the sofa, tapping her toes on the ground silently.

If Gu Nanxing hadn't been wearing home clothes, she would almost think that the other party was going to interrogate her.

" Today I-- " Zhu Qian had just said one syllable when the blue eyes opposite her swept over coldly.

" Shh. " Gu Nanxing signaled Zhu Qian to be quiet.

Okay, Lidya Su is still sleeping, I understand.

After discovering that Gu Nanxing had no intention of objecting, Zhu Qian began to look around. This small house is small and exquisite, and the internal structure is also a combination of the style of the old era, but traces of high technology from the interstellar era can be seen everywhere. The first floor is the living room, and the second floor is the private space such as the master bedroom and guest room.

After seeing nothing more to watch, Zhu Qian didn't want to stare at Gu Nanxing, so she chose to lower her head and read the comments.

[ Wow, the speaker is actually a loving wife character, I am shocked. ]

[ Having had the pleasure of watching Mr. Speaker in the Third Military Academy Freshman Tournament about five or six years ago, I was not surprised at all. ]

[ Unfortunately, all videos related to the Speaker have been removed. ]

[ Qianqian, if I call you, will you answer me? ]

Zhu Qian: ... Haha, I dare not.

After a long and quiet wait, there was finally a sound from upstairs, and someone rushed down the stairs happily with his footsteps in rhythm.

It didn't sound like Lidya Su's footsteps, but more like a child's.

Gu Nanxing's face suddenly darkened, a typical unhappy expression. Generally, when the speaker showed such an expression, it meant that major changes were about to happen.

The little boy with black hair and blue eyes, also wearing home clothes, rushed down like a whirlwind, ignoring Gu Nanxing's gloomy expression, breaking the silence created by Gu Nanxing, and talked to Zhu Qian happily.

" Hello, beautiful sister! So I'm going to be on federal television? " He was about ten years old, and was in the period of growing taller. At this moment, he slightly raised his head and excitedly talked to Zhu Qian.

Little boy with black hair and blue eyes.

Zhu Qian has always been gentle and reserved, but now she also wants to swear.

Damn, what the hell is going on.

Also, pretty boy, why don't you look back at the black-faced Speaker?

" Xia Tian, didn't I tell you to keep quiet? " Gu Nanxing said softly.

If we have to have a standard to measure, Gu Nanxing's expression now is probably similar to when he executed the insect man.

The author has something to say:

This extra chapter is about three chapters long, it's more daily oriented

Thank you to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-09-18 02:04:20~2022-09-20 02:30:32 ~

Thanks to the little angels who irrigated the nutrient solution: Fusu Chuqing 15 bottles; You Zero , Xiang Zhiyin 1 bottle;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 98 Extra 3

[ ??? Who are you, kid? ]

[ This appearance , wow wow wow! ]

[ Speaker, you have thick eyebrows and big eyes. I didn't expect you already have a baby! ]

Not only Zhu Qian, but also federal netizens were scared to death. Zhu Qian was very tactful and did not say a word , standing where she was and watching with the live camera.

Xia Tian nimbly took two steps back to avoid being hung in the air by the collar. " When did you say that? When I was sleeping? That doesn't count! "

Gu Nanxing's mouth corners slightly turned down , " Don't think that I can't do anything just because she protects you. Keep quiet , I don't want to repeat it a second time. "

Xia Tian's face wrinkled, obviously dissatisfied with Gu Nanxing's self-talking attitude , but he still remained quiet.

Then , with unspoken understanding , the two of them started a small chase in the small living room.

Xia Tian relied on his nimble body to shuttle between the sofa and the cabinet, and sometimes slipped under the coffee table like a clever cat. For a moment , Gu Nanxing really couldn't catch him.

Anyone with a discerning eye could see that the apparent even strength between the two was due to Gu Nanxing not releasing his mental power , but Xia Tian's excellent combat ability could still be seen.

Every time the man's big hand was about to touch Xia Tian , he would just turn in the opposite direction at the right time and escape from the other's hand.

" Your mental strength is not meant to be used here. " Gu Nanxing pointed out Xia Tian's little cheating trick.

Xia Tian's mental power could only be used to identify other people's emotions , but after several special training sessions with Su Xiao, it was transformed into an extremely useful evasive stunt.

Xia Tian said proudly , " No, I want to use it here! "

He squatted on the wooden high shelf and changed his posture happily.

Gu Nanxing's expression changed , " Don't move ... ! "

" Why ... waaaaaaaah! "

Without Gu Nanxing saying anything more , Xia Tian felt the shaking under his feet.

Zhu Qian's gaze moved downward. The seemingly sturdy wooden frame was actually missing a leg . It was barely leaning against the wall and was shaky as Xia Tian moved.

The vase on the shelf was about to fall.

Gu Nanxing's expression was also very nervous, but the source of his nervousness was not Xia Tian, but the vase that looked very valuable.

" Protect the vase before you fall! " Gu Nanxing said without hesitation.

Zhu Qian glanced sideways.

Mr. Speaker, would you like to look at the camera here and think about what you are saying?

Xia Tian expressed the thoughts of the onlookers, " Are you speaking human language?! "

" If I must say, I'm not a native human ... " the person involved replied.

Okay, thanks to artificial intelligence, the entire federation knows that Gu Nanxing is a product of the laboratory.

The living room on the first floor was so noisy that they didn't notice the sound of a door opening and closing on the second floor.

The wooden shelf finally couldn't bear the weight and tilted to one side. Xia Tian fluttered in the air and the vase slid to one side along the tilted shelf .

A figure skipped the stairs and tumbled down from the second floor. With one hand, he held onto the wooden shelf that was about to fall, saving the vase from falling. With the other hand, he grabbed Xia Tian by the back of his neck and lifted him off the wooden shelf.

Like grabbing a cat by the scruff of the neck.

" It's early in the morning, if you want to fight, go out and fight. " A lazy voice came from Su Xiao. She was wearing the same home clothes as Gu Nanxing. Su Xiao put Xia Tian on the ground and was tying up her black hair.

" Ah, when did senior sister come? " Su Xiao turned her head, as if she had just seen Zhu Qian. She turned her sharp eyes to Gu Nanxing, " I remember I set the alarm before seven o'clock? "

" The alarm clock is broken. " Gu Nanxing said calmly, and immediately turned around and walked inside. " Xiaoxiao, are you hungry? I'll go make breakfast. "

Lidya Su narrowed his eyes, " It's better that the alarm clock broke by itself. "

Gu Nanxing rushed into the kitchen quickly.

After a chaotic morning, Zhu Qian finally got the treatment a visitor deserved. A cup of steaming hot tea was brewed by the savior himself and pushed in front of her, and the smell of rice came from the kitchen.

Xia Tian, who had been extremely rebellious in front of Gu Nanxing just now, now sat obediently on the chair, looking at Su Xiao and Zhu Qian from time to time.

Su Xiao was holding her own cup of tea. She was also dressed in an approachable and homely manner, which greatly neutralized the sharpness.

Zhu Qian was a little reserved. Normally, she would have started asking questions according to the script, but now she felt she had no idea where to start.

There is just too much information.

Zhu Qian was distracted for a few seconds. She knew without looking that the star network was in a state of turmoil again. The intelligent computer on her wrist was slightly hot, indicating that countless pieces of information were pouring in.

[ Savior! Someone tell me this is a dream! ! ]

[ The couple I was obsessed with suddenly came true?! ]

[ Then this child cannot be ... ]

The barrage was boiling, with countless comments flashing by at such a fast speed that it was impossible to see clearly.

Lidya Su suddenly raised his hand and rubbed his ears.

" What's wrong with you? " Zhu Qian asked immediately.

" No need to use honorifics. " Su Xiao said, rubbing her ears again, revealing a slightly troubled expression, " It's a bit noisy, can you be a little quieter? "

The latter sentence was spoken to the camera.

The audience on Starnet were shocked, because due to the holographic immersive experience of connecting to mental power, it was as if Su Xiao was speaking to them in person.

[ Wait, what does this mean? Su Xiao can see our comments? ]

[ No way ... That would require a very delicate mental operation, and the mental strength required is also very high! ]

[ Upstairs, Su Xiao happens to have both of these abilities. ]

The comments were so frightened that they forgot about their shock at the savior's emotional state, and the rate of updates dropped from a rapid pace to just a few sporadic ones.

" Thank you for your cooperation. " Su Xiao leaned on the sofa, looking a little sleepy. " Sorry, I slept a little late last night. In addition to announcing my personal emotional status, what else should I do? "

" Uh, " Zhu Qian flipped through the memo in a hurry, " This is also the first time I'm doing a live show. I'll do some interviews to get to know the situation first, and then I'll follow the show for two consecutive days. "

" Filming? " Su Xiao looked a little confused. " Filming what? "

" You two's daily interactions and stuff ..."

" Okay, " Su Xiao agreed readily, " Then let's do the interview first. You can ask anything, senior. "

Just then, Gu Nanxing joined them with breakfast. When the four of them sat down neatly around the dining table, Zhu Qian actually felt a sense of relief.

——Since arriving at Su Xiao's house until now, everyone can finally sit around a table in peace.

" Let's eat together. " Su Xiao called. Gu Nanxing squeezed to the seat next to her, and Su Xiao silently made room for him.

Xia Tian immediately complained: " You squeezed me, Xingxing, please stop sticking to Xiaoxiao! "

He actually used their respective nicknames to address Gu Nanxing and Su Xiao.

Gu Nanxing didn't even raise his head. " I'm happy to do that. "

Anyone who looked at it could tell that this was a noisy family.

Su Xiao knocked on the table, " Eat. Xia Tian, if you make trouble again, I will send you back. Xing Xing, the same goes for you. If you turn off my alarm clock and interfere with the filming again, you will have to work overtime in the parliament. "

The dinner table returned to silence, and it was clear who had the final say in this family. And, surprisingly, Gu Nanxing was a good cook.

" Then, Gu Xiatian is yours ..." Zhu Qian spoke cautiously, deciding to start from the most curious part.

" Who? " Lidya Su raised his eyebrows.

" Uh, Su Xiatian? "

" His last name is Xia. " Su Xiao said slowly, and suddenly smiled at the camera, " You don't think this is my child, do you? "

Barrage: [ ? Or else? ]

" I picked up this kid from the no-man's land. He goes to school in the Empire and occasionally sneaks over to play. " Su Xiao said casually, " It can barely be considered adoption. "

Zhu Qian murmured, " Indeed, otherwise the time wouldn't match ..."

" I'm glad that you are one of the few rational people. " Su Xiao replied, " How can someone like me raise a cub safely? "

Good, very sharp self-evaluation.

Xia Tian complained, " Yeah, when Xiaoxiao and I first met, she was just an unreasonable psychopath. "

Zhu Qian smiled awkwardly, trying to skip this delicate-sounding topic. On the other hand, she always felt that Lidya Su was about to beat the child.

" I believe many people are curious, when did you two confirm your relationship, Su Xiao? " Was it when you were in military school, when you were fighting artificial intelligence, or during the reconstruction period after the Zerg tide?

Amid Xia Tian's adult-like sigh, Su Xiao answered succinctly: " It was the time when I disappeared after the first insect tide. "

Wow, it's early enough, and you can't tell at all that these two have already confirmed their relationship.

" How did they get together? " Zhu Qian would never admit that her gossipy heart was burning.

, Gu Nanxing finally spoke. He answered before Su Xiao, " Seduction . She likes my appearance very much. "

Su Xiao: "..."

A speechless savior was so rare that even Zhu Qian couldn't help laughing out loud.

Gu Nanxing turned her head and asked Su Xiao, " I am beautiful, right? "

Su Xiao: "... Yes. "

Gu Nanxing's serious image is so deeply rooted in people's hearts that many people forget that he is a ruthless person who can say " I am Su Xiao's dog " in public.

And when he looked at me with his deep blue eyes slightly drooping, and nonchalantly used the word " beautiful " to describe me, no one could escape the sudden satisfaction of the desire to conquer me.

" Honey, I think it is very necessary for you to work overtime today. " Su Xiao said to Gu Nanxing kindly.

Although you succeeded in astonishing the people of the Federation, the image of the majestic Speaker that you established is about to collapse!

Gu Nanxing looked back innocently.

" No, I'm going to miss you, " he said bluntly.

[ Chairman , your character has collapsed! ]

[ Damn it, I don't know who to envy for a moment! ]

[ I thought the two of them would live a workaholic lifestyle, but it turns out they are so sweet? ]

[ The good savior and speaker actually has two faces in private\_ (: 3 > < )\_] ]

Indeed, after a few years of buffering, people gradually accepted that Su Xiao was a savior who was occasionally a bit mean and playful, but no one expected that Gu Nanxing's private personality was so sweet.

Zhu Qian held her forehead with her hand. Su Xiao walked into the kitchen with a plate in her hand, and Gu Nanxing followed closely in, like a large dog that could not be separated for a moment.

The camera recorded everything faithfully. Su Xiao, who was busy washing dishes, seemed a little helpless, but he still moved aside, leaving space for the black-haired, blue-eyed man to stand in smoothly.

The not-so-big kitchen became full in an instant. The two people were obviously not communicating, but the space was filled with an atmosphere that no third party could interfere.

" Oh my god, can't someone take care of this? " Xia Tian quietly complained to Zhu Qian, " They are in love every day, every day! "

The author has something to say:

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-09-20  
02:30:32~2022-09-22 02:03:29 ~

Thanks to the little angel who irrigated the nutrient solution: 1 bottle of You Zero;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 99 Extra 4

After breakfast.

Su Xiao urged Xia Tian to do his homework , then turned to Zhu Qian and said, " Don't be too restrained, just move around freely. "

She leaned lazily on the sofa , completely ignoring the presence of the camera.

Gu Nanxing had a cool guy expression on his face, but he was mopping the floor with a mop in his hand.

Zhu Qian pulled her feet inward as hard as she could, trying not to cause trouble for Gu Nanxing's mopping work.

She screamed in her heart: Why do I have to mop the floor myself? Don't we have a robot vacuum cleaner? It will shorten my life by ten years!

Su Xiao noticed Zhu Qian's discomfort and kindly pulled her to the sofa next to him. The two of them sat side by side , just like they used to be the mascots of their respective schools in the live broadcast studio.

" Don't worry about him. " Su Xiao smiled and put his arm around Zhu Qian's shoulders. " Let's continue the interview. "

Zhu Qian was a little stiff . From an angle that Su Xiao couldn't see , Gu Nanxing was mopping the floor while giving her a death stare.

[ World famous paintings hahahahaha! When Zhu Qian was embraced by Su Xiao, she actually looked like a little bird! ]



[ I'll look for old pictures . I remember when Su Xiao was still very young, Zhu Qian once held him like this. It turns out that things change. Hahahaha! ]

[ Seriously , who's afraid of a jealous speaker? ]

Zhu Qian glanced at the barrage of comments, and the nervousness she felt when being stared at by the Speaker disappeared . She even felt like laughing.

" Who of you liked each other first? " Zhu Qian asked . She paused and added , " I mean the kind of kind that likes the opposite sex. "

" I-- " Gu Nanxing just opened his mouth and was interrupted by Su Xiao.

" I. " Su Xiao said briskly.

" When I first saw him , I could see that beneath his beautiful skin was a pure soul, and he had blue eyes that were deeper than the universe ..." Su Xiao said leisurely , her eyes looking over Zhu Qian's head and meeting Gu Nanxing's . " At that time, I thought that apart from him , there would be no one else who could attract me more. "

No matter what Gu Nanxing became, what Su Xiao remembered most was the determined look of the black-haired, blue-eyed boy who took her and jumped off the windowsill at the border treatment center.

Gu Nanxing turned around without saying a word, revealing a pair of faintly red ears.

" Wait, let me look for some photos. " Su Xiao suddenly stood up, opened a drawer and started looking for it with great interest.

There are very few photos of Gu Nanxing on the Star Network. On the one hand, this is due to conscious control by the parliament. On the other hand, there were very few opportunities to take photos of Gu Nanxing during his growing up period.

" Found it. " Su Xiao said, and she took out a photo from the album.

The background is the Border Star Treatment Center. A boy with black hair and blue eyes is sitting on the windowsill, looking quietly and melancholy into the distance outside the window. Su Xiao pointed at the photo and said, " He looked like a little prince at that time. "

" Wow. " Zhu Qian couldn't help but exclaim. Gu Nanxing's appearance in the photo was too delicate.

"... When did you take this photo? " Gu Nanxing asked. He had no idea when the photo was taken.

" Of course I took the video secretly with the help of the smart computer. " Su Xiao laughed. She remembered the past like the back of her hand. " You know, it's not easy to film under Ai Luo's surveillance. "

[ Why do I remember Su Xiao saying that her situation in the Ai Luo incident was very difficult? ]

[ It's difficult, I mean it's difficult to secretly take photos of Gu Nanxing (dog head) ]

[ As expected, humans are visual creatures, and Su Xiao is no exception ... Gu Nanxing was so pretty when she was a child!! ]

" Then you must be the dominant party in this relationship? " Zhu Qian couldn't help but ask.

Unexpectedly, Su Xiao, who had been flirting with Gu Nanxing with ease, gave a negative answer, " No, I have always been passive. "

She just praised the beautiful stars a few words on an ordinary day, and the silly stars rushed to chase her ... Su Xiao believed that she was the despicable one.

Zhu Qian wanted to ask more, but Su Xiao changed the subject lightly, " Okay, don't you want to see our daily life? Pack up and go! "

Zhu Qian didn't know whether Su Xiao was the one who took the initiative in the relationship with Gu Nanxing, but it was obvious that Su Xiao was the one who had the final say in this family.

Ten minutes later, the two of them changed their clothes neatly. The magical thing was that after changing out of their home clothes, the lazy and eye-catching feeling of Su Xiao and Gu Nanxing disappeared.

Federal netizens took a closer look and found that they were still the serious Speaker and the reliable savior.

To this, Su Xiao responded: " Business model, I have a little idol burden. "

——What are you talking about? Your idol image has been shattered to pieces just now!

Xia Tian rushed out of the room and said excitedly, " Take me, take me! "

Su Xiao rejected him coldly, " Rejected, who wants to date with a child? "

How do the Savior and the Speaker arrange their days off?

Zhu Qian followed them onto a spacecraft that looked like it was custom-made. It was obvious that they were about to embark on a short space trip.

The aircraft had a power system that was inconsistent with its small appearance. In just a few minutes, they left the galaxy and headed in a remote direction.

Su Xiao sat in the driver's seat, her expression showing a little relaxation.

" Where are we going? " Zhu Qian couldn't help but ask.

" No destination. " Su Xiao said, " Just going for a walk. "

They left the Federation, crossed the Empire, and flew farther and farther . Soon, they entered an area that had not been visited by humans, and there were strange planets all around them. Su Xiao is an excellent pilot. Looking out from the perspective of the aircraft, they are above countless star clusters. Through the window, they can see the stars quietly moving in the universe.

As if any louder sound would break something, Zhu Qian took a light breath and adjusted the angle of the camera to show the magnificent universe in front of her to the audience in the distant federation.

" It's beautiful, right? I plan to travel around the universe after I retire. " Su Xiao said, she looked into the universe and sighed softly.

There have been no large-scale Zerg appearances in the years following the Zerg tide. Many times, interstellar people even had the illusion that the Zerg had become extinct in the universe. The last time Red Rose appeared was a long time ago.

However, it turns out that the Zerg will never disappear.

The solitary spacecraft continued to penetrate deeper into the universe until it came to rest above a nondescript planet.

It looks dull and has dense cracks on its surface, as if it will shatter into dust in the universe at any time.

Gu Nanxing also sighed.

" Xiaoxiao has to work overtime again. " He complained in a low voice, and received a soothing pat on the shoulder from Su Xiao.

" They are all small matters, " Su Xiao said optimistically, " Give me a minute and I can solve them. "

The red rose appeared with flames, and the flames on it were burning more vigorously than before, which meant that Su Xiao's mental strength was still quietly getting stronger. It held the sickle and swung it mercilessly at the gray planet.

The land on the surface of the planet collapsed, revealing the huge king insect hiding underneath. It was fleeing in a hurry, carrying countless insect eggs.

Su Xiao sneered. Red Rose didn't even chase after him. She just snapped her fingers and burned the infant Zerg king to death.

" Big cleanup. " She said to the camera in a concise manner, not caring whether the people of the Federation could accept such a large amount of information. " The Zerg will not perish. We need to clean up their new king every once in a while, otherwise there will be another Zerg tide sooner or later . "

She paused, the smile in her eyes deepened, " When I retire, it will be your turn to find a way to destroy the Overlord! "

The king insect was burned to ashes, and many insect eggs were scattered outside. Just like in the past, with the death of the new king of the Zerg, the Zerg lurking in the universe rushed one after another to avenge it.

" It's in the way. " Gu Nanxing said coldly, and a faint mist of mental power appeared beside Hong Qiangwei. It surged and turned the Zerg into powder before condensing into a solid.

Zhu Qian hadn't faced the Zerg for a long time. Just as she was about to be frightened by the huge king insect, the battle ended quietly. By the way, she heard something incredible.

" Wait, wait, let me check if there is still a signal. Can we really tell the public what we just said? "

The Red Rose was taking a break. After a battle that barely stretched its muscles, it began to fly around to express its refusal to return to the spiritual space.

Su Xiao rolled his eyes at Hong Qiangwei and replied to Zhu Qian in the interval, " There is a signal amplifier on the aircraft. I think they will know these things sooner or later, as if I can live forever and be re-employed forever ... Hey! "

Su Xiao had just finished speaking when Red Rose, who rarely came out for some fresh air, happily shrank her body and rushed into the aircraft to wander around.

Everyone watched as the flames of the red rose swept across the camera floating in the air, and the next second the camera fell to the ground half-dead and could not be lifted up again.

Red Rose stopped wandering, and very humanely looked down at the corpse in the camera, then slowly disappeared into the air.

Su Xiao: "... " You are courting death.

" Have you shot enough footage? " Gu Nanxing asked Zhu Qian, his expression seemed to say " even if it's not enough, it has to be enough . "

Zhu Qian nodded quickly.

" We have enough materials. " Gu Nanxing immediately turned around to comfort the stunned Su Xiao, " Don't worry. "

" It seems that I am destined to have an accident-prone body ... the kind that will definitely go wrong every time I broadcast live. " Su Xiao held his forehead with his hand, " Let's go back. "

They returned along the same route, and when the small aircraft landed again on the private planet belonging to Gu Nanxing , Zhu Qian saw from a distance that the familiar gate was crowded with congressmen.

" Huh? Is this an emergency? " Zhu Qian asked puzzledly.

" Nothing urgent. " Su Xiao said with a smile, " Let them wait. "

As soon as she finished speaking, the congressmen outside surrounded the aircraft, making as much noise as if they were in a vegetable market.

" The Zerg are not completely extinct? "

" How often does a king insect like that appear? "

" Is there any way to find the Overlord? Or is there any way to completely eliminate the Zerg? "

Finally, they shouted in unison, " Savior, please hire us for another ten years, no, twenty years! "

Su Xiao's response to this was: " Wow, you guys have a nice idea ... but I refuse! "

The author has something to say:

3

to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-09-22

02:03:29~2022-09-24 01:47:40 ~

Thanks to the little angel who irrigated the nutrient solution: 1 bottle of You Zero;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

## Chapter 100 Extra 5

### 01Genetic Problems

On a cloudless day , researchers from the Empire were ahead of the Federation and were the first to develop a drug to solve Gu Nanxing's genetic problem.

" So, can Ms. Su Xiao come to settle in the empire? " When the imperial researcher who had solved a big problem was asked what kind of reward he wanted, he showed a fanatical expression that was inconsistent with his status.

Gu Nanxing tilted his head to one side , revealing his fragile neck so that the researcher could inject the medicine into him. Upon hearing this, he looked at the Imperial researcher who was speaking with a cold face.

The researchers who came all the way from the empire with the medicine stood in a row, not afraid of Gu Nanxing's death gaze at all . They rubbed their hands and looked at the person involved with anticipation.

Gu Nanxing's expression became even colder. " Change the conditions. "

Su Xiao passed by the laboratory . She had just finished a routine physical examination and was startled by the strange scene inside . " What are you doing? "

" It's okay. " Gu Nanxing put on his coat and walked out , turning to the researcher and said , " Regarding the compensation and the parliamentary rebuke, it is absolutely impossible to let Su Xiao go to the empire. "

" Imperials? They finally developed a potion. " Su Xiao immediately understood what happened . She glanced at the researchers who suddenly became stiff. " Why do I remember that making a potion was one of the rewards I received for killing the artificial intelligence? " Imperial researchers: "... " Wrong decision , Su Xiao has a very good memory.

Gu Nanxing looked back at them expressionlessly , expressing his dissatisfaction.

" Anyway, I'll still pay you for making the potion. " Su Xiao leaned against the door and said , " Any other requests? "

The Imperial researcher shook his head frantically. " We are so sorry! We just missed you so much! "

" Oh. " Su Xiao's reaction was indifferent , " Don't do it again next time. "

Gu Nanxing and Su Xiao left.

Imperial Researcher: " Damn it! We want a savior too! Is it just because the Empire's technology is more advanced? "

Federal researcher: " Give up, the savior is ours. "

The dispute over the ownership of the savior has always existed . Even though Su Xiao himself declared that he did not belong to either side , the Federation and the Empire had quarreled over it both online and offline.

The Imperials failed again in their fight for the Savior . The researchers boarded the returning warship dejectedly. One of them slapped his head and said , " Wait, didn't we tell them about the side effects of the drug? "

His colleagues thought about it and said, " With the Savior here, everything should be fine. "

The next day, Su Xiao discovered that the tall man next to him had turned into a shota overnight.

Su Xiao: " ?! "

The intelligent computer slowly sounded a message prompt.

[ Dear Ms. Su Xiao, because it directly affects the genes, there is a certain chance that Mr. Speaker will return to his childhood, which will last for three to five days. I apologize for the trouble. – All Imperial Researchers ]

Su Xiao: "... "

At this time, young Gu Nanxing woke up leisurely. He didn't remember who the big sister with a serious face beside him was, but it didn't stop him from smiling brightly.

" Hello, can you play with me? "

Su Xiao slowly turned on the recording mode of the smart brain.

" Of course. " She said, taking the little boy's warm hand.

Gu Nanxing, who looked only five or six years old, tilted his head and said, " Great! "

Young Gu Nanxing put on Su Xiao's T- shirt, dragged the long tail of the shirt and ran around the house, and bumped into Xia Tian who had skipped class from Empire to see Su Xiao again.  
summer: " ? "

Xia Tian, who was gradually moving beyond the realm of a young boy as he grew older, looked at the young Gu Nanxing in silence for a while.

If Xia Tian remembers correctly, he looked something like this when he was a child.

" Su Xiao!! " Xia Tian shouted, and he even called out Su Xiao's full name, " Tell the truth!

You really only like little boys with black hair and blue eyes!!! "

Gu Nanxing said loudly in dissatisfaction, " Don't be mean to Xiaoxiao! "

Xia Tian tried to hold the other person down, " No, no, she just caught you to be my substitute.

Where is your home? I'll take you home right now. "

Lidya Su came out in slippers, " What substitute ..."

Xia Tian wanted to pick up the child, but he dodged flexibly. The child, who seemed to have little fighting ability, suddenly burst out with at least SS- level mental power, pressing Xia Tian down.

Su Xiao waved, and the young Gu Nanxing glared at Xia Tian with an unhappy face, then happily ran to Su Xiao to ask for praise.

Xia Tian: "... " This unhappy face actually looks familiar?

"... According to the timeline, you are the replacement that the artificial intelligence arranged for me, " Su Xiao finished his words leisurely. " Come to think of it, you and Gu Nanxing really look alike when they were children. "

" Who is this?! " Xia Tian felt like he was going to be scared to death.

" Gu Nanxing. " Su Xiao bent down and picked up her young lover who was circling around her. The child obediently put his arms around her neck, feeling warm.

Xia Tian endured it, and he tried to persuade himself that he was already a mature child, but in the end he still asked indignantly: " You know how to hold a baby! "

He always held him by the collar, and he thought the word "hug" didn't exist in Lidya Su's dictionary!

Su Xiao looked over with a smile, " What nonsense are you talking about? Of course I can do it. "

Xia Tian: " Then ... forget it. "

Destroy this world where only single people get hurt.

02 Gu Nanxing's Spiritual Body

After Gu Nanxing recovered to his adult size, his mental power soared to SSS level, and his mental power finally had substance.

The spiritual body ... is a ball.

When Su Xiao saw it for the first time, he couldn't help laughing out loud.

All the researchers racked their brains, and they even speculated that perhaps this was just the same as Su Xiao's giant, just the shell of a real spiritual body.

But Su Xiao and Gu Nanxing both said with certainty that this was the full appearance of the spiritual body.

It was a planet, exactly the same as Gu Nanxing looked when it was a planet.

03Savior 's Music Library

Su Xiao created an account for the stars in the universe, called " Cosmic Choir " .

Updated weekly, recording every star that wants to make its voice heard by humans.

Whenever Su Xiao flew through space in her spacecraft, she would always ask, " Who's going to sing this week? "

04Heir

My name is Qiu Tian, and I have a brother named Xia Tian. Like my brother, I am a lucky person adopted by the savior Su Xiao.

When we first met, I asked my brother if he had an older brother named Chuntian.

My brother said I thought too much and that he didn't play with idiots.

Later I found out that he was called Xia Tian because his last name was Xia, and I was called Qiu Tian because the orphanage picked me up in the autumn.

Okay, it's just a different situation. I really don't know what my brother is being so noble about. As for me, how I jumped from an orphan on a border planet to become the savior and the daughter of the Speaker, I am not quite sure.

I was a madman, a freak, a child abandoned at birth, but I was spotted by the savior at first sight and completed a gorgeous transformation from the lowest class to the highest.

Everyone says I'm lucky, and I think so too.

You see, I am neither pretty nor cute, nor do I have as good a brain as my brother. The only difference between me and other people is probably that I am mentally ill.

A mentally ill person who hears unclear auditory hallucinations from time to time.

In order not to be abandoned again, I decided to hide this.

" Why did you adopt me? " I couldn't help but ask my adoptive mother.

As mentioned before, my adopted mom is a savior ... even though she plays holographic games at home every day, but she really is.

" If you want to raise one, then raise one. " Su Xiao said, " Don't you think the proportion of black-haired and blue-eyed people in our family exceeds the standard? Your joining has greatly increased the voice of black-haired and black-eyed people. "

No one would believe it. Although I do have black hair and black eyes, which is rare, I dyed my hair brown to avoid being kidnapped by bad people. The truth was only revealed after I was adopted.

" There are too many children in the family. " My adoptive father, the feared Speaker, always said this when he saw me.

But I'm not afraid of him.

It's so funny. He's just a crazy fan of the savior and a hopeless wife slave.

Oddly enough, this couple adopted my brother and me, but never specifically asked us to call them " Father and Mother " or " Mom and Dad . "

Over time, I also got used to calling my adoptive mother Xiaoxiao and my adoptive father Xingxing together with my brother, and called them by their full names when I was angry.

It feels like I'm not adopted, but living with a group of unreliable friends.

Yes, what I mean is that this couple really doesn't know how to take care of children. If we rank them according to who has contributed the most to my safe growth, I would have to call Xia Tian dad.

" Then why don't you have one of your own? " I asked again.

" That's a good question. " When I asked this, Su Xiao was studying the latest generation of mecha blueprints. " I also want to ask, why are my adopted children being rushed to be born outside by the Federation and the Empire? "

She raised her head and stared at me with her pure black eyes. I pride myself on being bold and timid, but at this moment I felt a little scared.

" Uh, so as not to waste good genes? "

" Good genes? " She smiled. " I am a genetic mutation, and Xingxing's genes are purely artificial. I guess with such genes, I can give birth to an alien or a Tai Chi, but not a human. "

It seems to make some sense, but there is no need to judge your own affairs so sharply.

When I was annoyed by Su Xiao's sharp comments, Su Xiao added, " In fact, the fundamental reason is that I am rebellious. I will be very happy to see the people who urge me not to waste good genes show your current expression. "

Damn, such a pure and natural reason.

Gu Nanxing, who was sticking to Su Xiao on his day off, stared at me and said, " And I just happen to hate children. "

... Why don't you just point out my name directly? Why are you making indirect accusations here?

In short, I am here to join this family, not to tear it apart.

Thanks to my excellent family, after I entered school, I finally realized that it was not me who was a loser, but they were too abnormal.

exclaimed like this after getting all A 's in my first semester .

Although I am excellent outside, I am the worst at home, which makes me even more confused about the reasons why Su Xiao adopted me.

" Maybe Xiaoxiao just happened to think that you were suitable to be taken home that day. She is just such a casual person. " Xia Tian comforted me.

" That's right, after all, she snatched you from the roadside. " I was immediately convinced. Xia Tian was pissed off by me and left.

I have grown up a little, and everyone says that I look more and more like Su Xiao.

If what you mean is that the way people speak and do things is becoming increasingly confusing, then that's true, it's because we learn from what we see and hear.

The frequency of Su Xiao's activities as a savior is gradually decreasing. It is understandable that the savior will grow old and retire one day.

So who is the heir? Haha, I don't know which unlucky guy will become the next savior.

It's not me anyway.

The savior can be as casual as Su Xiao, but he can't have a mental illness like me.



As I grew up, although I tried hard to be a sunny and beautiful girl, my auditory hallucinations became more severe. At the worst time, I could hear several voices singing in chorus in my head, and it was so noisy.

I became the chief of the Third Military Academy and was about to lead my classmates in actual combat exercises before graduation.

Then, we encountered a swarm of insects in the border galaxy that hadn't appeared in more than ten years. It was outrageous.

For the first time, I realized how hateful the Zerg are and how cruel war is.

It happened that Su Xiao and Gu Nanxing went to the neighboring empire, and the flustered military academy actually handed over the command to me.

"As the successor to the savior, you must be able to solve it!" the teacher who came to hand over the command said loudly.

"I am not her heir," I protested, but took command anyway.

That was the worst week of my life. I hardly slept. In order to prevent my classmates from dying, my mental power was constantly roaming on the battlefield, killing Zerg in large numbers.

Then, my pollution level reached the critical value ... My intelligent brain did not sound an alarm, but instead lit up a green face indicating a good condition.

What's going on? The pollution level is over 90%!

I must be crazy, otherwise why would the auditory hallucinations that are always ringing in my ears change from meaningless melodies to trivial whispers?

[ Oh, he's still a child! ]

[ Injured, so pitiful ... ]

[ It's the Zerg again. The biggest king is hiding in the center of the Zerg tide. ]

Um??

Before I could be surprised by the information these voices said, my mental power surged, breaking through the SS level and condensing into a solid entity in the universe.

There was a burst of enthusiastic cheers in my ears.

[ No escape! This is the heir! ]

"What heir?" I couldn't help asking.

[ This is not important, hurry up and clean up the universe! ]

So I successfully upgraded and fought off the insect swarm. Although I failed to kill the king insect disguised as a planet, I was able to bring my classmates to a safe conclusion of the actual combat exercise.

Thank you, there will never be a more terrifying combat drill.

I also have to face one thing: what I hear is not hallucination, but the stars speaking.

Guided by the stars, I chased the King Insect to the depths of the universe. My strength is not strong enough, and the King Insect probably is not the same.

So it turned out to be a funny scene where I and it were fighting each other, and neither of us could do anything to the other.

[ Drive it north! ] the stars commanded.

I obey orders.

This chase all the way north lasted for more than an hour. When I was exhausted, I finally heard the stars cheering again.

This time the cheers were much louder than when they first discovered me. It was more like they had seen a real savior, or like they had met an old friend they hadn't seen for a long time.

[ You are finally here! ]

[ Quick! Kill it! ]

The familiar fiery red figure chopped the king bug with a knife, burning it to ashes. Next to it was a flying machine that didn't even have a mecha ejected. Isn't this Su Xiao himself who went to the empire to play!

I entered Su Xiao's aircraft, and under the side effects of the high pollution level, I felt like I was going to die at any time.

" Thank you for your hard work. " Su Xiao smiled at me, " It seems that my choice of successor was correct. "

What, what heir? It can't be the one I think of?!

I watched Su Xiao turn towards the empty universe and start chatting with the stars.

Oh shit.

Is it true that being a psychopath with auditory hallucinations is the basic criterion for becoming a savior?

Then the stars took away my pollution, and my ears were filled with incomprehensible melodies again.

Su Xiao happily explained to me that I had the same physique as her, and would gradually adapt to the Zerg pollution until I could directly hear the voice of the stars.

" When that happens, it will be time for me to retire, " Su Xiao concluded.

Three years later, I became the new unlucky guy ... no, savior.

Su Xiao retired, Gu Nanxing retired, and they lived happily in their own world.

There's just me, the new savior, and Xia Tian, the new speaker.

The new councillor asked us stupidly, " Why didn't you inherit Su Xiao and Gu Nanxing's surnames? "

I heard my brother sneer. He successfully turned into a demon after becoming the speaker. " Because one is like summer and the other is like autumn. "

Haha, this is a great joke. Don't tell it next time.

Anyway, in my first year in office, I have already started looking for a new successor.

Let's start by refusing to be rehired.

The author has something to say:

End of article

No more hahahahaha! Stick to the little angels!

I will start working on the next book as soon as I have enough manuscripts saved. It is expected to start during the winter vacation in January. If you are interested, please bookmark it. Xoxo!

The name is "After completing the battle royale, the world merged" apocalypse bg to the little angels who voted for me or irrigated nutrient solution during 2022-09-24

01:47:40~2022-09-26 02:30:22 ~

Thanks to the little angel who irrigated the nutrient solution: 1 bottle of You Zero;

Thank you very much for your support, I will continue to work hard!

For more exciting and good books, please visit Qishu.com <http://www.qishu.me>